



PARADISE OF DEMONIC GODS

BOOK 06

Bear Wolfdog

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Paradise of Demonic Gods

(魔神乐园)

by

Bear Wolfdog

(熊狼狗)

Synopsis

“Obtaining the topmost degree of talent in sword arts in the world requires giving up 72 years of lifespan, which leaves you with only five more years of your life. At the same time, you will never be able to feel love, kinship, and friendship, and you’ll end up leading a lonely life until your death, unable to procreate, or to have any descendants.

“From now onwards, everything related to happiness in the human world shall no longer be of your concern. Are you willing to accept this?”

“Hahahaha, I’m already alone bereft of all support, my hopes dashed to pieces, shouldering only absolutely irreconcilable grudge and hatred, why would I disagree? Why would I not want it? I couldn’t ask for anything better!!”

His sword sweeps across the Divine Continent for seven days and nights, moving 90,000 miles through the starry skies, unhindered.

He slays saints and buddhas in Heaven, slaughters demons and devils in Hell, sweeping away all the grievances in his heart!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Yukidaruma Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translations Edits by Yukidaruma Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: Like The Sun At The Highest Point In The Sky

Fang Xingjian's control over his body had been increasing ever since he entered the second transition. This was particularly evident when he successively condensed specialty seeds, stimulated physical particles, and gained superb regeneration abilities. His control over his physical body had reached a brand new height.

Now, by forcibly stopping his heartbeat and breathing, it allowed him to get extremely close to death.

Right before death, Fang Xingjian had only a feeling of...

Endless emptiness...

'Is death just the emptiness?

'Having nothing... but eternal darkness... and loneliness forever...

'There's nothing... not... even... consciousness...'

Just as his consciousness started to dissipate, streams of sword intent suddenly shot out. Fang Xingjian's physical body was extremely close to death, but he forcibly relied on the indomitability of his martial will to force his consciousness awake.

This feeling was as if after a person had run for one million kilometers, yet they still continued to run on forcefully.

It was impossible for a person to run one million kilometers, and for someone to want to continue after running that distance... that was an even more impossible thing to do.

However, right now, Fang Xingjian was trying to use his extremely indomitable sword intent to keep his consciousness awake in a situation where both his heart and breathing had stopped, and his physical body was extremely close to death.

'I... definitely must not die...

'I want to seek revenge. I want Li Shuanghua to kneel down and admit her wrongdoings.

'I want to find out about my mother. I want to understand what on earth happened.

'I still want to... attain Divine level... I want to see my sword arts achieving greater heights.

'I definitely must not die!'

Accompanied with the tug-of-war between death and his consciousness, Fang Xingjian's sword intent started to grow rapidly at an unbelievable rate. He was forcing himself to become stronger under the threat of death.

Then as Fang Xingjian's sword intent continued to grow stronger, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent which had been hidden in his body also slowly started to tremble. Confronted with Fang Xingjian's increasingly powerful cultivation, this sword intent, which had been created by some unknown Divine level expert, seemed to finally start wanting to unleash its true power.

Fang Xingjian was getting closer to death but also understanding it. He was using the terror of struggling between life and death to temper his martial will and attain a further breakthrough.

Li Shuanghua took action as well.

She first regrouped all the overseas laboratories and then withdrew all of the Fang Clan's cash, freezing the Fang Clan's cash flow. Fang Yuehe was overcome with anxiety as the Fang Clan's operations seemed to have come to a complete standstill.

If only these things allowed the people from the Fang Clan to once again understand Li Shuanghua's control over the Fang Clan, then the things that she was going to do next would just be blatant threats using brutal force.

On one day at the end of February 2037, a large mushroom cloud rose up in Xin Country's desert in the northwest.

The scorching glow lit up the skies within a range of several hundred kilometers, and the chaotic electromagnetic waves filled the skies across the entire Earth, announcing the activation of humanity's most powerful military force.

A figure walked out slowly from the center of the mushroom cloud, a deathly domain where light and heat intersected.

At the launch site several tens of kilometers away, the Thunder Monarch brows were tightly knitted. Beside him, an adjutant gasped, "She's out! She's out!"

"To think that she's able to withstand a nuclear warhead with a yield of 50 megatons!"

"Quickly, detect her current body status. Where's the rescue team? Send them over quickly!"

"It's impossible. The temperature is too high, and there's no way that they can go there."

"The magnetic field is in a chaotic state. Even our detecting devices are rendered useless."

"She seems to be coming over!"

"There's an object getting closer at rapid speed!"

At the next instant, the ten-meter-thick ground above the launch site was torn apart. Li Shuanghua appeared in the sky charred black all over. However, on a closer look, one would be able to see that her hair, skin, muscles, and other parts of her body were growing out once again. She seemed to have become younger and more tender.

Looking at the horrified crowd, Li Shuanghua said calmly, "Bring me a coat."

The Thunder Monarch looked at Li Shuanghua with a slightly

grim countenance and asked, "Have you attained a breakthrough?"

Li Shuanghua said calmly, "From today onward, I'm the strongest on Earth."

When she said this, her tone was very calm and made it sound like it was a matter of fact. It was as if she was stating some general knowledge.

However, she secretly heaved a sigh of relief.

'Thankfully, I successfully came into contact with the First Prince half a year ago and Fang Qian also sent over the Ancient Path of Hell's research materials.

'Otherwise, I wouldn't have been able to successfully imitate the Knights' power and attain the final breakthrough.'

After all, the Green Robed magic prints faction excelled in imitation and unifying of all abilities.

The Thunder Monarch's countenance turned increasingly pale, but he could not say a single word.

Nuclear weapons had always been humankind's ultimate weapons. Even Divine level experts had never really faced nuclear weapons head-on.

Right now, Li Shuanghua had just attained yet another breakthrough in her cultivation. With the power of her physical body, she had forcibly taken on the attack from a nuclear weapon with a yield of 50 megatons. This practically showed that there were no more weapons on all of Earth which could deal her any harm.

If Fang Xingjian's earlier performance had made everyone want to kill him in all sorts of ways, eliminating this overlord who had suddenly appeared... then the power that Li Shuanghua demonstrated just earlier caused the members of the Federation's upper echelon to feel really helpless. They could not bring up any will to resist.

The difference between an overlord and a god was tremendous.

In just a few days, the news of how Li Shuanghua had withstood the power of a nuclear missile with the yield of 50 megatons with her physical body had spread out.

Various influences broke into a commotion, and a large batch of members from the Fang Clan once again went over to Li Shuanghua. Countless countries and influences tried to get into her good books.

Li Shuanghua's splendor once again overshadowed the remaining four Divine level experts and Fang Xingjian. There were even busybodies who suggested that Li Shuanghua was now the strongest in the world.

As the day of the battle got closer, Li Shuanghua's reputation grew as well. She even paid a visit to several tens of the Earth's great clans and organizations, connecting all of these powerful influences together by inflicting terror. It was almost as if she had become the leader of the five Divine level experts.

She also received invitations to meet up with Xin Country's chairperson and White Hawk Country's president. Her reputation was thriving and was like the sun at the highest point in the sky. Li Shuanghua had almost become a legend.

In the entire Federation, her words held enormous weight.

Her title of being the strongest in the world also spread like wildfire. Meanwhile, Fang Yuehe was not left with many people on his side, and Fang Xingjian had also gone missing for many days and could not be found.

...

On the day of the battle.

Fang Yuehe had just gotten off the plane when he felt gazes cast toward him from all directions. He lifted his head only to discover that the entire airport was filled with people. This battle had

attracted too much attention. So, as someone on Fang Xingjian's side, Fang Yuehe received a lot of attention as well.

However, these gazes were filled with mostly feelings of contempt, mockery, pity, as well as joy from other people's misfortune.

Ever since the news of Li Shuanghua's participation in the nuclear experiment spread out, Fang Yuehe had gotten increasingly used to such gazes. All of his hair had turned white overnight, and he no longer had the confidence and pride he had in his eyes previously. There were only endless feelings of being at a loss and not knowing what he should do next.

Chapter 502: Arriving, Life and Death

A nuclear missile with a yield of 50 megatons was one of the highest level of nuclear missiles which could be used for experiments. It held about 10% of the sun's solar power, being capable of destroying the entire Demonic City with a single hit. It would turn everything within a 15 kilometer range into ash, and the area within 30 kilometers of itself, into ruins.

The mushroom cloud created from the explosion would be 40 kilometers wide and 60 kilometers tall. It was seven times taller than Mount Everest.

The hot wind it produced could cause people who were 170 kilometers away to suffer from third degree burns.

The flash produced from the explosion could hurt the eyes of witnesses that were 200 kilometers away, even causing cataract and blindness.

The strong gales it produced had a pressure of 100 kilograms per square meter, and could extend up to 1,000 kilometers away in every direction.

The explosion could even cause Eurasia to move nine millimeters to the south.

The usual intercontinental ballistic nuclear missile used would only have a yield of 0.5 to 1 megaton.

A nuclear missile with a yield of 50 megatons could potentially annihilate any target on Earth.

Li Shuanghua had forcibly faced such a weapon head-on, and she had even been at the center of the explosion.

Thinking of this, a chill ran down Fang Yuehe's back. He could not think of any ways that could kill Li Shuanghua.

Other people clearly thought the same.

Therefore, Fang Yuehe, who had come to watch the battle by himself, appeared extremely miserable, unlike how he had been a month ago, when he was enjoying great glory.

Until the day of the battle, he had still yet to get into contact with Fang Xingjian. This had made him sleep less over the past three days, not even exceeding two hours in total.

There were all sorts of rumors. Some said that Fang Xingjian had escaped, some said that he had already admitted his wrongdoings before Li Shuanghua... There were even some who said that he had committed suicide as he could not withstand the pressure. Nothing good was mentioned at all.

As Fang Yuehe headed out of the airport, a row of people suddenly blocked his path.

It was Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming. Right now, his head was tilted as he sat on a wheelchair. He was fully covered in bandages, bearing morbid hatred in his gaze.

The person pushing his wheelchair was Li Meimei, Fang Yueming's wife, whose cultivation had been crippled by Fang Xingjian. She was now looking at Fang Yuehe with a gaze of contempt.

Some time ago, Li Shuanghua had sent people to bring her over. No one had dared to stop her.

Looking at Fang Yuehe's astonished gaze, Fang Yueming spoke while clenching his teeth, "Second Brother, you hadn't expected that I'm still alive, right?"

Fang Yuehe exhaled, saying, "Third Brother, it's good that you're alive."

"It's good that I'm alive? Do I look like I'm alive to you?" Fang Yueming smirked. "You thought that you could become the clan head, but you hadn't expected that Fang Xingjian wasn't reliable at all, right? Having climbed all the way out only to be pulled down

so easily... How does it feel?"

Li Meimei also said, "Second Brother-in-law, your choice to take the wrong path this time around has infuriated Mother. I think you'd better start thinking of how you can pacify her when the time comes."

The two of them laughed loudly and left, leaving behind Fang Yuehe with a bleak expression, feeling extremely terrified.

Letting out a sigh, he continued to head toward the location of the battle. No matter what, with Li Shuanghua's power, there was nowhere he could run even if he wished to. He thought of how he was also Li Shuanghua's son, after all. The worst possible thing that could happen to him would be for him to be chased out of the clan. She could not possibly have him killed. Just as he was rushing to the Sahara Desert, Li Shuanghua was already standing atop a sand dune, hands crossed. There was not even a hint of a breeze within a one kilometer range, nor was there a single speck of sand flying in the air. Even the temperature did not seem to be experiencing any change in the least.

Countless people who were here to spectate were standing several tens of kilometers away from where Li Shuanghua was.

When a Divine level expert made a move, the damaging prowess would be very big. Even if there were many experts amongst the people coming as spectators for the battle, no one was willing to get near the battle scene.

They practically relied on their unique abilities, binoculars, detectors, satellites, or other means to observe this battle from afar.

After arriving at the battlefield, Fang Yuehe found a random place and waited there. He dared not meet his mother. One reason was because Li Shuanghua had been a person of great authority and was extremely strict with her teachings ever since he was young. This had made Fang Yuehe very fearful of his mother, from

a young age.

Another reason was that, after Li Shuanghua had been revered as the strongest person on Earth, being called number one in the world, she had liaised with great clans and organizations, and she had even received the recognition of the five powerful nations. This had made her reputation grow even more, reaching an unbelievable stage.

Just as Fang Yuehe was thinking about all these, he heard a voice with a strong air of authority coming from the sky. It resonated like a breeze of prestige from the heavens.

"You unfilial son. Since you're here, why aren't you kowtowing and acknowledging your mistakes?"

Fang Yuehe's countenance changed and at the next moment, as he was sent a majestic, endless, and omnipresent power extending out from void space. With a single pull, he was brought before Li Shuanghua, dragged across a distance of ten over kilometers.

At the next moment, Fang Yuehe felt an immense pain coming from his knees as he knelt onto the ground.

Before so many experts from all over the Earth, the moment Fang Yuehe dropped to his knees, he immediately glared with bloodshot eyes, saying, "Mother, do you really have to do something like this before so many people?"

"Hmph," Li Shuanghua let out a cold snort, not caring for Fang Yuehe's fury and coldly spoke, "You defiant son. You went into cahoots with that vile spawn and you're thinking of snatching away our Fang Clan's assets. How dare you still show your face here today?"

Fang Yuehe seemed to have decided to go all out as well. Ignoring Li Shuanghua's powerful aura, he said, "Mother, I'm your son as well. Do you only have Third Brother in your eyes? Is there anything wrong with me wanting to become the head of Fang

Clan?"

"That is you not knowing your own worth. With Xingchen's talent, he'll definitely surpass me in the future and he'll be the one to bring the Fang Clan to greater heights.

"Since that's the case, you should hold back your thoughts and focus on helping him clear the path for his future.

"Who would have expected that you're so foolish that you cannot be saved, even deciding to go along with that vile spawn." Li Shuanghua spoke in disdain. "That vile spawn is so arrogant and considered himself to be the best just because he had a fortunate encounter. Do you really think that he can achieve great things? You really are short-sighted. Based on this alone, the Fang Clan can't be handed over to you."

Fang Yuehe grew increasingly recalcitrant, wanting to stand up and say more. However, he sensed waves of power gushing forth from void space and his entire body was completely suppressed by the Divine level expert's will. He could not move a single inch, let alone say a single word.

This feeling made Fang Yuehe feel extremely aggrieved.

Li Shuanghua continued to speak, "You can just continue to kneel and reflect on your own actions today. Once I've taught that vile spawn a lesson, you can head back with me to Demonic City. From now onward, you can wash your hands off of matters concerning the clan."

Hearing this, the little bit of courage Fang Yuehe had managed to summon earlier seemed to vanish immediately. It was as if all of his soul and energy had been drawn out, as his eyes instantly filled with nothing but desperation and loss.

He knew that from that day onward, he would only be allowed to do nothing but eat and wait for death. He would no longer have anything to do with power over the clan.

At the same time, Tyrant turned into a white-skinned man, hiding amongst a group of people ten over kilometers away. He frowned to himself, "Damn, this old woman seems to be even more powerful now. I wonder if Xingjian will be able to handle her."

Countless people were waiting in anticipation for this earth-shaking battle. Not only were there many people who had come to spectate, there were also countless cameras pointed at Li Shuanghua, providing live recording on the internet.

Spies from a number of countries continued to check out the situation there, while reporting to their bosses.

However, after waiting from morning until noon, and then from noon until night, Fang Xingjian still did not appear. Everyone's expressions were getting increasingly impatient.

"It can't be that Fang Xingjian has fled, right?"

"If I were him, I wouldn't dare to come either."

"This coward. He fooled the entire world."

As more and more grievances were voiced out and many more people felt that Fang Xingjian had stood Li Shuanghua up, in a hospital, a loud baby's cry filled up the entire room.

Fang Xingjian's eyes suddenly popped open as well.

'The end to life is death; the end to death is life.'

Chapter 503: Improvement and Confrontation

Fang Xingjian's body had been close to death for almost one day and one night. When he was woken up by the crying of a baby, Fang Xingjian's consciousness had awoke from a state of chaos. His heart started beating once again, his blood started flowing once more, his lungs started breathing, and his brain started to work bit by bit.

At this moment, Fang Xingjian suddenly had a profound understanding of death. To him, death was no longer scary.

At the same time, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent in his mind had completely revived as well. It turned into a black sword's blade, running through his entire body.

Ever since he had gotten the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Fang Xingjian knew that as his cultivation improved, he would be able to unleash more and more power from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. The mock death cultivation this time around had even propelled the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent to undergo a change.

'The Heaven's volition; the survival of the fittest.'

From then on, Fang Xingjian gained a deeper understanding of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. He knew that the uniqueness of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was that it could continue to grow with time. As long as it continued to absorb new sword arts and sword principles, it would continue to adapt, evolve, and become stronger than before.

And since Fang Xingjian's comprehension toward death had grown, with the tempering of his martial will, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent evolved as well. It transformed into a black-colored sword edge, filled with the aura of death, loneliness, and

hollowness.

Fang Xingjian believed that if he were to activate the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent again, its prowess would no longer be comparable to what it was before.

And as for the real reason why Fang Xingjian had faced the death training, the fifth God-Slaying Sword...

Death was the finale of a person's time. When a person died, their consciousness would leap out of the long river of time. They would no longer be able to affect history, and history would no longer be able to affect them anymore. Only until they returned to the world once again would they once again enter the long river of time.

After merging the profoundness of the Infiltrating Void, Light Pursuit, and All-Conquering, using his comprehension of life and death, as well as time as the structure, Fang Xingjian had finally successfully cultivated the fifth God-Slaying Sword.

'The instance of life and death... All the changes between life and death, the process of entering and leaving the river of time, all take place in that very instance.

'Therefore, this sword shall be called Instant.'

The black-colored sword intent swelled in Fang Xingjian's body. As this surge of power extended outward, the flying birds in the sky froze midair. The sun's light rays became twisted, the clouds came to a standstill, and the air turned into a stagnating wall. It was as if the entire world had stopped functioning.

It was not until the black sword edge had slashed before Fang Xingjian that the wall in front of him was completely torn apart.

The fifth God-Slaying Sword was one which could bring a new sword into time.

The moment this sword attack was unleashed, time would come to a stop. After the sword attack ended, time would flow once again.

Or it could be said that a sword that had not been there before had suddenly pierced into the river of time.

Of course, throughout this entire process, Fang Xingjian could only send out one sword attack. He would not be able to do anything else. Furthermore, this sword attack could only be performed within a range of 100 meters.

The sword, Instant, was one which would come and go without people knowing. It was a sword attack created from impossibilities. It was also a sword attack which could neither be dodged nor defended from.

After completing this sword attack, Fang Xingjian revealed an expression of extreme elation and satisfaction. This sword move had been created purely from his sword arts cultivation. It represented the essence of a certain peak that his sword arts cultivation had reached.

If he were to activate Heaven's Volition Sword Intent and then perform 'Instant', the prowess would be even more terrifying.

The black sword intent flashed and disappeared. Taking one step forward, Fang Xingjian appeared before a nurse. The nurse was about to scream for the doctor when she suddenly felt very groggy and said, "Today is 1st of March. It is now 11.50 p.m.."

"Oh? I'm already late?" At this thought, Fang Xingjian moved once again, disappearing with a flash.

Fang Xingjian rose into the air, and in the blink of an eye, appeared in the stratosphere. After the past one month of tough cultivation, not only had his martial will swelled up and his sword arts cultivation improved tremendously, he had also gone through numerous improvements in other areas.

Both his specialty seeds and Waves had improved by a lot and the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves had already reached level 9.

His Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar had even started seething. Fang Xingjian could sense that after he would completely defeat Li Shuanghua and release the hatred in his heart, his mental cultivation method would experience an even greater improvement.

Right now, his attributes had become:

Name: Fang Xingjian

Age:18

Occupation: Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level: 29

Strength: 306+19

Agility: 311+19

Reaction: 216

Endurance: 197

Flexibility: 196

Ether Synchronization Rate: 100%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves are activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +19 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation, Level 40 Four God-Slaying Swords, Level 12 Ether Divine Art, White Bone Divine Weapon, Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

Internal Specialties: 260

External Specialties: 8

Waves: Level 9 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method: Level 8 Universal Sword Dominance

Fang Xingjian cut across the cloud layer at rapid speed, traveling at several tens the speed of sound. He managed to reach the sky above the battlefield within a few minutes.

Right now, in the Sahara Desert, countless people who had been waiting for over ten hours were becoming extremely impatient. There were even people who had started to pack up and were planning to leave.

"This is boring. To think that Fang Xingjian got cold feet."

"This is no joke. Li Shuanghua is even able to fend off a nuclear missile. Who else on Earth would be able to withstand a bashing from her?"

"Sigh, I thought that there would be a battle of the century taking place. I wonder where Fang Xingjian went into hiding."

Just then, someone pointed at the horizon, saying, "Look!"

"What's that?"

"Is that Fang Xingjian?!"

Countless people gasped as they looked toward the sky in the east. A lone black figure cut across the sky. Wherever it passed by, the cloud layer would part, and streams of air currents would gush outward in two opposite directions.

Just as everyone had noticed this strange scene, a figure already stood several hundreds of meters above Li Shuanghua's head. The next moment, Fang Xingjian's voice, together with gushes of whirlwinds, rang out for a range of ten meters in an instant. It was as if an immense thunder had exploded in the air.

"Li Shuanghua, you probably hadn't expected that there would be a day where I'd be standing before you, and defeating you."

Li Shuanghua laugh coldly as she stood up, looking at Fang

Xingjian, who was floating in the sky, and said, "You vile spawn. Do you think that just because you've comprehended a few sword techniques, you'll be able to fight me?"

Fang Xingjian's gaze appeared indifferent as he looked at Li Shuanghua. The next instant, an extremely heavy intent filled with deathly aura descended from the sky, smashing against Li Shuanghua and clashing against her martial will.

In that instant, Li Shuanghua's countenance changed. During the collision of their martial wills, she had felt an extremely heavy weight. There was even... there was even the threat of death...

At that moment, she understood. She was not the only one who had improved. Fang Xingjian's improvement was even more terrifying.

Chapter 504: One Sword

Fang Xingjian continued, "Li Shuanghua, as long as you're willing to go down on your knees and apologize to my mother, I'll let you off."

Fang Xingjian spoke very calmly, but with Li Shuanghua's character, how could she possibly agree? Not only could she not agree, but a hint of fury even flashed in her eyes.

"Your mother did not act in virtue and was deprived of morals and ethics. Moreover, she was my daughter, and I was the one who gave her life. Everything of a person is given to one by the parents. It's right and proper for me to take her life. What right does she have for me to kneel for her?"

Li Shuanghua bellowed, "You vile spawn! Scram down here!"

With this thunderous bellow, a martial will akin to a green tempest gushed fiercely toward the sky. Everywhere it passed by, the atmosphere was crushed into vacuum, and a force that could destroy an entire mountain smashed against Fang Xingjian's body. However, it clashed fiercely against the resisting pitch black Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

Fang Xingjian's sword intent had improved and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent had evolved. Although he still needed to deplete potential points in order to activate it, it could already take the initiative to protect Fang Xingjian.

Crackling sounds of explosions rang out ceaselessly and the surrounding air exploded from being compressed by the two waves of martial will.

Facing the attack from Li Shuanghua's martial will, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent took the initiative to protect Fang Xingjian. It forcibly stopped the attack and stood as steady as Mount Tai.

However, Li Shuanghua was clearly not that simple. The fierce

bellow was just the beginning. Accompanied by that explosive bellow, she stretched out her five fingers, grabbing fiercely into the void space.

The air within a range of ten li manifested as if it had encountered an absolute sovereign. At the same time, it was as if a black hole had suddenly appeared in the air. An endless amount of air crazily gushed toward Li Shuanghua's palm, and in the blink of an eye was compressed into a pure white sphere.

At the same time, her other hand struck out across space toward Fang Xingjian. Green light flashed explosively and the released attack was even more powerful than the explosive bellow from before. It clashed against the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent on Fang Xingjian. The tremendous sound of collision was just like the morning bell or the evening drum, resonating outward very far away.

This clash caused Fang Xingjian's body to sway slightly while his countenance changed. He did not know that for the past one month, Li Shuanghua's cultivation level had improved greatly after having taken reference from the Ancient Path of Hell's cultivation information.

After two consecutive moves, the extremely compressed air in Li Shuanghua's palm had turned from invisible to white, and then from white to gray, before eventually turning from gray to pitch black.

This was because as the wind compressed, it would also gather endless water vapor and dust.

This move was Li Shuanghua's previous ultimate skill, the Nine Heavenly Windthunder Tribulation. It was said that this move could turn the area within a range of ten li into flat land.

However, this was still not enough. After the Nine Heavenly Windthunder Tribulation was unleashed, waves of sulfuric and lava-like aura started to flow out from Li Shuanghua's body. That

was the aura of hell.

Holding the Nine Heavenly Windthunder Tribulation in one hand, streams of green demonic flames came from her other hand. Sulfuric lava aura exuded, it was as if hell had descended and the mortal world had fallen.

This was a move which Li Shuanghua had invented after imitating and unifying the power of the Ancient Path of Hell--Nine Earthly Flaming Aerial Catastrophe.

One hand was a sovereign that ruled the atmosphere and controlled strong gales. The other was a devil that caused the ascent of hell and the fall of the mortal world.

Right now, Li Shuanghua's aura had reached a new extreme. Under the influence of the tremendous power, the surrounding sand started to fly up toward the sky. The spectators who were standing several to ten kilometers or so away were all wearing astonished expressions. It was because they realized that even though they were so far away, they were still being affected by Li Shuanghua's martial will. Countless people dropped down to their knees with pale countenances. It was as if they had witnessed the most bloody and terrifying scene in hell.

The Thunder Monarch, who had kept himself hidden, wore a complicated expression, "What an amazing move. Where on earth did she learn that? I can feel that if the two surges of power in her hand were to explode at the same time, they would have an extremely terrifying destructive prowess."

Next to him, Despot, who was over five meters tall, wore a grim countenance. He had always been at odds with the Fang Clan, and after seeing how powerful Li Shuanghua was now, it was not difficult to imagine what he was thinking.

He spoke in a low voice, "This martial art isn't the same as what she cultivated in the past. Now she has something that's deep and ancient, that exudes a ghostly aura, like hell. This feeling... It's

probably not a martial art from Earth."

Li Shuanghua was wearing an arrogant expression. When the two different types of power from the atmosphere and hell were joined together, the three effects of wind, fire, and lightning would gather. They could form a tempest that could destroy everything.

At this moment, Li Shuanghua's power had reached a new height. She felt that her power would seemingly be able to destroy even the entire Earth. However, Fang Xingjian, who was in the air, appeared indifferent to this scene. He merely asked coldly, "Your preparations are complete?"

Li Shuanghua's eyes squinted. She had not expected for Fang Xingjian to just remain standing and not take any action from the very beginning. To think that he had allowed her to continue accumulating her powers to the maximum!

'He wants to defeat me when I'm at my strongest?'

Li Shuanghua was not wrong. This was Fang Xingjian's intention. He wanted to defeat Li Shuanghua when both her aura and power had reached their peaks, so as to completely destroy her will.

Thinking of this, the fury in Li Shuanghua's eyes grew even more grim. Moving her hands, the Nine Heavenly Windthunder Tribulation and the Nine Earthly Flaming Aerial Catastrophe clashed together fiercely, turning into a tempest that gushed forth toward Fang Xingjian.

This tempest was really as if it had come from hell. Wherever it passed by, all the air molecules would heat up and take on the form of plasma. The tempest itself even seemed to depict a scene of hell materializing and the mortal world once again turning into the hellish environment from the ancient past.

It was as if once this gush of hellish wind passed by, the entire environment would return to just how it had been many billion

years ago... when Earth had been in a state similar to a big pot of chemical soup, where no life existed.

This intent that seemed to want to take away all lives was far too powerful. With its abrupt appearance, the countless spectators within a range of ten or so kilometers let out gasps. Some spewed blood and collapsed, while others wore terrified expressions. There were also some who had simply been knocked out.

In that moment, the power that Li Shuanghua displayed was far too overwhelming. Regardless of whether it was physical destructive prowess or mental destructive prowess, it had reached great extremes in both areas.

Fang Yuehe, who was situated the closest to her, felt the greatest amount of terror. It was as if he was a small boat in a raging storm, as if he would be crushed completely at any moment, not even leaving his corpse behind.

Fang Xingjian, who was facing the bulk of the impact, experienced an even greater pressure. The black Heaven's Volition Sword Intent turned into many sword edges, encompassing his body. However, it trembled incessantly under Li Shuanghua's attack. The black sword edges dissipated at a rapid rate, as if they would be completely crushed at any moment.

However, just as everyone was thinking that Fang Xingjian was going to fail, he finally made his move.

Fifth God-Slaying Sword, Instant, activated!

No one saw what Fang Xingjian's sword move was like; no one saw where Fang Xingjian's sword attack had come from; and no one saw where Fang Xingjian's sword attack ended.

There was no beginning, no ending. It was as if an additional second that had never been there before was directly entered into a video clip.

Everyone eventually could only see a sword mark bursting open

on Li Shuanghua's neck, and Li Shuanghua's eyes exploding with an astonished gaze.

"You...

Before she could even finish her words, Li Shuanghua's head flew out into the air and she became a headless female corpse.

Chapter 505: Hung Up and Beaten

Having just watched the scene of Li Shuanghua being beheaded with a single sword attack, all the people present were extremely astonished. They were unable to imagine that Li Shuanghua, who had been able to withstand a nuclear missile with a yield of 50 megatons, could be killed with just a single sword attack!

However, just when everyone thought that Li Shuanghua would die just like that, green light continued to flash on her body, assembling her body together until it was complete once again.

Then violent martial will struck against Fang Xingjian's body with a loud boom , catching him unaware and sending him flying over ten kilometers away. The violent martial will also held Li Shuanghua's fury.

'Vile spawn, do you really think that you'll be able to defeat me just like that?

'My martial will has long reached the second tier. And aside from being able to materialize my will and affect the physical world, I can directly turn my will into parts of my physical body, freely reassembling it.

'As long as my will isn't dead, my body will never die!'

At the next instant, green light burst forth from Li Shuanghua's eyes, and countless explosions occurred on the mountain over ten kilometers away. The explosions rendered Fang Xingjian, together with the entire mountain, into ruins.

Watching this astonishing scene, everyone present was struck with surprise once again. This was especially the case for the Thunder Monarch and the Despot, who were both also Divine level experts.

The Thunder Monarch was extremely astonished, "Materializing one's martial will will allow for the breakthrough of restraints to

the physical body and and mind, thus reaching the Divine level. However, we've never been able to succeed in researching this.

"How on earth did Li Shuanghua progress further?"

The Despot, who was like a huge chimpanzee, stomped down on the metal ground, shattering it. He gritted his teeth tensely and thought, 'Damn it! She can turn her martial will into a part of her body? So, if her will doesn't die, her body won't die? What kind of joke is this?! To think that after the will has been materialized, it can be raised to such a degree...?'

'Then it's no wonder that she can fend off a nuclear weapon with a yield of 50 megatons.'

Flashing green light encompassed the entire ground, completely submerging Fang Xingjian's body. Violent pressure gathered on every inch of skin on his body, and the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor let out waves of laments, as if it was going to explode and turn into scrap at any moment due to the high temperature?

However, at this moment, a martial will that was filled with killing intent, killing aura, and death once again gushed forth.

"Is this what you're relying on?"

"Is this your trump card? Li Shuanghua..."

"This is too insignificant..."

At the next moment, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was activated! Fang Xingjian's potential points rapidly diminished at a rate of 100,000 points per second.

It was unknown as to when it had happened but Fang Xingjian now had two White Bone Longswords in his hands. He slashed out with the one in his right hand.

With the enhancement from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, how powerful would the Four God-Slaying Swords' All-Conquering

be?

Wherever the longsword passed by, the clouds within a range of over 100 kilometers were split into two. The rays of sunlight shining down were completely cut off, and the green martial will seemed like a parted ocean, opening a path right before Fang Xingjian.

It seemed that wherever the sword's edge passed by, there were no more physical things in the world that could stop it. Fang Xingjian moved forth and headed for Li Shuanghua.

Li Shuanghua let out a fierce bellow, and green light flashed explosively, smashing wildly toward Fang Xingjian.

Simultaneously, both the Nine Heavenly Windthunder Tribulation and the Nine Earthly Flaming Aerial Catastrophe were activated at the same time. They formed a hellish tempest, heading toward Fang Xingjian with a destructive force.

However, the attacks were useless. Fang Xingjian thrust out diagonally with his longsword, and the green light, which covered a range of several kilometers, was sliced into two with a swoosh. A hellish pathway was also slashed through the hellish tempest.

"What?!" Li Shuanghua glared at this scene as if she found it hard to accept that her attack could be slashed into two by Fang Xingjian.

Then at the next moment, Fang Xingjian was already appearing before Li Shuanghua, and the fifth God-Slaying Sword, Instant, was activated once again, slashing through Li Shuanghua's waist completely.

Li Shuanghua had only just reassembled her body, yet her brain was now slashed into meat paste.

Fang Xingjian stood before Li Shuanghua, performing Instant time and time again. Many sword lines burst open before Li Shuanghua, killing her physical body time and time again.

Li Shuanghua let out a furious bellow and charged out as her entire body shone with green light. However, she was chopped into pieces by a single Instant attack and ended up exploding in midair.

Then she started to regenerate her body once again, attacking with her martial will and sending countless Windthunders plunging down from the sky. Yet with just a glare from Fang Xingjian and the activation of the Light Pursuit's sword ripples, the Windthunders were crushed one by one. Even Li Shuanghua's head exploded from the impact of the Light Pursuit's several million sword ripples.

Ahhh!

A piercing scream rang out in void space. The scream turned into bursts of ultrasonic waves, which had the power to crush mountains, and headed toward Fang Xingjian.

However, the speed of sound was still far too slow for Fang Xingjian. Sweeping out with his longsword, Fang Xingjian destroyed all the ultrasonic waves.

Li Shuanghua's body, that had just regained its form, was once again smashed with a loud boom .

Up in the sky, green martial will started seething. However, this time around, Fang Xingjian did not even give Li Shuanghua the chance to regenerate. He thrust out with his White Bone Longsword, appearing in the middle of the green martial will like flickering light and passing shadows.

With this thrust, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent turned into a black sword edge, exploding forth and piercing into the green martial will directly. In midair, Li Shuanghua's will burst outward explosively. It was crushed by the black sword intent and sent scattering into the air.

Li Shuanghua's martial will could not withstand being attacked

by the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent and Fang Xingjian's sword arts. It kept on being pushed back in midair, with no way of resisting.

Agonizing cries rang out continuously from the void space. However, under the attack of Fang Xingjian's sword intent, the cries grew increasingly weaker, and the glow from the green martial will became increasingly faint. Additionally, the mass of the martial will got smaller and smaller.

In the end, there was only a weak glow like that from a bunch of fireflies. Fang Xingjian saw that Li Shuanghua was regenerating her body, but her vital energy and blood were now extremely weak. Not only was she unable to move, but she could no longer materialize her will either.

When the Thunder Monarch saw this scene, he was extremely astonished. "Hung up and beaten? She was hung up and beaten? How is that possible?! How can this be possible?!"

The Despot's mouth almost could not shut. He looked at Fang Xingjian and Li Shuanghua, who was now unable to move, as if he were looking at aliens.

'As Li Shuanghua's martial will had progressed to the extent that she could make them part of her physical body, she was able to fend off a nuclear bomb with her body directly. She can use her will to regenerate her body and is able to withstand a nuclear bomb with a yield of 50 megatons... Yet, under Fang Xingjian's sword attacks...

'She is so weak that she is unable to stand up to him at all?

'Damn it! It even seems like this kid has yet to use his full power.'

On the other side of the desert, Fang Yueming sat in his wheelchair while Hua Meimei stood behind it. The two of them stared at the screen before them. The scene they saw was filled with dust, explosions, and flames. However, Fang Xingjian's and Li

Shuanghua's silhouettes could not be seen.

Both Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei had lost a large part of their cultivation, so they were unable to see the situation on the battlefield with their own abilities.

Fang Yueming's face was filled with expressions of hatred and exhilaration. He could not help but shout, "Quickly! Make it clearer! I want to see the sorry plight of that little b*stard!"

At the next moment, after the dust dispersed, Fang Xingjian's and Li Shuanghua's silhouettes finally appeared on the screen again. What astonished everyone present was that the person who was still standing was Fang Xingjian, while, Li Shuanghua was lying on the sand, utterly motionless. She could only glare at Fang Xingjian with great enmity.

Chapter 506: One Against Two

Fang Xingjian looked down at Li Shuanghua, who had collapsed onto the ground. He felt a sense of exhilaration he had never felt before, and the mental cultivation method in his mind continued to circulate at a rapid speed as if it would attain a breakthrough at any moment now.

Looking at Li Shuanghua's vengeful gaze, Fang Xingjian spoke with indifference, "Li Shuanghua, are you still unwilling to admit your defeat?"

With Li Shuanghua's character, as a Divine level expert and a powerful expert who had cultivated to such heights, how could she possibly admit her loss so easily?

Even if a blade was put against her neck, she still would not admit her loss easily.

"Vile spawn, you go against human ethics and are an ingrate. Even if you win by a little today, you'll definitely be drowned in sins in the future and won't end up with a good ending."

Fang Xingjian knew that it was impossible for Li Shuanghua to admit her loss so easily. If she did not have an unbending will, it would have been impossible for her to achieve the materialization of her will, thus becoming a Divine level expert.

Therefore, when he heard this, he just shook his head. "Since you aren't willing to admit your loss, there's no way that I'll let you off easily when you have Divine level power."

The White Bone Longsword in Fang Xingjian's hand tapped on Li Shuanghua's head as he said, "I'll give you one more chance. If you're willing to apologize to me, admit your loss, kneel down before my mother in the ancestral hall and admit your wrongdoings, I'll let you off.

"If you aren't willing, I'll cripple your lifetime of cultivation right

now."

"Hahahaha," Li Shuanghua laughed. "Vile spawn, do you really think that you can threaten me with something as small as this? If you want to cripple me, then go ahead. But if you want me to apologize to you, admit my loss, and kneel down and apologize to that defiant daughter who brought shame to the clan, that's impossible.

"Moreover, do you think that you're invincible just because you've defeated me? There's still the Federation, as well as other Divine level experts on Earth. They won't let you do as you wish."

"The Federation? Other Divine level experts?" Fang Xingjian smiled. He paid no heed to Li Shuanghua, who could no longer move. Instead, he lifted his head and looked toward the west.

At the next instant, he abruptly disappeared and then reappeared over ten kilometers away. He then thrust fiercely toward the ground.

With a tremendous boom, Fang Xingjian landed fiercely onto the ground, sending endless amounts of sand soaring into the air. The sand scattered out in all directions as if several ten thousand jin of explosives had been lit. The people in the surroundings either fainted from the impact or were sent flying. Countless tents, pieces of furniture, amounts of food and drink were also overturned and sent several kilometers away.

The setup, which had been originally like that of an ancient Imperial Court, now only had two people left. One of them was the chimpanzee-like Despot who remained seated where he was, looking coldly at Fang Xingjian.

Beside him, the silver-haired and silver-eyed Thunder Monarch let out a deep bellow. As his voice rang out, numerous pieces of metal alloy came flying from all directions, assembling together on his body.

As a Divine level expert of the Ford Clan, which had the greatest technological power, the set of alloy armor the Thunder Monarch was wearing could be said to have reached the peak of Earth's current technology.

Not only was it equipped with a high intelligence system, but each piece of the armor had also been forged by many layers of special alloy. It allowed the user to move as they wished deep down at the bottom of the sea, in outer space, or even on the moon. While wearing the armor, the person would not suffer from a single scratch.

The various weapons the armor was equipped with included laser beams, missiles, machine guns, plasma beams, ultrasonic waves, and circular lightning bolts. It had the destructive force of an entire army of mechanized troops.

As for the Thunder Monarch himself, he was a user of yellow magic prints.

Unlike the magic prints of other colors, yellow magic prints strived for evolution. All of the cultivator's black magic and magic prints abilities would stimulate the cultivator ceaselessly, allowing them to evolve constantly.

Such evolutions were more generic, but there were also evolutions that were unique to every single person. The power obtained from evolution by each and every yellow faction magic prints Warriors or Yellow Robed Mages would differ based on their mentalities, experiences, and characters.

This would mean that the power of each yellow faction magic prints Warrior and Yellow Robed Mage would be unique and different from those of others as they continued to evolve. Although there might be similarities, it was impossible for any two powers to be completely identical.

The Thunder Monarch cultivated yellow magic prints, and through the constant evolutions, he had obtained lightning-type

abilities. When put together with the high-tech weapons that the Ford Clan constantly developed, he now had an astonishing battle prowess.

With Fang Xingjian's appearance, the trio's martial wills continued to clash wildly in the air. Countless thoughts were being exchanged in that very instant.

"Fang Xingjian, are you insane?!"

"Are you going to take on the two of us by yourself?"

"The two of you can just fight at full power. Otherwise, if two Divine level experts were to die in my hands, it would be a great pity."

"You're a lunatic."

Confronted with Fang Xingjian's reply in that short exchange, both the Thunder Monarch and the Despot knew that there was no other way out.

Then at the next instant, lightning flashed incessantly all over the Thunder Monarch's body, and the alloy armor he wore was fully activated. Over 100 emitters lit up at the same time, and over 100 beams of laser were shot toward Fang Xingjian.

The Thunder Monarch had turned all of his lightning power into laser beams and shot them out.

Just when the over 100 laser beams hit Fang Xingjian's body, the King Kong-like Despot made his move as well.

Many black magic prints swelled up all over his body. In addition to that, his aura grew tremendously. A phantom image that had the exact same silhouette as himself and was 100 meters tall rose up behind him.

Amongst the 12 factions of black magic, the black faction, which consisted of black magic prints and Black Robed Mages, had always been seen as one of the three strongest factions in face-to-face

combat, together with the gold and silver factions.

Cultivators of black magic prints would not have any other extraordinary abilities. The only ability that a black magic prints Warrior had was the ability to engulf other life forms and limitlessly strengthen their physical body and mind.

Although black magic prints Warrior would not have any other extraordinary abilities, their battle prowess would already be astonishing with just their terrifying physical bodies and minds. Simultaneously, as they engulfed lives to increase their battle power, they tended to experience tremendous improvements.

This was also the reason why cultivators of the black faction, like the Despot, had a great enthusiasm for massacre and would experience frequent mood swings.

With the Despot's abrupt outburst, the muscles under his skin started slithering like numerous huge and ancient dragons. Before the impact from his fists hit Fang Xingjian, Despot's fists had already completely sucked up the surrounding air. Even the ground under his feet had plunged by one meter due to this.

Despot's strength attribute had already surpassed 400 points. This was the first time that Fang Xingjian had seen someone with such a powerful physical body.

Moreover, it was not just his physical body. Behind Despot, that extremely massive phantom image, that was over 100 meters tall, was something which was condensed from his martial will. The amount of martial will condensed was even much greater than what Li Shuanghua had unleashed earlier.

In that instant, the Thunder Monarch and the Despot had joined forces. Both Divine level experts had a deep understanding of how terrifying Fang Xingjian was. Thus, they had both gone all out. Yellow magic prints and black magic prints both burst forth together.

Over 100 streams of laser beams struck Fang Xingjian's body, and within a millisecond, the Despot's fists quickly followed after. The phantom image behind him also struck from afar, sending out violent martial will gushing forth. It was as if there was a spiritual tsunami that was going to engulf Fang Xingjian's consciousness completely.

Faced with such terrifying attacks, Fang Xingjian only performed one sword attack.

The fifth God-Slaying Sword—Instant.

At the next instant, the alloy armor that could withstand several ten thousand tons of pressure exploded at the Thunder Monarch's chest. A big hole was blasted into his chest, and he was sent flying over 100 kilometers away. Along the way, he pushed away the atmosphere and sand dunes, as well as smashed and crushed numerous hills.

Chapter 507: Chasing, Chasing, and Chasing

After Fang Xingjian sent the Thunder Monarch flying with a sword attack, the Despot came into contact with Fang Xingjian just when he had already activated the Infiltrating Void and entered the spatial gaps.

However, the Despot's martial will also came crashing down in the form of a terrifying spiritual tsunami, filling up every inch of space in the spatial gaps. Endless waves of information surged forth, as if wanting to completely fill up and burst Fang Xingjian's brain.

However, when faced with this terrifying attack, Fang Xingjian just slashed out with his fourth God-Slaying Sword, All-Conquering, without panicking.

'In terms of quantity, your martial will is greater than that of the Thunder Monarch and Li Shuanghua combined. However, in terms of quality, you're merely piecing together the countless spirits you engulfed.'

An All-Conquering attack slashed out from the spatial gaps, turning the over-100-meter-tall phantom image into two. Confronted with Fang Xingjian's sword attack, the massive amount of martial will, which had been like a tsunami, was now like a block of butter that had encountered a butter knife. It was slashed into pieces, leaving only a sphere of black light, which was its core. This was a gush of martial will which truly belonged to the Despot.

Roar!

The heavy blow dealt to the Despot's spirit caused him to let out an earth-shaking and terrifying cry. His muscles swelled up once again in great fury, and he turned into a black giant that was over ten meters tall. Lowering his shoulders and dropping his elbows, power rose up from his feet, flowing through his entire body. Then

as his muscles twisted like raging dragons, his strength amplified wildly.

As his punch struck out, it was as if the entire scenery had changed. The layers of clouds above the Sahara Desert were blown off, and all of Africa's weather changed rapidly as a terrifying sandstorm swept through the entire desert.

In a small city at the borders of the Sahara Desert, the sky, which had been bright and clear at the beginning, instantly turned dark. Countless passerbys stopped in their tracks and looked toward the sandstorm that was gushing toward them. Then they screamed out loud and scattered off in all directions.

During the next ten minutes or so, the entire city was drowned by the sandstorm.

In northern Egypt, all the airports were called to an emergency stop. The great sandstorm raged through the entire North Africa for the following one week.

This one move brought rise to a magnitude 7 or 8 earthquake. However, this one punch that affected the entire North Africa was split into two right before Fang Xingjian. Upward from the Despot's fist, his wrist, arm, elbow, and shoulder were all slashed into two.

The Despot's massive arm, which was five meters in height and several tens of tons in weight, smashed into the ground like a building. He let out a furious bellow and punched out with his other fist.

Amidst stifled booms, Fang Xingjian could even sense the many atoms and molecules being crushed. Streams of light radiation and explosions came gushing toward him together with the Despot's fist.

To think that this was a scene that was achieved from purely physical strength! How terrifying was the level of the Despot's

physical strength?!

However, it was still useless. The All-Conquering sword slashed out at an angle, and the Despot's other arm, which was over five meters long and over two meters thick, was sent flying away with a swoosh . The arm crashed into the ground and caused a lot of sand to spray up.

The surrounding spectators started to retreat frantically. Compared to the battle between Li Shuanghua and Fang Xingjian, the Despot, who had gone all out, was like a creator of natural disasters. He swung his fists about without a care, creating terrifying sandstorms and tornadoes.

"Quick, run!"

"A tornado is coming over!"

"Damn it! Our car has been turned over!"

"Where's the guide?"

At the next instant, a tsunami of sand, which was over 1,000 meters tall, came gushing toward them. Everyone was stunned.

"Quick... Run quickly!!!"

On the battlefield, over a million waves of Light Pursuit sword ripples gushed toward the Despot like fierce tides. The Despot was completely drowned for a single second, and when he appeared once again, the black skin all over his body had been ripped off. One could see the countless muscles and blood vessels, fully exposed, as he lay down on the ground, half dead.

The Despot bellowed, "Fang Xingjian! You shall die a horrible death! Are you planning on going all out against us?!"

Fang Xingjian did not give a reply to him. He seemed to merely brush against the Despot and then sent his deadly sword intent directly into the Despot's mind. Fang Xingjian's voice rang out in Despot's mind. "If you say another word, I'll kill your entire clan."

The Despot's face flushed red, and he trembled in anger. However, under that seemingly physical deadly sword intent, he could not say another word.

It was because he knew that Fang Xingjian was not joking. If he were to really say another word, Fang Xingjian would definitely kill his entire clan.

After having temporarily crippled the Despot, Fang Xingjian's gaze absorbed endless light waves, and he looked toward at the Thunder Monarch who was several tens of kilometers away.

The Thunder Monarch's battered alloy armor was emitting smoke and spraying out liquid plasma as if it was free.

Then he flew out toward the east like a meteor. In the short period of time Fang Xingjian had taken to look at him, the Thunder Monarch was already over 60 kilometers away from Fang Xingjian, and was continuing to accelerate.

If the Despot could be said to be power-typed fighter, then the Thunder Monarch was one that was highly mobile and specialized in extremely far distance battles.

Right now, the Thunder Monarch was planning on escaping to Demonic City directly and then flee to Miracle World.

Faced with the Thunder Monarch who wanted to escape, Fang Xingjian arrived behind Tyrant with a flash. After a short exchange of information currents within one-hundredth of a second, Tyrant was now already encompassing Fang Xingjian's body. In that very instant, auras from 1,440 specialty seeds on his body surged up, and waves of physical strength seethed in his body like a great river.

Then at the next instant, Fang Xingjian abruptly squatted down, and there was a tremendous boom . The sand under his feet seemed like it had been struck by a huge invisible palm, and the ground within a range of 100 meters sank in two meters deep.

The power from Fang Xingjian's legs burst out like a bomb, and endless sand soared into the sky, forming another sandstorm that extended into an area spanning several tens of kilometers away. Fang Xingjian was now like a rocket—no, he shot out with a speed that far surpassed that of a rocket.

Under the tremendous speed, everything seemed to be at a standstill. The flying birds were motionless, the sandstorm appeared to have been frozen, and the air was like cement, knocking into his face.

Fang Xingjian thrust out with his longsword, and the All-Conquering was activated. The space before him was slashed apart and gave way to a vacuum passageway, removing all forms of air resistance.

With each step Fang Xingjian took, his foot would stomp down on the air, creating an explosion that would resonate out to a far distance away. Streams of air currents gushed out in all directions, some bringing up endless sand, and some destroying mountains and rocks, while others cleared up the sky to present a cloudless state.

Under the full outburst, Fang Xingjian's speed instantly reached a new extreme, and his entire body came to a slight pause as he dashed out over 30 kilometers away. With a few more flashes, he arrived over 50 kilometers away.

Right now, the Thunder Monarch's mind was completely overwhelmed by terror.

'Powerful... unrivalled...

'How can there possibly be such terrifying sword arts in this world?

'Thankfully, I've made my escape. I must leave Earth immediately. Only by escaping to Miracle World will I be able to tap into diabolic energy to get away from Fang Xingjian.'

The diabolic energy on Earth was far too weak. It was only in Miracle World that magic prints Warriors or Mages would be able to tap into diabolic energy for their battles.

Just as the Thunder Monarch was thinking of this, di di di di sounds rang out from the alloy armor's security alarm. On an electronic map in the screen of his helmet, a red dot was chasing after him at an unbelievable speed.

Chapter 508: In Desperate Straits

The Thunder Monarch turned back to see a black dot abruptly appearing in midair. Then he blinked, and the black dot had already become Fang Xingjian, appearing over ten kilometers behind him.

With an astonished gasp, the Thunder Monarch shot out over 100 laser beams immediately, hitting Fang Xingjian. Simultaneously, several tens of small-scaled missiles shot out toward Fang Xingjian.

However, with a horizontal slash of sword light that Fang Xingjian sent out, all the laser beams only heated up his body for less than one-hundredth of a second. Then the laser beams were split into two by the many streams sword light. The laser beams reflected onto the ground, creating many huge trenches.

Simultaneously, Fang Xingjian's body continued to accelerate. Millions of sword ripples were sent sweeping out, and all the small-scaled missiles were crushed. Fang Xingjian arrived less than 100 meters away from the Thunder Monarch.

The Thunder Monarch's face was pale, but he was a Divine level expert after all. Although he was terrified of Fang Xingjian's power, it did not affect his performance in the battle at all.

Scorching white light burst out from his body. Streams of circular lightning gushed forth and turned into plasma that was several hundred thousand degrees celsius, encompassing his entire body.

Layer and layers of plasma engulfed his body completely, then after abruptly shrinking by a layer, it released a glob of plasma, shooting it toward Fang Xingjian.

At this moment, the damaging prowess that the Thunder Monarch displayed could be said to be comparable to that of a plasma cannon of the starships from legends. Any blast from the

plasma cannon would be sufficient to penetrate any armor on Earth.

Its ability to instantly unleash a great destructive force within an area could even be comparable to that of a nuclear missile.

Yet when this sort of plasma blast shot out toward him, Fang Xingjian did not even give it a second thought and slashed out with his sword again, activating the Light Pursuit. In that instant, over one million sword attacks were unleashed, wiping out the plasma globs and the liquid plasma they held.

However, due to this, Fang Xingjian's speed slowed down by a notch, and the Thunder Monarch managed to increase the distance between them once again.

The two of them continued on like this, with one chasing and the other fleeing. Wherever they passed by, there would be thunderous sounds as laser beams, sword ripples, and shots from plasma cannons crashed into the ground. Many mountains were destroyed, and many lakes evaporated.

The speeds of the two people were really too fast. With one of them giving chase while the other fled, they had already crossed Africa and arrived at Asia in slightly over ten seconds.

Compared to the battle against the Despot, in this battle between Fang Xingjian and the Thunder Monarch, the damaging powers got increasingly weaker. However, the impacted area got increasingly larger due to their high mobility.

...

"They're here, they're here. They've passed through the borders."

In central Eurasia, the command post of the air force of a certain country was in a state of chaos.

"Launch out all the homing missiles we have. Bring down that Fang Xingjian!"

"We can't. They're too fast."

"Our homing missiles aren't able to catch up at all."

"Damn it! The aftermath of their attacks destroyed the entire Royal Air Force station in Essex."

"Where are they? Where are they right now?"

"They're gone... They... have already passed by our country."

...

At the top of the Himalayas, three mountain climbers were slowly headed toward the peak.

However, at the next moment, two black lines cut across the skies, appearing before them and then vanishing.

Under the trio's astonished gazes, rumbling sounds of thunder rang out and several hundred light pillars cut across the horizon. There were also countless invisible sword ripples slashing out on the mountain peaks. The entire Mount Everest had over 100 meters of its slopes vaporized.

A mountain climber looked at the gushing avalanche and bellowed, "Run!"

At the foot of the mountain, countless people came out from their cars, houses, and hotels. With mouths agape, they looked upon this scene which made it seem as though the world was coming to an end. They saw that endless amounts of snow were being blasted into the sky and then turning into a raging snowstorm under the impact from the strong gales. Avalanches and explosions were encompassing the entire Himalayan range at a rapid speed.

...

"They've entered our borders!"

"Where are they?"

"Northwest Province... No... No... Their speed are too fast... They've already arrived at the Central Province..."

"What kind of joke is that?! What happened to the Skynet? What about the anti-missile system?"

"They can't catch up to them!"

In the joint command post of Xin Country and the Earth's Federation, several hundred military officers were in a busy and chaotic state.

A commander looked at the two light spots that were traveling at a rapid speed and mumbled, "This is... The true destructive power of Divine level experts? It hasn't even been a minute and they've already crossed all of Eurasia, destroyed countless mountain ranges, cities and military, and now, they're returning just like that?"

In this moment, a feeling of dejection, that was beyond what anyone had felt before, filled up the hearts of everyone present. Confronted with such power... mobility... and destructive force... How on earth could they possibly do anything?

Just then, an adjutant went up to the commander and said, "Sir, the chairman of the Federation has given the approval for you to activate nuclear missiles at the crucial moment. We mustn't let Demonic City be destroyed by their hands. We must stop them before they arrive!"

In the sky, 10,000 meters above the land.

The Thunder Monarch and Fang Xingjian had already arrived at the center of Xin Country in the blink of an eye. They had only engaged in battle for less than a minute, yet the Thunder Monarch already felt extremely exhausted. Regardless of whether they were laser beams, missiles, plasma cannons... or even if he attacked with poison and lightning... All his attacks would be slashed down by this lunatic before him. The Thunder Monarch really felt as if he

was at his wits end.

However, just then, three intercontinental ballistic missiles, which were over ten meters long, flew toward them.

The intercontinental ballistic missiles were slower than Fang Xingjian and the Thunder Monarch. However, the missiles were coming from the opposite direction, so the amount of time it took for the two sides to meet depended on the combined traveling speed of both sides. Therefore, the missiles met up with the two people in the blink of an eye.

Boom!

In a mere couple of seconds, the pressure at the center of the nuclear explosion was several billion times stronger than it used to be. All the atoms in the air were robbed of their electrons, forming high temperature and high pressure plasma bodies. X-rays, beta rays, alpha rays... All sorts of radiation burst forth.

A fireball with a diameter of over 50 kilometers was formed in midair, and it was as if it was a second sun in the sky.

At this moment, within a range of over 1,000 kilometers, almost all of Xin Country could witness this circle of light in the sky

Meanwhile, in the very middle of the shock waves, Tyrant, who was on the surface of Fang Xingjian's skin, received the first impact. Then, just like an onion which was slowly peeled away in layers, over 70% of Fang Xingjian's body was vaporized within a millisecond. The high temperatures and high pressure plasma shock waves were mixed with various radiations as they hit against Fang Xingjian's body.

In this moment, Fang Xingjian only felt as if every bit of flesh on his body was dying, and every single cell was withering.

If he did not show any resistance, his body would really turn into powder within the next one-hundredth of a second.

However, although his physical body, which had a material

structure, was dying... the things which formed it—things which were even smaller than physical particles—underwent a different transformation.

His martial will was now so strong that it could solely exist for one day and one night even if his body were to fully die. In this process where Fang Xingjian's body was incessantly being diminished, he could feel that the 1.08 billion physical particles in his body were changing.

He could sense that, under the impact from the nuclear explosions, the physical particles in his body were exploding one after another. They were just like candles in his body, which was originally dark to begin with, getting lit up by the impact of the nuclear explosion. It was as if countless worlds were being shattered in Fang Xingjian's body.

Under the impact of the nuclear explosion, over 100 physical particles were seething and raring to go.

Chapter 509: Breaking Through

'This feeling...?

'The physical particles in my body are being stimulated incessantly?'

However, upon feeling that his brain was about to reach its limits soon, Fang Xingjian did not allow himself to stay to savor the feeling. He swept out continuously with his longsword, sending away the high temperature shock waves in the surroundings. Then he brought the Thunder Monarch along with him as he entered spatial gaps.

...

In the joint command post of Xin Country and the Federation in Demonic City, everyone was extremely nervous.

"Powerful tremors are being detected in the Western Central Province!"

"All electronic communications across the Central Province have been destroyed. They probably won't recover within 48 hours."

"Fire has broken out in the Southern Central Province."

"The mushroom clouds from the explosions have exceeded an area of 100 kilometers and are continuing to spread out."

"The smoke and dust clouds are still moving around, and we're unable to locate Fang Xingjian's traces with the satellites."

"Is he dead?"

"He should be. Those were three nuclear missiles, each with a yield of 50 megatons. The explosion this time around will probably have an irreversible impact on the entire Earth's geomagnetic field, environment, and atmosphere."

"Hold on..."

Just then, a deafening rumble of thunder rang out from above the command post, and countless amounts of soil fell down. It was as if some kind of heavy item had plunged down from the sky.

'What's going on?'

"Who is attacking us?"

"Project the view of the security camera onto the screen."

Through the projection, they saw that Fang Xingjian was standing on the armor-plated ground. With one hand, he was grabbing onto the Thunder Monarch, who was now in a terrible state due to the impact of the explosions and covered in blood. In Fang Xingjian's other hand, he held onto a White Bone Longsword, thrusting it down and penetrating through armor-plated ground as he headed down, deeper into the underground base.

"Damn it! Why is he charging over here?!"

"All personnel be on the highest level of alert! All personnel be on the highest level of alert! Warning, this is not a drill. I repeat, this is not a drill."

A loud boom rang out. The wall, from which the sound emerged, was blasted open, and Fang Xingjian walked out slowly. The moment he appeared, over 100 mechanized troops started shooting at him.

The security alarm for the entire base rang out, and countless troops were mobilized. In the darkness, numerous mechanized warriors stood closely together, trembling abruptly. Then at the next moment, many pairs of blood-red eyes lit up in the darkness. There appeared to be several ten thousand of them.

Shutter door after shutter door continued to close down, and poison, flames, and electric currents continued to fill up every inch of space before Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian just sent a sword attack sweeping out. It then formed several million waves of sword ripples, slashing countless

robots into pieces. Toxic gas was being swept away, while the shutters were being destroyed. The base's full defenses were unable to stop Fang Xingjian for even a single second.

"Damn it!"

"He's coming over!"

"West Section 3 has been completely destroyed!"

"The 1st, 3rd, and 6th units have been wiped out."

"All robot troops have been annihilated!"

"The armor plating on the 32nd story has been broken through."

"The mechanized troops reinforcements will only be able to arrive in another ten minutes."

"The target is continuing to advance..."

"The target is progressing toward the final barrier. The defensive force field is activated... Now, it has been destroyed... For him to be able to do all this in just a single attack..."

Fang Xingjian continued advancing step by step. Facing the storm of metal coming toward him, Fang Xingjian's Light Pursuit sword ripples were like laser beams with a high level of accuracy, breaking each and every one of the several ten thousand metallic bullets.

Following that, there were incessant attacks from missiles, machine guns, and toxic bombs coming from the metal walls. However, all of these attacks would be destroyed by Fang Xingjian's Light Pursuit sword ripples.

"The target has broken through to the 52nd underground story."

"The 3rd Robot Unit has been annihilated."

"The 52nd underground story has fully collapsed. The number of casualties is unknown..."

"Damn it, what about the reinforcements? Where are the

reinforcements?"

"The target has arrived at the final barrier."

"Destroying the final barrier that is 30 meters in thickness with just a single sword attack... Such destructive prowess..."

"He is coming."

In the command post, the commander with the greatest authority looked at the layer of metal armor plating on the ceiling under his head and slowly closed his eyes. At the next moment, streams of light shot out from the armor-plated ceiling. There was a loud boom , and the entire layer of armor plating was slashed into pieces. Then Fang Xingjian and the Thunder Monarch landed slowly.

Sending sword intent gushing out, Fang Xingjian's voice rang out concurrently in the minds of the people who were the highest ranking military officers in the Federation and Xin Country.

"From today onward..."

"You people will control the future of Earth..."

"And I will be the one to control whether you live or die."

...

In the Sahara Desert, Li Shuanghua's lower body was buried in sand, but her entire body was completely unable to move. Her strength had been fully depleted in her earlier battle with Fang Xingjian. She was already at her limits just maintaining her consciousness, let alone being able to move.

Right when a sandstorm covering up the skies, there was a soft cry, and the sandstorm was dispersed. Fang Xingjian slowly descended from the sky and appeared before Li Shuanghua.

Li Shuanghua looked at Fang Xingjian and asked coldly, "What? Vile spawn, are you here to kill me?"

Fang Xingjian spoke calmly, "You've always been wanting to kill

me, your grandson. Right now, I'm only asking you to apologize to me, and kneel down and apologize to my mother. Repent. If you do that, I won't kill you. Yet you aren't even willing to do that?"

Li Shuanghua closed her eyes like she did not care to continue the conversation with Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian continued, "Do you think that the Earth's Federation, the other five great countries, or the other Divine level experts will be able to save you?"

Li Shuanghua opened her eyes, looked at Fang Xingjian, and said, "Do you think that you'll be able to suppress the entire world just by yourself? What a joke."

"It has only been four minutes and 50 seconds since I just left, and I've already defeated the Thunder Monarch and the Despot. I also made a trip to the joint command post of Xin Country and the Earth's Federation. They've already agreed for me to take over your place to become the newly appointed council member of the Earth's Federation."

The corners of Li Shuanghua's lips curled up, and her eyes filled with a sneering expression. "Do you think that I'll believe such a childish lie?"

Fang Xingjian shook his head. "Li Shuanghua, it doesn't matter where you believe it or not. Today, I'll first cripple you of your cultivation. We'll have a lot of time to have a long chat after this. I'll definitely get you to bow down."

With a tap of his sword, Infiltrating Void exploded in Li Shuanghua's brain. It pierced into a few nerves in her brain, cutting off Li Shuanghua's control over her physical body.

In that instant, Li Shuanghua felt as if the strength in her body started to dissipate.

As her control over her physical body had plunged, she was unable to gather the strength from her muscles and bones. If this

were to continue over a long period of time, preventing her from training her body, she would get weaker and weaker, and get closer and closer to being an ordinary person.

However, the most lethal thing was that from this day onward, every time she wanted to focus her attention in her consciousness, her brain would experience an immense pain as if it had been pricked by needles. She was no longer able to activate her martial will and thus was also unable to regenerate her body, unable to attack, and unable to cultivate.

For the whole of the next day, all the members of the world's higher echelon were put through a storm like never before.

The first to bear the impact of the storm was, of course, the Fang Clan. Starting off with Li Shuanghua, Fang Yueming who was Fang Clan's third son, as well as Fang Yueming's wife, several hundred people from the Fang Clan were sent to Demonic City's prison.

Fang Clan's second son, Fang Yuehe, on the other hand, had soared to great heights in status. He had become the spokesperson for the Fang Clan and was left to be in charge of everything in the Fang Clan.

Chapter 510: Meeting Again

Three days had already passed since that world-shaking battle. With just Fang Xingjian's unrivalled sword arts, the entire Fang Clan had submitted to him. The Fang Clan's second son, Fang Yuehe, even went through an intensive reformation, chasing out or locking up the elderly members and people who had pledged their loyalties to Li Shuanghua the past. He did all this in order to gain complete control over the Fang Clan.

As one of the Five Great Clans on Earth, the influence of the Fang Clan far surpassed what ordinary people could imagine. They had powerful influence over the areas of medical, finance, property, food, industrial, military, and politics.

Even if Fang Yuehe were to take over everything by making necessary adjustments and transformations, he would still need one or even two years to complete the entire process.

However, all these were no longer of any concern to Fang Xingjian. He only existed as the Fang Clan's clan head, and Fang Yuehe was the only one who handled the specific matters.

In fact, putting his power aside, Fang Xingjian was merely an 18-year-old young man. He could kill countless numbers of Fang Yuehe single-handedly... However, in terms of his abilities in management, finance, laws, and other areas, there was no way for him to catch up to Fang Yuehe, who had been managing the clan's affairs for many years.

Moreover, he knew that his greatest support was his strength. Spending time that he could be using on cultivating to manage the clan and expand their influence would simply be neglecting matters of importance for trivialities.

During these couple of days, Fang Xingjian had been staying on the top story of the Fang Clan's building, condensing his specialties while comprehending his takeaways from the battle.

This time around, after his battle with three great Divine level experts, Fang Xingjian gained new comprehensions toward his sword arts. Moreover, defeating Li Shuanghua and suppressing the Federation had released him from his inhibitions, reducing his feelings of hatred tremendously. With that, his mental cultivation method finally attained a breakthrough to level 9.

Furthermore, when he encountered the nuclear explosions at the very end, he even got a new idea toward condensing physical particles.

Right now, Tyrant had already turned into a young boy and was sitting at the side in a bad mood. He looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "Hey, when are we going back? Both the density of the ether particles and diabolic energy here are far too low. I can only recover when I get back to Miracle World."

Due to the nuclear missiles during the battle three days ago, over 90% of Tyrant's physical body had been vaporized. Furthermore, he had continued to lend Fang Xingjian a lot of his power during this entire trip on Earth, causing his recovery speed to become extremely slow. As such, he would only be able to recover completely after returning to Miracle World.

Fang Xingjian said, "Wait till I've settled everything here. Or maybe there's some other way out..."

Just then, Fang Yuehe walked in. He looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "Xingjian, Caroline has been brought here. When she heard the news of your great victory three days ago, she immediately thought of escaping to Miracle World and was seized by the Navy on the spot."

Caroline, the black lady from the Onassis Clan, which the Despot belonged to, was the person who had kidnapped and tortured Fang Xingjian over two years ago.

Right now, Fang Xingjian did not even have to take action personally. The Onassis Clan had seized Caroline and the countless

members from the branch she belonged to, including her parents and younger siblings, together with their several hundred subordinates, servants, and relatives.

Within three days, there had been so much bloodshed that the blood could form a river.

After killing over one-third of the Onassis Clan's direct descendants, the Onassis Clan then transferred several trillions of their wealth to the Fang Clan. This amount was comparable to the GDP of certain countries for an entire year.

Similarly, the Ford Clan, which the Thunder Monarch belonged to, had also paid a great price, giving up countless companies, organizations, as well as the results of their research in science and technology. They could be said to have been dealt a great blow.

However, for them, there was no other way out. The Divine level experts of these two clans were both in Fang Xingjian's hands, so they had no choice but to give in.

"Caroline?" Fang Xingjian said with indifference, "Bring her over for me to take a look."

A few minutes later, a badly mutilated black lady, who seemed to have been tortured to the verge of death, was dragged over by a guard and thrown to the ground.

Caroline lifted her head and glared at Fang Xingjian with a vengeful gaze. "Fang Xingjian, my greatest regret right now is that I didn't chop off your head back then."

Fang Xingjian took a look at Caroline. The latter had already become a level 29 magic prints Warrior. However, the female expert, who had enjoyed a high status previously, now seemed to be in a sorry plight.

"Tyrant, eat her up."

Caroline had yet to react when a black shadow pounced onto her suddenly. It wrapped her up gradually like a lump of modelling

clay, then it started to digest her.

Tyrant had been craving for a very long time. If it were not for the fact that Fang Xingjian had been keeping his eyes on him, Tyrant would long have started to engulf living creatures to replenish what was depleted from the regeneration of his physical body.

Caroline started to struggle frantically as her face filled with extreme terror. She kept on crying out in agony, pleading for mercy. Not many people would be able to stand watching their physical body get engulfed like this.

Fang Xingjian let Caroline cry out in agony at the side while he turned to Fang Yuehe and asked, "Has the Federation given the approval in regard to the matter concerning the nuclear missiles?"

The nuclear explosions, which Fang Xingjian had experienced previously, had stimulated over 100 of his physical particles. Therefore, his interest in nuclear missiles had elevated. He planned to attempt experiencing nuclear missiles again, or even nuclear radiation, to see if he could use them to accelerate the rate at which he condensed physical particles.

Throughout the entire Miracle World, there were not been many Demigods who had been able to satisfy perfection tier of achieving 1.08 billion physical particles. If Fang Xingjian could achieve this, he would have the chance of becoming the first person in history to complete all five tiers of perfection.

"There's no problem regarding the nuclear explosions. As for the nuclear radiation experiments, the research laboratory has also been prepared," Fang Yuehe said, "We can start any time."

Fang Xingjian nodded, satisfied. He then asked, "How's Li Shuanghua?"

Fang Yuehe replied, "We've locked her up by herself. At the very beginning, she experienced headaches the moment she started

cultivating, but she seems to have gotten used to it now and still undergoes basic training everyday. Although she isn't able to unleash her battle power, her will to fight is still very strong."

Fang Xingjian knew that there was no way that Li Shuanghua would submit so easily. Every Divine level expert possessed extraordinary talent, determination, and mind. Even when they were placed in desperate situations, they definitely would not give up. Otherwise, they would not have become Divine level experts.

Fang Xingjian said, "Let's go and take a look at her."

...

In the underground prison located in the southeast of Demonic City, Li Shuanghua wore blue prisoner clothings but continued doing push-ups on the ground. Her eyes were filled with fighting spirit, as if she was not affected in the least from having her cultivation crippled.

However, as her cultivation had been crippled, the training she was going through was now about the same as what ordinary people did. There was no way for her to conduct internal exercises such as circulating her vital energy and blood, as well as moving her bones and muscles. Additionally, there was also no way for her to unleash any extraordinary strength. Regardless of how much she trained, she could only reach the level of olympic champions at most.

Just then, the sound of engines started to ringing out, and the steel door to the prison was gradually opened. Li Shuanghua stopped her training and looked toward the door.

Accompanied by Fang Yuehe, Fang Xingjian entered slowly and said as he looked at Li Shuanghua, "Seems like you're still in good spirits. As expected of a Divine level expert... You haven't given up hope despite the fact that things have come down to this."

Li Shuanghua spoke coldly, "Vile spawn, what on earth do you

want? I'll say it first, even if you kill me, you can forget about getting me to bow down to you."

Chapter 511: Despot

"Fang Xingjian, do you really think that I'm a three-year-old kid? If I kneel down and apologize, you won't kill me? If you want to break down my martial will and humiliate me, you'll have to tell a better lie than that.

"Now that things have come down to this, one of us will have to die. If you want to kill me, then go ahead. But you can dream on about humiliating me."

Li Shuanghua then looked toward Fang Yuehe and said coldly, "Defiant son, are you going to abet the enemy as well?"

Fang Yuehe lowered his head and spoke with indifference, "Mother, ever since you became the clan head, you've been doing whatever you wished without showing any restraint, going against logical thinking and showing favoritism. All you know how to do is to save all the good things for Third Brother. Do you really think that everyone accepts the way you do things?

"If it wasn't for the fact that you're powerful and a Divine level expert, everyone would have long since overthrown you from your position."

Li Shuanghua looked at Fang Yuehe, her eyes flashing with hints of fury. "Alright, alright, alright. Remember what you've said today. When I've recovered my power and regained control over the Fang Clan, the first person I will kill will be you, you defiant son."

"Mother, admit your loss," Fang Yuehe said calmly. "Things are already set in stone. Xingjian's sword arts have astonished the world. You don't have a chance."

Li Shuanghua merely sneered as she did not believe Fang Yuehe's words.

Therefore, the Fang Clan's second son, Fang Yuehe, said, "Mister

Thunder Monarch and Mister Despot, please come in. Bring along Third Brother and his wife as well."

The Thunder Monarch, with a head of silver hair, and Despot, who had shrunk to a height of just slightly over two meters, walked in slowly.

The two of them no longer showed any signs of the imposing presence and valiance they previously had. Rather, they were just like ordinary people now. Clearly, they had also been crippled of their cultivation by Fang Xingjian. They could no longer summon any strength from their bodies, display any prowess from their martial wills, or unleash any extraordinary strength.

This was especially so when Fang Xingjian had dealt them serious injuries and then crippled them of their extraordinary strength immediately after. This prevented their wounds from recovering fully, forcing them to remain in a constant state of being severely injured. If it was not because Fang Xingjian had treated their lethal injuries, it was possible that their physical bodies would have died completely.

Watching this scene, Li Shuanghua's eyes narrowed, appearing to be just like a cat's. She stared at the two Divine level experts like she could not believe this.

Thereafter, the Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming, and Hua Meimei were both dressed in prisoner clothes as they walked in together. When they saw Li Shuanghua, who was held captive, strong feelings of despair flashed across their eyes. Then when they looked at Fang Xingjian, their hearts filled with emotions of hatred, fury, despair, and loss.

Seeing that their greatest support, Li Shuanghua, had lost to Fang Xingjian, they were at a loss, despairing over what the future had in store for them.

Fang Yuehe, who was standing by the side, continued to say, "Both Mister Thunder Monarch and Mister Despot were

suppressed by Xingjian single-handedly and have been crippled of their cultivation. Right now, they are temporarily staying as guests at the Fang Clan's abode."

Hearing these words, Li Shuanghua's expression changed slightly. On the other hand, Fang Yueming's and Li Meimei's countenances changed drastically as greater feelings of despair filled their eyes. They started to look toward Fang Xingjian with pitiful gazes like they were begging for mercy.

Fang Xingjian could sense that with the appearance of the Thunder Monarch and the Despot, Li Shuanghua's will was clearly been shaken. Although she appeared as if there had not been any changes, she was, in actuality, very astonished by the Thunder Monarch's and the Despot's failure.

Fang Xingjian looked at Li Shuanghua and said, "Thunder Monarch, Despot, if the two of you are willing to show me your full support in the Earth's Federation from now onward and support Fang Yuehe, I can let you off. I can even consider removing the sword intent restriction I've placed on your bodies."

"What?!"

"Is that true?!"

Both the Thunder Monarch and the Despot lifted their heads in unison, looking at Fang Xingjian in disbelief. If they were in his shoes, having defeated two Divine level experts after so much effort, there was no way that they could let the two of them off so easily.

The Thunder Monarch frowned and asked, "Aren't you afraid that after we've regained our cultivation, we'll continue to go against you?"

Fang Xingjian spoke with indifference, "With my sword arts, it just takes a single thought for me to kill you guys. So what if you were to recover all of your cultivation?"

"Even if the two of you were to attain a breakthrough again, it'll still be extremely easy for me to kill you, let alone if you were to recover your cultivation. If you don't believe me, you can try it out after you've recovered your cultivation."

Hearing what Fang Xingjian said, the two of them frowned and went into deep thought. The Despot was the first who could not bear it.

The Despot, who had gotten used to violence and a powerful physical body, really could not get used to being in a weakened state for three consecutive days. After all, his power had come from his physical body and spirit, which were the foundational aspects of an individual. How unaccustomed must he be feeling now that his cultivation had been crippled? How bad must he be feeling now?

It should be said that amongst the three Divine level experts present, the Despot was the one who had the greatest degree of reliance on his physical body.

Moreover, his current state was thanks to the strong will that Divine level experts had. If it were someone else, it was possible for the person to have committed suicide just like that.

Right now, after hearing what Fang Xingjian said, the Despot said directly, "Fang Xingjian, my conflict with you is merely because of Caroline. The branch that she belongs to has already been wiped out completely, and we've also handed her over to you.

"Therefore, the conflict between us is considered to be settled. As long as you can recover my cultivation, I, as well as the entire Onassis Clan, will serve you as our lord from today onward."

There was a mixture of both truth and lies in the Despot's words as it was impossible for him to have a high degree of loyalty to Fang Xingjian. If the situation were to change, it was very likely that he would rebel.

After all, which Divine level expert would not be faced with countless mysterious encounters and which of them would not be extremely talented? Moreover, which of them would not see themselves as the center in which the world revolved around?

However, after the Despot finished his words, Fang Xingjian merely nodded. "What you say makes sense." He then threw a sideward glance toward the Despot and said, "But who said that you can talk to me while standing up?"

As Fang Xingjian finished his words, the Despot's face immediately turned flush red. Traces of blood could be seen in his eyes as he said, "You want me to kneel down to you?"

"Didn't you say that you're going to revere me as your lord?" Fang Xingjian waved his hands, and an explosive surge of power burst forth. The air was compressed and turned into layers of pressure, pressing against the Despot's body. All these caused the Despot to slowly kneel down onto the ground.

Watching the Despot's bloodshot eyes and extremely savage expression, Fang Xingjian spoke nonchalantly, "You can't accept this?"

The Despot lowered his head. He was afraid that if he were to lift it, the killing intent in his eyes would be too obvious. Instead, he clenched his fists and let out a low bellow, "Fang Xingjian, enough! From today onward, the entire Onassis will revere you as our lord. Both my clan and I will become the Fang Clan's subordinates."

Accompanied with his actions and words, the Despot's eyes abruptly turned dark, and the martial will in his mind continued to shatter.

This sort of humiliation was a serious blow for a Divine level expert in the condensing of their martial will.

Despot said dejectedly, "I accept this."

Fang Xingjian nodded and tapped out with a single sword finger,

removing the sword intent restriction he had placed on the Despot. Then he healed the damage he had dealt onto the Despot's brain.

The Despot grabbed onto his head and let out a agonizing cry. However, he soon stood back his feet, and the black magic prints throughout his body extended out continuously. His vital energy and blood started circulating, and his tendons, bones, and muscles began to stretch. His injuries had already begun to heal, and he was regaining his strength. In another one or two hours, he would probably be able to recover at least half of his battle power.

Chapter 512: Unyielding

When the Despot finally got his strength back once again, he felt his powerful physical body and the seething power growing incessantly within it. Then the Despot broke into an excited smile.

However, at the next moment, he saw that Fang Xingjian was still shaking his head, saying, "Now that you've regained your strength, I can now bring up the other matter with you."

"What?" The Despot looked at Fang Xingjian, puzzled.

"I received some news. Your clan's steward said that if Li Shuanghua wanted you to join forces with her, you would want half of my mother's remains. Was this something you said?" Fang Xingjian's gaze was sharp like sword light, encompassing Despot's entire body. In that instant, Fang Xingjian's killing aura seemed to have materialized and covered the Despot entirely.

Hearing this, the Despot knew that he was in trouble. Standing up suddenly, he was about to flee at full power.

Black magic prints flashed wildly, turning into surges of materialized power and exploding on Fang Xingjian's body. Simultaneously, the Despot backed off abruptly, wanting to escape.

However, even at peak condition, the Despot had not been a match for Fang Xingjian. So, how could the Despot possibly win against Fang Xingjian now when he was only just starting to recover?

The Despot's martial will struck against Fang Xingjian's body and was stopped by the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. Fang Xingjian did not even sway in the least.

Simultaneously, the Despot's physical body had just taken one step back when Fang Xingjian launched out an attack across space with his palm. The Despot's body was crushed, and he was pushed

into a metal wall like a meatball.

The Despot's body became twisted and deformed. He looked at Fang Xingjian with vengeance-filled eyes and said, "Fang Xingjian, with the way you go back on your words and act on your free will, you won't end up in a good plight."

Fang Xingjian smiled. "You call this acting on my free will?"

He shook his wrist and tossed Tyrant out toward the Despot while saying, "Tyrant, let him know what it means to be acting as one pleases."

Looking at the body of this Divine level expert, Tyrant was extremely excited. Although the Despot was in a bad condition, with his vital energy and blood in a weakened state, the attributes of a Divine level expert were still there.

Tyrant's physical strength would definitely increase once again after engulfing the Despot's body.

At the next moment, the entire prison was filled with agonizing cries and munching sounds, as well as the sounds of bones and flesh being crushed.

Looking at the extremely brutal scene before them, Fang Yuehe, Fang Yueming, and Hua Meimei all revealed terrified expressions. Even the Thunder Monarch could not really bear to watch this scene. Li Shuanghua was the only one who had remained expressionless from the very beginning, as if there was nothing that could shake her heart anymore.

Immediately following this, Fang Xingjian looked toward the Thunder Monarch.

Under Fang Xingjian's gaze, the Thunder Monarch felt that the pressure in his heart was extremely heavy. The Despot's terrible plight seemed to have been imprinted into the Thunder Monarch's mind, becoming a scene that he would never be able to forget.

Various contradicting thoughts flashed through the Thunder

Monarch's mind until they all turned into a single sigh.

The Thunder Monarch's eyes revealed a helpless gaze as he said to Fang Xingjian, "Fang Xingjian, if I revere you as my lord, will you do the same thing to me as what you've done to the Despot?"

Fang Xingjian shook his head. "I don't really have a grudge against you, nor do I have any opinions about you. As long as you're willing to come under me, I'll naturally be willing to let you off."

Hearing Fang Xingjian's reply, the Thunder Monarch nodded and said, "Then that's fine. Fang Xingjian, as long as you recover my cultivation, from today onward, I'll stand with you in the Federation and also revere you as my lord."

It was so hard for one to gain the power of the Divine level. All the Divine level experts had gone through much work and effort just to reach this cultivation level. Now, all he was being asked to do was to submit to Fang Xingjian. How hard could that be? It was not as if he was like Li Shuanghua or the Despot, who had various feuds with Fang Xingjian and were therefore unwilling to submit.

Moreover, looking at the Despot's terrible plight, the Thunder Monarch could not find the words to reject Fang Xingjian.

Thinking of the possibility of watching himself being eaten up bit by bit... even the Thunder Monarch could feel the hairs on his body stand up.

After hearing the Thunder Monarch's words, Li Shuanghua lifted her head abruptly and said, "Are you crazy?! You're going to submit to this vile spawn just like that? When Tiandao and Titan come back, or when the Mage Association finds out the situation here, do you think that you'll end up in a good plight?"

The other two Divine level experts in the Federation, Tiandao and Titan, were in Miracle World and had yet to return. Furthermore, the Fang Clan's Fang Xingchen was the disciple of

the Mage Association's Black Mage King, and he had a close connection with the Fang Clan and Li Shuanghua.

The Thunder Monarch smiled bitterly. "Even if the Black Mage King were to come to Demonic City, he won't be able to perform much black magic here. As for Tiandao and Titan, even if they have attained another breakthrough, they won't be a match for Xingjian.

"Old lady, why can't you understand this? With Fang Xingjian's current cultivation, he's able to inspire awe throughout the world and become the strongest on Earth. Why do you have to remain so stubborn?"

Fang Yuehe joined in as well, "That's right. Xingjian's sword arts is unrivalled. Moreover, how long has it even been since he started cultivating?"

"Not only is he the head of our Fang Clan, but he is also our hope for Earth's future. With him around, we won't have to remain on the disadvantage when we speak with the Mage Association or even other Divine level experts in Miracle World.

"Mother, it's better for you to give in. It's inevitable for Xingjian to become the strongest on Earth and become the pillar of the Federation. Why can't you get over this?"

Fang Xingjian smiled and sent out his Infiltrating Void, removing the sword intent restriction on the Thunder Monarch.

The moment the sword intent restriction was removed, the Thunder Monarch started activating the martial will in his body. Electricity flashed on his body, slowly restoring his physical body and battle prowess. This caused the Thunder Monarch to wear an expression of joy.

Li Shuanghua looked at the Thunder Monarch, who had regained his power, and sneered, "For you to submit so easily, you're leaving your martial will impure. This is the equivalent of leaving a flaw in

your heart, and you'll no longer have the spirit to press on forward with an indomitable will.

"Even if you recover your power right now, you won't be able to gain greater heights in the future. While it appears to be the easier way out, you're in fact cutting off your future prospects. Your decision is really ignorant and laughable."

A sneer flashed on the Thunder Monarch's face as he said, "Li Shuanghua, are you still going to be stubborn? Moreover, my ideologies are different from arrogant people like you."

"In my opinion, the path of martial arts is one in which one can submit or assert themselves in different situations. Being able to bear with various setbacks and failures, as well as being able to admit one's weakness, is what it truly means to have a powerful will."

"If one can't even accept the tiniest bit of failure, leaving behind flaws just because of a single loss, then a will like that is what it truly means to be weak. To not lose heart despite repeated failures, and to not regret despite having to go through multiple deaths 1 ... Do you really understand the meaning behind these words?"

Fang Yuehe took over and continued speaking, "Mother, admit your defeat. After all, it doesn't matter how much you brag about it. Because no matter what you say, we can kill you easily right now. You don't even have the right to escape. This is reality."

Or do you think that the Black Mage King or Fang Xingchen will be able to save you? Considering Xingjian's current battle prowess and how the Black Mage King won't be able to tap into diabolic energy in Demonic City, it would be impossible for the Black Mage King to win.

"As for Fang Xingchen... Why don't you open your eyes to take a look at Xingjian's current cultivation? Fang Xingchen's aptitude won't be able to be a match for Xingjian even if he were to come chasing after him on a horse. Do you still not understand this?"

Li Shuanghua did not say a single word and remained expressionless, as though she could not be bothered continuing the argument with them. It was also as if there was nothing which could affect her decisions.

Chapter 513: Kneeling Down

Just then, Fang Xingjian spoke again, "Third Uncle, do the two of you wish to keep your lives? If you're willing to mend your ways, turn over a new leaf, apologize to me... and if you can persuade Li Shuanghua to lower her head as well, I can consider giving you a way out."

The expression in Fang Yueming's gaze changed instantly, revealing a strong sense of hesitation. Although he now had neither extraordinary strength nor authority, it was still good to be able to remain alive. This was especially when Despot's and the Thunder Monarch's examples had just been shown to him so clearly. Fang Yueming was really terrified.

Li Meimei did not think about it too much and quickly pulled Fang Yueming to kneel down together with her as she said, "Xingjian, your talent is astonishing, and you've even shaken the entire world single-handedly with a single sword.

"We were short-sighted previously and could not recognize the majesty of Mount Tai. We were wrong to have looked down on you. Please be magnanimous and let us off this once. From today onward, we'll definitely repent on our ways and provide our full assistance to you."

The Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming, bellowed angrily, "What on earth are you saying?! Are you crazy?! Even if you don't mind the shame, I do!"

Li Meimei shouted as well, "Fang Yueming, you useless bum! It really is my bad luck of eight generations to have gotten married to you. You've been listening to what your mom said for your entire life, revolving your life around her. Just who exactly is your wife, her or me?"

"This old lady has now gone crazy and wants to die. I don't want to be brought down together with her."

"You..." Fang Yueming looked at his own wife like he was looking at a stranger.

Li Meimei pulled Fang Yueming to make him stay kneeled down on the floor. She cried out, "Fang Yueming, can you be a man for once? Even Lord Thunder Monarch and Lord Despot have both submitted, yet you still want me to die together with you and your mother?"

Fang Yueming's expression kept changing. To begin with, he was a profligate son, and he was extremely fearful of death. However, when facing Fang Xingjian, he could never get himself to lower his stance.

However, after the Thunder Monarch, the Despot, and his wife submitted to Fang Xingjian in succession, he could no longer hold it in anymore.

Fang Yueming looked at Li Shuanghua and said, "Mother, the situation really is now set into stone. Why don't you just apologize? Moreover, no matter what, Xingjian is a member of our Fang Clan. If you're able to admit your wrongs and join forces with him, our Fang Clan will be the strongest clan on Earth. Haven't you always wanted to bring prosperity to our Fang Clan?"

"Shut up!" Li Shuanghua's eyes opened wide, and a rage, which was like nothing before, was burning in her eyes.

Even when Li Shuanghua had been defeated by Fang Xingjian previously and when she had her cultivation sealed up, there had never been such rage in her eyes. However, right now, even her youngest son whom she doted on the most had spoken up to persuade her to submit to Fang Xingjian. This filled up her will with great rage.

Li Shuanghua glared at Fang Yueming and said, "You defiant son! Are you also going to turn to this vile spawn Fang Xingjian and rebel against our Fang Clan? If he threatens you, then you should be demonstrating your will with death, not giving in even if he

kills you!"

Hua Meimei shouted, "Mother! Yueming is your son! If you really dote on him, then just apologize to Xingjian. Do you really want to see your own son get killed?"

"Shut up, b*tch!" Li Shuanghua wanted to stand up and dash over to kill Hua Meimei, but her physical body was so weak now that she was about the same as an ordinary person. However, it took Fang Xingjian merely a single thought to stop her actions, rendering her unable to move. When Fang Xingjian saw this scene, he felt a strong exhilaration in his heart, and his mental cultivation method flowed increasingly smoother, as if all the negative emotions in his heart had been cleared up.

"You b*tch. As of today, you're expelled from the Fang Clan, and you're no longer a member of our Fang Clan. When I get out of this place, you'll be the first one to be killed by my hands."

Fang Clan's second son, Fang Yuehe, shook his head, "Mother, you're still thinking of getting out?"

Fang Yuehe had long since been completely disappointed by his mother's biased personality and stubbornness. At this moment, he pointed at his third brother and his wife, saying, "Mother, do you know that you've been too great of a failure in your management of the Fang Clan? In our process of taking over the Fang Clan, we haven't run into a hint of resistance at all. Everyone has long been against your rule, but we have just been suppressed by your overwhelming power.

"Look, even Third Brother, whom you doted on the most, wishes to go against you. Right now, you've been forsaken by everyone around you. Do you still not understand whether your way of doing things all these years is right or wrong?"

Every single muscle throughout Li Shuanghua's entire body started to tense up, and the will in her mind was being activated wildly. Although she was in so much pain that her expression

appeared twisted, she was still summoning her strength madly, wanting to break out from Fang Xingjian's restrictions.

"You defiant son! Do you really think that you guys have gained the upper hand? As long as you don't kill me, I'll get out of this place one day. Then I'll suppress all of you and reform the Fang Clan!"

Fang Xingjian looked at Li Shuanghua's savage expression and felt extremely exhilarated. His mental cultivation method circulated faster and faster, and his mastery rose rapidly, showing signs of being able to attain another breakthrough. "Take them away."

Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei were taken away by the guards. At this moment, both Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei were truly anxious. Seeing that they were dragged out by the guards, Fang Yueming shouted out nervously, "Xingjian! Xingjian! Don't kill me! Please, I beg of you! As long as you're willing to let me off, I'll definitely be able to get the old lady to lower her head!"

"Right now, she's but a cripple. If you allow me to put her through torture everyday and feed her with faeces, she'll definitely give in!"

Hua Meimei also shouted frantically, "Li Shuanghua, you old hag! Are you really going to just watch as your son and your daughter-in-law die like this? You old hag! Quickly kowtow to Fang Xingjian and apologize!"

Fang Xingjian smiled and said to Li Shuanghua, "Li Shuanghua, you're really a failure as a person. You can't even discipline your own child."

At this moment, Li Shuanghua seemed to have completely entered a calm state and said with indifference, "I'll just take it that I never had defiant children like these. As for my martial will, you can forget about getting me to lower my head before you, not even if you kill me."

"Of course, I won't kill you so easily. I'll only think of it as a victory after I get you to completely submit and lower your head before me." With that Fang Xingjian waved his hand and got the guards to leave Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei behind. He said, "Since you aren't willing to admit your mistakes no matter what, then I can only use violence to get you to submit."

As he spoke, Fang Xingjian had already brought Li Shuanghua, Fang Yuehe, Fang Yueming, and Hua Meimei to the Fang Clan's ancestral hall.

Looking at the spirit tablets before them, Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "Over two years ago, it was here that you used violence to force me to kneel. You threatened me, wanting for me to give up my freedom and become Fang Xingchen's slave for life.

"Li Shuanghua, how do you think I compare against Fang Xingchen with my achievements today?"

Li Shuanghua remained silent, and Fang Xingjian said, "Right now, my talent and cultivation are over 10,000 times more powerful than Fang Xingchen's. Li Shuanghua, these sons and that grandchild you brought up are nothing but a bunch of useless crap when compared with me. Do you still not understand?"

"Two years ago, you tried to force me with violence. Today, I shall use violence to get you to repent and atone for your sins."

As he spoke, Fang Xingjian waved his hand. The air flowed and pushed Li Shuanghua right before the spirit tablet of Fang Xingjian's mother, Fang Yueru.

"Li Shuanghua, today, you can first kneel down to my mother and admit your mistakes. Repent and atone for your sins."

Looking at this scene, Li Shuanghua finally could not hold it in anymore, "B*stard, you want me to kneel down to this defiant daughter? Is your mother able to accept me kneeling before her? Aren't you afraid that she'll be overcome with anger in the

netherworld?"

Chapter 514: Admitting Defeat

Fang Xingjian shook his head. "Stubborn as a mule." As he spoke, he slammed his palm down, using his pure physical strength to compress the air. It was as if there was an invisible palm pressing Li Shuanghua down onto her knees.

Li Shuanghua was forced to kneel down with a bang, and her face turned into a purplish-red color like that of pork liver. Streams of green light kept on being emitted from her body, as if wanting to break through the restriction.

Looking at the state she was in, Fang Xingjian let out a cold laugh and shook his wrist. Tyrant immediately pounced forth and encompassed her body. He seeped slowly into Li Shuanghua's body, engulfing it ceaselessly.

"You... You b*stard!" Li Shuanghua could sense that her body was being engulfed ceaselessly. It must be known that Tyrant had only just engulfed the body of a Divine level expert. Although the Despot had suffered from serious injuries and had not been able to summon any of his powers, his physical attributes had remained unchanged. Tyrant received a great amount of nutrition from consuming the Despot.

As her body was slowly being engulfed by Tyrant, Li Shuanghua's martial will continued to turn into part of her physical body to make up for the loss. When she realized that her martial will was being depleted at a rapid rate, there was finally bewilderment in her eyes.

"Do you think I'm unaware that you've been trying to accumulate your power all this while, wanting to break through my sword intent?"

"Today, I'll remove all of your cultivation completely. You'll be able to focus on repenting and apologizing to my mother every day in peace."

As Fang Xingjian spoke, he tapped out a finger across space, and a stream of sword intent came slashing down once again. This time around, Li Shuanghua felt that she had completely lost control over her own martial will. It was like a surging river, seeping out of her body incessantly to try and make up for the loss her body was suffering from.

However, Li Shuanghua's body continued to be engulfed by Tyrant. This meant that the power of her martial will was being depleted non-stop.

In the blink of her eye, her will had depleted rapidly, and there was now lesser and lesser of it. In the end, her will was even weaker than that of an ordinary person, and her physical body had deteriorated to a state where she now looked like a 80-year-old person.

By this time, even if Fang Xingjian were to remove the sword intent restriction he had left on her, Li Shuanghua would still have to cultivate again from scratch for her to get back her cultivation.

At the next instant, Tyrant moved away from her. He had just managed to absorb a large amount of flesh and blood from two Divine level experts. Although the physical body of a magic prints Warrior was a far cry from that of a Knight, it was still a great nourishment for him.

Fang Xingjian tapped out with his finger, shooting out three consecutive sword intents and leaving them in Li Shuanghua's body. If any martial will were to appear in her body, it would be dispersed by these three streams of sword intent.

From this day onward, Li Shuanghua's cultivation was truly lost. She was now no different from an ordinary old lady.

At this moment, Li Shuanghua, who was down on her knees, seemed to have aged by 30 years, and her eyes were filled with despondence.

Fang Xingjian looked toward Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei, saying, "Why aren't the two of you helping her to kowtow and admit her wrongdoings?"

"Yes, yes." Fang Yueming nodded and bowed submissively. "Leave it all to us."

As Fang Yueming spoke, he and his wife were already pressing Li Shuanghua down from both sides. They then pushed down her head to force her to kowtow while kneeling.

Fang Yueming shouted, "Xingjian, don't worry. Leave this old lady to us in the future. We'll guarantee that she'll sincerely kowtow to Eldest Sister and admit her wrongdoings three times a day, in the morning, afternoon, and at night."

Li Shuanghua was so angry that she was trembling. In the end, droplets of tears trickled down from the corners of her eyes.

In this moment, with her strength lost and martial will crushed, she was even forced by the youngest son, whom she had doted on the most, to kneel down before her deceased eldest daughter.

Li Shuanghua's world finally collapsed completely in this instant. Her eyes expressed that there was no grief greater than despair.

Li Shuanghua looked at Fang Yueru's spirit tablet and laughed in despair. "Fang Yueru, you defiant daughter. You really got yourself a great son. My son is no match for yours. It's my loss."

Fang Xingjian shook his head and left the Fang Clan's main residence.

Behind him, Hua Meimei landed a slap on Li Shuanghua's face. She then pressed down on Li Shuanghua's head, sending it banging toward the ground. "You old hag! What are you going on about? Quickly admit your wrongdoings and apologize!"

...

Over the next few days, Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei

continuously pressed Li Shuanghua's head pressed down onto the ground , forcing her to kowtow.

Faced with Li Shuanghua's unwillingness to submit, Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei would resort to either violence and reprimands at every single chance. Right now, they were already venting all of their frustrations onto Li Shuanghua.

Even if Li Shuanghua refused to eat, they would pry her mouth open and force the food down her throat.

They did this especially because Fang Xingjian was still in Demonic City. Both Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei were afraid that if they were to slack in the slightest, they would be killed by Fang Xingjian. Therefore, they continued to pressure Li Shuanghua day and night.

When the servants came across Li Shuanghua, they too were full of contempt, sneering and throwing her cold looks. Li Shuanghua had been too harsh with the clan's regulations in the past. She had dealt punishments over the smallest issues, and she had even caused the deaths and injuries of countless maids and female attendants.

Countless people secretly harbored feelings of hatred toward her. Now that she was crippled of her cultivation... Although the servants did not do much at the beginning, some of them started stepping all over her after one or two days.

There were even outsiders of the Fang Clan who would secretly sneak into the Fang Clan's ancestral hall to watch Li Shuanghua old and pitiful state, where she had no means of resisting in the least.

It had only been a few days' time, but Li Shuanghua felt as if it was longer that the entire lifetime she had been through. Waves of humiliation and the feeling of having been dropped from the tallest peak to the lowest point, the feelings of despair expressed in her eyes grew increasingly stronger. Li Shuanghua entered the

lowest point in her entire life.

One night, when Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei were deep asleep, Li Shuanghua took out a long piece of cloth. Then she walked over and stood below the eaves.

Behind her, Fang Xingjian stood in the shadows without saying a word.

...

The next morning, Fang Yuehe came to the highest story of the Fang Clan's building and reported, "Xingjian, Li Shuanghua committed suicide by hanging last night."

Fang Xingjian spoke nonchalantly, "Let her have a proper burial. Oh, one more thing. As a Divine level expert of her generation, she needs to have a few companions in death."

Fang Yuehe's countenance changed into one of shock. "You're saying..."

"Fang Yueming and Hua Meimei have committed too many acts of evil. My heart won't be able to be at ease if I keep them alive."

"I understand."

At this moment, the Fang Clan's matters had completely come to an end. Fang Xingjian felt as if his mind was completely at peace, and his mental cultivation method was being circulated to an extreme speed. A silver light was expanding in his mind.

The Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar mental cultivation method finally stepped into level 10 at this moment.

At the next instant, Fang Xingjian opened his eyes. There seemed to be silver light shining out from his eyes as he said to Fang Yuehe calmly, "Prepare to start the nuclear experiments tomorrow."

During this period of time when Fang Xingjian was handling the matters on Earth, a huge change occurred in Miracle World.

At midnight on the 1st of March.

Up in the night sky of Miracle World, trillions of starlights lit up concurrently for the entire night and then disappeared once again.

In the mountain range located to the north of the Empire, the First Prince looked at the starlights in the sky and laughed out loud, "Rivers of stars ascends, and the world undergoes a metamorphosis. It really is as I've calculated. Today is a good day for me to break through to the Divine level."

Countless experts, both inside and outside of the mountain range, dropped to their knees. Then streams of aura soared into the air, turning all the living creatures within 100 li into dust. At the next moment, shouts which were like earthquakes and tsunamis gushed forth.

"Wishing Your Highness domination over the entire world for generations to come!

"Wishing Your Highness domination over the entire world for generations to come!

"Wishing Your Highness domination over the entire world for generations to come!"

The First Prince shut his eyes together tightly, and streams of aura, which were like sulfur from hell, extended out from his body. It was as if they were gradually materializing.

"With the seventh onslaught getting closer and closer, the time of the world's metamorphosis that I've been waiting for has finally arrived. The path to progress has opened up, and a torrential era is going to be born. Countless experts, heroes, and sovereigns will appear out of nowhere."

The First Prince revealed an excited smile as many sparks representing his great ambitions lit up in his eyes. "It will be proven that I'm truly the strongest."

Chapter 515: Faraway

The Mage Association's headquarters was located in Phantom City, the capital of the Uranlis Federation which was on the shores of Miracle World's Western Sea.

At the center of the city, all the buildings were shrouded in a thin layer of fog.

Unlike Sky City which was the Empire's capital, Phantom City where the Mage Association was located was said to have been transferred to an alternate dimension. Although one could see it and hear it, without permission, one would never be able to enter it.

The tallest tower, which was over 1,000 meters tall, was located at the center of the Phantom City. This tower was the Magic Tower where the Black Mage King, the top expert in the Mage Association, was located.

Right now, Fang Xingchen, who was from the Fang Clan's third generation, was kneeling on the ground. After being tested to have the aptitude to become a Red Robed Mage, Fang Xingchen had become the disciple of the Black Mage King and had been cultivating in the Phantom City for the past two years.

Fang Xingchen, who was only about six years old, appeared to have grown to take on the appearance of a kid who was about 13 or 14 years of age. He now had a height of 1.5 meters, and he had also developed strong muscles.

In particular, his face looked mature and made it impossible for one to tell that he was only six years old.

There were now two small bumps on his forehead as if there were things nurturing inside them. It was clear that for the past two years, his training in the black magic of a Red Robed had progressed tremendously.

Right now, Fang Xingchen was kneeling on the floor, and his eyes were flashing with deeply rooted feelings of vengeance. "Master, my parents and grandmother were all forced to their deaths by that b*stard, Fang Xingjian. Please kill Fang Xingjian and help me take revenge."

Right in front of Fang Xingchen, there was an old man whose body appeared thin and dried up like a set of skeletons. The old man was seated in a rocking chair, rocking to and fro.

Hearing Fang Xingchen's words, the old man said slowly, "Xingchen, I won't take action for things like these.

"You want me to step out to deal with a mere Fang Xingjian, a b*stard kid who hasn't even attained the Divine level? What a foolish thought. Others would laugh if news of this were to spread.

"The most important thing in this world is one's reputation. If one is shamed and thus no longer has a strong heart and will, he won't be able to achieve anything in his cultivation."

Fang Xingchen lifted his head, seemingly unable to accept this, and protested, "But..."

The Black Mage King frowned, slapped the chair, and said, "Isn't it just the death of your parents? When I came out to explore the world at the age of ten, my entire family had been thrown into the river to feed the fish. Am I not still perfectly fine?

"If you want to exact revenge, then train yourself to reach greater heights. In another few years' time, you can press down on that b*stard's head and feed him faeces. This is how things should work."

Fang Xingchen lowered his head with a grim expression. It was clear that he was dissatisfied with this outcome.

Just then, a stream of gray fog seeped in slowly from the windows, forming a lump that faintly seemed to be the form of a human figure.

The Black Mage King's eyes shook a little, and the scar on his face that was like a centipede appeared increasingly savage. "Gray Worm? You aren't dead yet? You still dare to come to my place? Aren't you afraid that Silver Lunatic will chop you up?"

The person who had just arrived was one of the top notch characters amongst the Gray Robed Mages. He was the Worm King, a Gray Robed Mage and member of the Terrene Shrine's upper echelon who worked from the background.

Hearing what the Black Mage King said, the gray fog shivered a little and turned into an extremely large and ugly worm. He grinned and said, "It has been many years since we last met, but you're still as ugly as ever. The person Silver Lunatic wants to kill the most right now is probably you. He has no time to come and cause me trouble.

"The world's metamorphosis is coming, and the density of ether particles will be increasing by thousands or even ten thousands times. Cultivation speed will get increasingly faster, and the true path to what lies after the Divine level will be opening up soon. There'll be many more experts emerging from those people from the Church of Universal Truth."

"You're here to tell me about these?" The Black Mage King said with a cold smile. "When has our Mage Association been afraid of them? What on earth are you here for? If you still aren't going to say it, then I'll crush you, this worm, to death."

The Worm King's embodiment smiled as he said, "Fang Xingjian is from Earth, right? He killed quite a number of our people. I'm just here to ask one thing. Is he related to you guys?"

Hearing the name, 'Fang Xingjian', a hint of light flashed in Fang Xingchen's eyes. The Black Mage King shook his head and said, "You want to lay your hands on him? He isn't one of us and just came running over from Earth on his own. He seems to be of mixed blood of someone from Earth and someone from Miracle World.

He has the body of someone from Miracle World and has even cultivated the Empire's path of Knights."

The gray worm revealed a satisfied smile. "I understand. Then we won't hold back anymore."

The Black Mage King said in disdain, "He's in Demonic City right now. You Gray Robed Mages are useless without diabolic energy. If you head to Demonic City, you may just be rounded up and killed by him."

"Hmph, I don't need you to tell me that. Of course, we have our ways."

"Then scram."

...

In the extreme north of Miracle World, passing by the plains of the Steel Lion Kingdom and then passing by the Markecel Papal State, there was where the frosty country, Manjaar, was located.

Manjaar's rule was unlike the governing structure that the Empire's royal family used to reign over the regions which ruled over the cities. It was also unlike the Federation system the Mage Association had, the free and unrestricted style of the Steel Lion Kingdom, and the slavery system in the Sand Country. Additionally, it was even more different from the religion based Papal State.

Manjaar, a country that was located in the frost, continued to have a primitive tribal structure.

The Chief of all the tribes was called King Manjaar.

This generation's King Manjaar was Netherwolf Zack, from the Frostwolf Tribe.

Right now, inside the Frostwolf Tribe, a silver-haired man was laying next to the bonfire, silently watching the meat grilling above the fire.

The silver-haired man appeared to be about 30 to 40 years of age. His skin was smooth, and he looked strong with a long and slender figure. Additionally, his eyes reflected endless vicissitudes of life.

Beside him was Manjaar's strongest expert and the current King Manjaar, Netherwolf Zack who had attained Divine level over 20 years ago. He was on his knees, helping the silver-haired man grill his meat while wearing an extremely respectful expression.

Suddenly, the tent was opened, and a young man with short silver hair walked in, accompanied by a strong stench of blood. The smell seemed to have turned into something material, wanting to enter everyone's noses.

Upon smelling this stench of blood, Netherwolf was almost on the verge of breakdown. He looked at the young man with short silver hair and asked, "What did you do?!"

The young man with short silver hair did not look at him but turned to the middle-aged man and said, "Master, I've killed all those who deserves to die."

The middle-aged man nodded. Beside him, Zack shouted in fury, "Who are you guys?! Who on earth are you guys? Why are you bathing my Frostwolf Tribe in blood?!"

Right now, the unrivalled Netherwolf, who had ruled over the entire ice plains, was wearing an expression of despair and fury.

He had been happily enjoying a hunt with a few Elders and Priests when these two people descended before them.

The middle-aged man had not made a move. The young man was the only one who had attacked consecutively, defeating all of the Frostwolf Tribe's Elders and Priests.

As the strongest expert of the ice plains, the Netherwolf had not been able to withstand a single punch.

With himself included, a total of three Divine level experts and over 20 warriors at level 29 had not even been able to withstand a

mere greeting from the other party.

Hearing the Netherwolf's howl, the silver-haired middle-aged man threw him a sideward glance and said, "When your Frostwolf Tribe engages in battles with other tribes, it's a matter of survival of the fittest. Therefore, I won't care about it.

"However, one month ago, after you guys defeated the Shadowwolf Tribe, you did not just massacre their warriors. You people even raped the women and children, killed the pregnant ladies, tortured the young girls, and even dug out the fetuses in the women's stomachs, piercing them to death.

"The entire Shadowwolf Tribe was turned into a state of hell in the mortal world. This made me very unhappy.

"It made me... very upset.

"If you guys aren't killed, I won't be able to sleep tonight."

The silver-haired middle-aged man shook his head and said, "Your actions lack tact."

Chapter 516: Explosion

King Manjaar was stunned. He had not expected that the other party had come knocking on their door for something like this.

"Just because of this? Just because of something like this? You've killed so many of our Frostwolf Tribe's Elders and Priests... Do you want to annihilate our Frostwolf Tribe?"

The middle-aged man shook his head and said, "Everyone who has made a move on the Shadowwolf Tribe has all died. I didn't kill the rest. Of course, if other tribes were to bully your tribe, we wouldn't stand by and do nothing either."

However, King Manjaar was no longer taking in what the other guy was saying.

"Ahh!"

King Manjaar let out a furious bellow, and a huge phantom image of a wolf rose from his back. This was the Heavenly Disaster Wolf, condensed from his martial will. It was something which had been passed down in the Frostwolf Tribe for many generations.

With King Manjaar's cultivation, the Heavenly Disaster Wolf, which was condensed from his martial will, was fully capable of bringing about earthquakes, gales, tsunamis, or even causing volcanoes to erupt.

If he were to attack at full power, he would even be able to directly contaminate his opponent's martial will and weaken their abilities.

In the past, King Manjaar had once crushed over 100 second transition experts with a wolf howl from his Heavenly Disaster Wolf. He had even used its aura of heavenly disasters to weaken the will of a Demigod with two tiers of perfection, causing his opponent's cultivation to regress to level 20.

Even amongst the many Divine level experts on the ice plains,

King Manjaar and his Heavenly Disaster Wolf were considered to be one of the best.

The phantom image of the Heavenly Disaster Wolf let out a furious bellow, bringing about an endless heavenly disaster aura, then he pounced toward the silver-haired middle-aged man.

Before he even reached, the strong gales he created had already sent the entire tent flying.

The earth started to quake.

Tornadoes blew in the skies.

The area within 100 li was filled with lightning strikes and windstorms.

There were even cracks forming in the ground, spurting out streams of lava.

Many natural disasters had emerged. In such a desperate situation, streams of will that one could neither fend off nor withstand gushed forth.

However, faced with King Manjaar's all out attack, the silver-haired middle-aged man merely pouted his lips, spurting out a mouthful of saliva.

The saliva spurted out like lightning, striking and dissipating the Heavenly Disaster Wolf's body. King Manjaar's physical body also exploded, then it continued to fly out several tens of kilometers away, crushing an entire mountain in the far distance.

The martial will contained in the saliva even crushed King Manjaar's will, killing this Divine level expert completely.

Then the windstorm came to a stop, and the earth stopped its quake. Yet, the silver-haired middle-aged man merely wiped his mouth as if he had just killed an ant.

However, he suddenly stood up, lifted his head, and looked toward the southwest direction with a puzzled expression.

The short-haired young man asked curiously, "Master, what's wrong?"

The silver-haired middle-aged man broke into a hint of a smile. "Someone's mental cultivation method has reached level 10."

"Huh?" The short-haired young man asked puzzledly. "Isn't our mental cultivation method only passed down to one person in each generation? Why is there another person who knows about it now?"

The silver-haired middle-aged man first appeared puzzled and then confused. In the end, he merely smiled and shook his head. "This is interesting. He should have been your disciple, but someone did something, and now, he's going to surpass you instead."

"Huh? Then what should we do?" The short-haired young man asked.

"What else can I do? Wait till he comes to the ice plains, the two of you can then fight it out then. The one who wins will be the Master."

"What if he isn't willing?"

"We have always been the type of people who win people over through virtue. You'll just have to beat him up till he is willing to accept this."

"But we still have to wait for him here..." The short-haired young man felt vexed. "Can't we be the ones to head over?"

The silver-haired middle-aged man shook his head, and a hint of nostalgic flashed in his eyes. "I promised someone that unless he's dead, I'll never take a step out of the ice plains."

...

Elsewhere, just as various changes were occurring in Miracle World, Fang Xingjian also started his training on Earth.

In the desert to the northwest of Xin Country, Fang Xingjian stood several tens of kilometers high up in the air by himself, looking down at the ground which had a circular shape.

'The matters with the Fang Clan have finally been settled.

'Next, I'll be dealing with the matters in Miracle World.

'I must settle matters with the First Prince, and I also want to annihilate the Terrene Shrine.

'And...'

He then thought of his mother's corpse which the black-clothed man had taken away. Although he felt a little anxious, he felt that the black-clothed man did not harbor any ill intentions toward him.

Moreover, regardless of whether it was the First Prince, the Terrene Shrine, or even the unfathomable black-clothed man... Fang Xingjian would require great power to get in contact with them and resolve everything.

So, right now, the most important thing for him to do was cultivate.

'I'll first train up my physical particles to perfection through nuclear explosions.'

In Xin Country's command base, Fang Yuehe, Tyrant, and a few of Xin Country's and the Federation's generals had gathered together. They each wore different expressions as they looked at the Fang Xingjian displayed on the screen.

"Operation 312 is officially beginning. Starting the first nuclear explosion."

"The missile with a yield of 0.5 megatons has been fully loaded."

"Preparation for Southern Wind 41 is complete."

Fang Yuehe watched with a worrying expression as the preparations for the intercontinental ballistic missile were made.

After all, Fang Xingjian had now become the greatest pillar in the Fang Clan. Additionally, although many clans in the Federation appeared as if they were in submission to him, there were many people who were secretly waiting for the chance to make their move.

Fang Yuehe could imagine that if anything were to happen to Fang Xingjian, countless hungry wolves would pounced forth, swallowing the entire Fang Clan whole till there was nothing left of it.

He could not understand why Fang Xingjian had to undergo this nuclear missile experiment. It would be good if there were no dangers, but if some accidents were to occur, it would be extremely bad for them.

At the next moment, the intercontinental ballistic missile was launched into the sky. It pierced through the cloud layers at Mach 2 speed and went straight toward Fang Xingjian.

Simultaneously, as it struck Fang Xingjian, the nuclear missile exploded. The missile, with a yield of 0.5 megatons, was a far cry from one with a yield of 50 megatons. However, the shock waves, heat, and radiation which had exploded in that instant were still very terrifying. In particular, the high temperatures and high level of pressure in the center were sufficient to render every material thing in human civilization into dust.

However, Fang Xingjian's body toughness was now comparable to that of a level 29 Divine Weapon, and he still had the protection from the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor. When he was in danger, he could even perform Infiltrating Void and hide between spatial gaps. Fang Xingjian was not afraid of being struck by nuclear missiles at all.

Compared to the damaging force of nuclear missiles, Fang Xingjian was more concerned about how the various radiations from the nuclear missiles would stimulate the physical particles

within his body.

Under the violent gush of the energy, Fang Xingjian could sense endless radiation and corpuscular flow striking against the physical particles in his body. Under such stimulation, the physical particles in his body started to awake, just like how many candles were being lit up.

This continued on for about 0.1 seconds. Fang Xingjian felt as if his physical body had reached its limit and was about to breakdown. Therefore, he performed Infiltrating Void and entered the spatial gaps, comprehending the changes to the physical particles in his body.

About 20 minutes later, an explosive bellow rang out across the skies, completely pushing away the mushroom cloud from the nuclear explosion, and revealing Fang Xingjian's unscathed body.

After being blasted once, Fang Xingjian could already sense that 200 physical particles had awakened in his body.

In terms of prowess, a nuclear missile with a yield of 0.5 megatons was definitely a far cry from one with a yield of 50 megatons. However, what Fang Xingjian needed right now was neither the high temperature nor high pressure. What he needed was the nuclear radiation. A missile with a yield of 0.5 megaton would allow him to be encompassed by the nuclear radiations for a longer period of time.

Therefore, a nuclear missile with a yield of 0.5 megatons was more suitable for him, and its effect would be better as well.

Surges of majestic power exploded from the physical particles, filling up his body both inside and outside. They formed streams of electricity and moved around his body.

'Nuclear missiles contained the profoundness of the microscopic world, and physical particles are also things in Miracle World.

'Because I've inherited the bloodline of Miracle World and have

the physical structure of the people in Miracle World, my body is formed by 1.08 billion physical particles.

'Nuclear explosions are the released power from the microscopic world, and they can stimulate the explosions of the physical particles. It's just like opening a brand new world, establishing the small worlds in the physical particles inside my body.

'There's no problem. As long as I can avoid injuries when I experience each explosion, I will be able to make use of nuclear explosions for my cultivation and stimulate all 1.08 billion physical particles.'

This was not the extent of it. For Fang Xingjian, a nuclear explosion with a yield of 0.5 megatons was actually easier to control, and it would also have less impact on the environment and the geomagnetic fields. It would deal less damage on electronic devices and also cause lesser societal unrest.

Chapter 517: Three Months

Streams of thoughts flashed past very quickly in Fang Xingjian's mind. The next moment, he had already opened his eyes and put up an OK hand sign toward the sky.

After seeing Fang Xingjian's signal through the satellites, Fang Yuehe nodded and said, "Continue. Shoot out another nuclear missile with a yield of 0.5 megatons."

Just like that, Fang Xingjian put up with the blasts from nuclear missiles time and time again. More and more physical particles were stimulated in his body, and strength surged throughout his body like roaring mountains and howling seas.

As the power which exploded from the physical particles continued to grow, Fang Xingjian felt somewhat unaccustomed to it. This caused waves of radiations to burst forth incessantly from his body, forming many circles of light.

At the beginning, there were many clans observing Fang Xingjian's nuclear experiments. When they heard that the missiles Fang Xingjian used were with a yield of 0.5 megatons, they did not think much of it.

After all, Li Shuanghua had even managed to withstand a nuclear missile with a yield of 50 megatons previously, so what did missiles with a yield of 0.5 megatons matter?

However, after watching how Fang Xingjian come out unscathed after being struck with missile after missile, all of them slowly started to feel astonished.

After one day and one night, over 1,000 nuclear missiles had exploded on Fang Xingjian's body. As such, all the clans who were observing this scene had started to feel stricken with terror.

Just then, the nuclear explosions stopped. However, it was not because Fang Xingjian could not take it anymore. Instead, it was

because the large amount of nuclear radiations and corpuscular flow had caused serious damage to the earth and destroyed a tremendous number of electronic devices.

There had been far too many nuclear explosions, which had impacted Fang Xingjian's surroundings despite him staying several tens of kilometers high up in the sky.

Therefore, from then on, Fang Xingjian changed the methods. Since any form of nuclear radiation would be able to stimulate the physical particles in his body, he went to the greatest nuclear power plant there was. He did not wear any protective clothing and went straight next to the reactor.

In order to get a deeper impact from the reactor, he performed Infiltrating Void directly and then entered the internal part of the nuclear reactor. Then he started to experience the chain reaction from the nuclear fission.

Corpuscular flow smashed crazily against Fang Xingjian's body, and his physical particles were awakened one after another, releasing surging energy currents.

As the amount of power Fang Xingjian could utilize increased, the prowess of his sword arts cultivation got increasingly stronger although his physical body had not improved by much.

Amidst the five tiers of perfection, the toughness of one's body determined the defense capabilities of one's physical body.

Specialty seeds determined the physical body's strength.

Brain regeneration determined the body's recovery abilities, calculative abilities, and the power of one's will.

Ether organs determined the amount of information and energy one could accept from ether particles. They also affected one's energy recovery abilities as well as one's observation skills.

As for the number of physical particles, that determined when one's skills would be unleashed explosively. The more stimulated

physical particles there were and the more power one stored up day by day, the greater the unleashed prowess from their techniques would be.

The more tiers of perfection one achieved, the better one's body would be developed. So, when it was time to strive to attain the Divine level, the power one had when their consciousness materialized would be even stronger.

Now that Fang Xingjian had more power to activate his sword techniques, the prowess of his Five God-Slashing Sword would be even more powerful than before.

For the Infiltrating Void, the area of the spatial gaps one he could enter would be wider, and his speed of entering the gaps would be faster.

For the Light Pursuit sword ripples, Fang Xingjian could now perform nine million streams of Light Pursuit sword ripples at once.

For the All-Conquering sword, Fang Xingjian could now create a valley that was over ten kilometers long. He could also wipe out a nuclear missile with a yield of 0.5 megatons with a single sword.

For the Instant, the area it could reach now broke through 100 meters and reached 120 meters.

However, Fang Xingjian was clearly still not satisfied with these. So, he had gone straight into the reactor and had not come out since. The physical particles in his body increased crazily at rocket speed. It was only when his physical body could not take it anymore that he came out to take a break.

1,000... 10,000... 10,000.... one million... ten million... In just one day, the number of physical particles which had been awakened in Fang Xingjian's body had already reached ten million.

However, compared to the total of 1.08 billion physical particles, ten million was still far too little. Therefore, over the next few

days, Fang Xingjian would spend his time in the reactor almost everyday. His physical body was incessantly subjected to impacts from various nuclear radiations and light radiations, causing his power to rise tremendously at rocket speed.

In the end, Fang Xingjian even pulled Tyrant in together with him to condense physical particles through the reactor.

Tyrant was originally a Demigod who had attained two tiers of perfection to begin with, and he had even engulfed the corpse of two Divine level experts recently. Right now, his five great attributes had already attained a breakthrough to 500 points. Although his martial will was still multiple times weaker than Fang Xingjian's, his physical body was multiple times stronger than Fang Xingjian's.

Having entered the nuclear reactor, along with Fang Xingjian performing Infiltrating Void occasionally to help out in their training, Tyrant's cultivation improved at a tremendous rate.

Just like that, the two of them stayed in the reactor for three months.

...

Three months later, even though Fang Yuehe had become the wielder of power in the Fang Clan, as well as a top notch character in the world, he was now waiting quietly at the entrance of the nuclear power plant.

Concurrently, amidst the countless mountains and endless stretch of skies, as well as on the ground, many magic prints Warriors stayed hidden as if they were all waiting for Fang Xingjian. They had been waiting curiously at the nuclear power plant for the entire three months, wanting to know what on earth had happened.

After a really long time, the door to the nuclear power plant opened slowly, and two silhouettes walked out. However, when

Fang Yuehe saw the two of them, he broke into an astonished expression.

Fang Xingjian's and Tyrant's hair had grown to a very long length. However, their heads of hair were unlike those of ordinary people which draped down their shoulders. Instead, Fang Xingjian's and Tyrant's heads of hair were floating up like flames burning on the tops of their heads.

The stranger thing was that as their heads of hair fluttered like flames, they themselves were emitting a white glow.

From afar, it was as if white flames were burning ceaselessly on their heads.

The two of them were also exuding streams of faint white light, with hints of thin electric currents exploding outside their bodies.

Looking at the two people who continued to emit light, Fang Yuehe's mouth was agape as he asked, "You... What's the matter with the two of you?"

Tyrant did not say anything, while Fang Xingjian replied, "The energy is too strong, and we keep unleashing radiation. I think we'll probably need to take a few weeks to get accustomed to it."

Fang Xingjian threw a glance toward Fang Yuehe and said, "Go ahead with the preparations. I won't be staying on Earth for long before I head back to Miracle World."

...

Elsewhere on the shores of the Miracle World's Western Sea, at an area close to the where the two worlds overlapped, there were nine Gray Robed Mages standing silently in midair, looking down at the seawater while remaining motionless.

"He's not here yet?"

"We've already waited for three months."

"We might as well just head over to the other side."

"That won't do. The diabolic energy there is too weak. We might end up being the ones failing miserably."

"How is that possible? For the past three months, the density of the ether particles and diabolic energy have been increasing at a tremendous rate. Moreover, our cultivation has improved immensely during this period of time. On the other hand, Fang Xingjian has been staying in the other world all this time. His cultivation has probably been stagnant."

"That's right. With our achievements for the past three months, we'll be able to crush Fang Xingjian."

"Let's wait."

With the last male voice ringing out, the other eight people disappeared one after another. Only one person remained in midair, keeping his gaze on the seas.

Chapter 518: Returning

In Demonic City, at the Fang Clan's manor.

Chests and chests of gold were being shipped over and casually left on the ground. They emitted a piercing glow under the sunlight.

The surrounding guards looked at the overwhelming number of gold bars with greed and yearning shining out from the eyes of every one of them.

However, no one dared to take any action. No one was foolish enough to dare to try something funny right in front of Fang Xingjian.

Tyrant walked amongst the gold bars, absorbing them incessantly using the Gates of the Netherworld.

There were not as many heavenly and earthly treasures on Earth as there were in Miracle World, and technological devices were practically useless after being brought to Miracle World.

So, the only thing that Fang Xingjian could think of bringing back from Earth was gold.

After all, the Empire was also using gold as a currency. Gold was of great value regardless of the location.

While watching Tyrant store the many chests of gold, Fang Xingjian inhaled and asked, "Has the ether particles density grown stronger?"

This was something he had discovered after coming out from his training in seclusion. Ever since he returned to Demonic City, Fang Xingjian noticed that the density of ether particles throughout Demonic City was over several ten times more than what it had been before. This was causing the ether particles domain across all of Earth to continue expanding.

Fang Yuehe nodded and said, "That's right. Based on the reports from Miracle World, all of Miracle World went through a metamorphosis three months ago, and the density of ether particles has grown tremendously since then. The amount of diabolic energy present has also continued to increase.

"Regardless of whether they were Knights, magic prints Warriors, or Mages... everyone's cultivation speed has gotten increasingly faster."

"To think that there's such a thing?" Fang Xingjian said. Then he thought, 'Could it be related to the seventh onslaught?'

Fang Xingjian went on to ask, "Do you know about the seventh onslaught?"

Fang Yuehe was stunned and asked in return, "What seventh onslaught?"

Shaking his head, Fang Xingjian did not ask any further. It was because there was no way that the people on Earth could cultivate the path of Knights. Moreover, magic prints were affiliated to the evil gods and would be targeted by the Church of Universal Truth.

Therefore, even after so long, the people from Earth did not understand much of Miracle World, and most of the knowledge they had came from the Mage Association.

Thinking of the Mage Association, Fang Xingjian asked again, "Haven't the other two Divine level experts appeared yet? What about the Mage Association?"

Fang Yuehe replied, "They haven't appeared. It's as if they have disappeared. As for the Mage Association, they're treating as if nothing has happened. However, Xingchen got someone to pass along a message."

"What is it?" Fang Xingjian did not harbor any ill intent against his younger cousin. After all, back when he was in the Fang Clan, Fang Xingchen had only been four years old and there had been no

feuds between them.

However, now that Fang Xingjian had killed his parents, there was no way that Fang Xingchen could let him off. Fang Xingjian would not let Fang Xingchen do as he wished either. Therefore, the battle between them was inevitable.

Fang Yuehe said, "Xingchen said that within three years, he'll personally come to settle his feud with you."

Fang Xingjian did not think too much of this. With Fang Xingchen's age, even with three years of cultivation, it was impossible for Fang Xingchen to be a match for him.

He said, "I'll be leaving Demonic City. Therefore, I plan to leave a stream of sword intent on you. Firstly, it's so that it can protect you. Secondly, if anything were to befall on you, I'll be able to find out any time."

Fang Yuehe nodded. "That's how it should be." Of course, Fang Yuehe's greatest hope was that Fang Xingjian would not leave. Only then would both Demonic City and the Fang Clan be safe without any worries. However, Fang Yuehe was also aware that Fang Xingjian's aspirations were not with the Fang Clan and that it would be impossible to persuade him to stay. Therefore, Fang Yuehe chose to show his full support.

Level 29 experts were already able to turn their martial will into various forms, leaving them on someone else. So, this was of course, not an issue for Fang Xingjian, who was a Demigod who had attained two tiers of perfection. Additionally, as martial will transmitted information at a speed close to the speed of light, once the sword intent was crushed by someone, Fang Xingjian would be able to sense it immediately.

Fang Xingjian tapped out a finger on Fang Yuehe's forehead, and an unusually sharp sword intent gushed out, surging into the depths of Fang Yuehe's consciousness.

Then Tyrant walked over from the other side and said, "The Gates of the Netherworld is fully filled with gold. Shall we get going?" His tone seemed to be slightly astonished and agitated.

The amount of gold Fang Xingjian had told him to bring along was over 500 tons. That wealth was comparable to a country's. In Miracle World, this amount of gold was sufficient for a country's expenditure. It could be said that for Fang Xingjian's future cultivation, he no longer need to worry about money.

Fang Xingjian could only have so much wealth because he was unrivalled on Earth and had taken control over the Fang Clan, the Despot's Onassis Clan, and the Thunder Monarch's Ford Clan.

Having spent this period of time on Earth, Tyrant had already noticed the differences between Earth and Miracle World. These were two different worlds. However, he had not negative feelings toward this.

After all, the evil gods he placed his beliefs in did not belong to Miracle World begin with. The many onslaughts Miracle World had experienced were all from fighting against people from other worlds.

Mages were better able to accept situations like these.

Fang Xingjian nodded. "Let's go."

At the next moment, both silhouettes completely disappeared, leaving Fang Yuehe standing there in a daze. In the end, Fang Yuehe let out a long sigh.

'He's gone?

'This time around, the Federation has suffered great casualties, and the project for cloning magic prints Warriors has been approved by all council members.'

Fang Xingjian's appearance had completely crushed the Federation's prestige this time, which also let them understand the difference in power between Earth and Miracle World.

Facing such a great difference, the magic prints Warrior cloning project which had been repeatedly put on hold previously was now fully activated. Simultaneously, they also went ahead with the space colonization project and the superhuman project. A total of three major projects were now ongoing at once.

The whole Earth was like a super motor which had been activated at full speed in order to shorten the gap in power they had with Miracle World.

Fang Yuehe had told this to Fang Xingjian previously, but the latter showed no interest in this.

However, Fang Yuehe himself clearly understood the value behind it. He knew that history was headed toward a brand new juncture.

'After experiencing a tremendous amount of pain firsthand, all of the Federation's upper echelon have now experienced a strong sense of danger. This time around, the person who came had been Fang Xingjian. What if some other Divine level experts were to come next time? All of Earth's military power will likely be improving at a rapid rate for the next over ten years or even several decades.

'And if the Fang Clan wishes to continue to remain at the very top, we must lead the trend.'

Fang Yuehe was not thinking of going against Fang Xingjian. It was just that after knowing the changes in the Earth's trends, he hoped to get a share of the profit as well as continue to maintain his position in the Fang Clan.

Just then, Fang Yuehe's cellphone rang. He picked it up, "Hello, this is Fang Yuehe.

"Hmmm?

"What?!

"You mean the back of the moon?

"Mmm.

"I understand.

"I'll be right there."

...

Putting aside Earth's developments, two men had suddenly appeared on the shores of Miracle World's Western Sea, and they were emitting streams of white light from their bodies. Their long hair looked just like burning white flames.

Tyrant put his hands across his chest, took in a deep breath, and then said, "It's really true. The ether particles density is very high." After saying that, he lifted his palm and gray light burst forth, turning into a huge ball of light.

"The density of diabolic energy has also gotten higher. Right now, it's very convenient to borrow the powers of the evil gods from beyond the heavens."

Beside him, Fang Xingjian asked, "Is it because of the seventh onslaught?"

"It should be."

Just then, nine figures suddenly charged over from all directions, surrounding the two of them.

Tyrant put his hand out to stop Fang Xingjian. He smiled and said, "Leave it to me."

Chapter 519: Eruption

Tyrant looked at the nine figures who were headed toward them and suddenly smiled, "Stridor? Why have you come here?"

The nine figures surrounded Fang Xingjian and Tyrant. Unexpectedly, all nine of them who were wearing gray robes looked exactly the same.

Hearing Tyrant's words, the nine silhouettes by the name of Stridor spoke at the same time, "Tyrant? You dare rebel and join Fang Xingjian?"

Tyrant shrugged and communicated with Fang Xingjian through his will. "This guy is one of the three greatest geniuses the Terrene Shrine has nurtured in the recent ten or so years. In the past, he was of around the same level as me.

"His ability is to split and clone himself. However, the highest number he can reach is only ten. There's one more that's always hidden so that he can remain safe."

Tyrant looked at Stridor and said, "Don't say stuff like rebellion. We're all Gray Robed Mages. We place our faith in god and are loyal to ourselves.

"I now have new ideas toward the future and am no longer interested in the Terrene Shrine. As for you... You've been waiting here... Could it be that you're waiting for us?"

Stridor let out a sneer and said, "I was originally only here to capture Fang Xingjian. I hadn't expected to meet you who have rebelled. It doesn't matter. I'll capture the two of you together.

"It's such a pity. Three months ago, I might not be a match for the two of you. However, the world has undergone a metamorphosis, and in these past three months, I've received a qualitative improvement from who I was in the past." Streams of gray light rose from all nine Stridors concurrently. With the surges

of light, it was as if there were nine gray suns in the sky.

Looking at the Gray Robed black magic that was about to be unleashed, Tyrant smiled, "Qualitative improvement? It's the same for me."

The speed at which Stridor performed his black magic was very fast. This was especially the case when all nine of his clones performed the black magic at the same time. It increased the black magic's effect and prowess.

Gray Robed black magic focused on using the power and flesh of living creatures from an alternate world.

A large black hole suddenly appeared, and a figure that was several hundred meters tall slowly emerged from it.

It was a huge nine-headed snake with a height of several hundred meters and a body covered in scales.

Even when it was all curled up, its body was several hundred meters tall, and each of its heads was like a skyscraper. This huge snake weighed several hundred thousand tons.

The snake emerged from the dimension door and landed in the sea. It was as if ten aircraft carriers had been dropped into the water at the same time, sending several ten thousand tons of seawater splattering into the sky and then falling back down as a heavy rain.

Concurrently, its nine heads swayed incessantly, releasing many astonishing cries which spread out far into the distance.

"Level 10 black magic, Hydra," Stridor began. However, he did not seem to want to take action immediately. So, instead, he continued to speak slowly, "Three months ago, the Black Mage King was the only one in the entire world who could perform level 10 black magic. However, after three months of tough cultivation, I'm now able to perform level 10 black magic as well."

"This Hydra has a body that's close to being indestructible. Its

physical strength can destroy a small island or lift up an entire city. Each of its heads holds the power of a different disaster, and it can freely unleash nine types of level 1 to 10 black magic.

"Do you know that it..."

While Stridor was still giving his introduction, Tyrant had already charged out to stand before one of the Hydra's heads. As Tyrant wrapped his two hands around one of snake's chins, the power throughout his body erupted explosively. Then piercing white light burst out from his body as if white flames were burning on his body.

How strong was Tyrant's battle prowess right now? Even he himself was not sure. His physical body was currently that of a Demigod with two tiers of perfection, and he had even engulfed the bodies of two Divine level experts in a row.

The even more terrifying thing was that after he underwent training together with Fang Xingjian using nuclear radiations, 1.08 billions of physical particles had gotten stimulated in his body. It was a feat which had not been achieved before.

Putting aside the prowess of his martial will and looking solely in terms of physical body and strength, Tyrant was even more terrifying than some Divine level experts.

With this abrupt explosion, an overwhelming force came gushing out from his body immediately. Streams of vital energy and blood erupted from his body, and the Hydra's chin became deformed. Its entire body, which weighed several hundred thousand tons, was sent flying with a boom. Tyrant had tossed it into the air with a single throw.

Bang!

However, although Tyrant's strength was very powerful, the area it could affect was just his shoulders. Earlier, after tossing the Hydra over ten meters up into the air, Tyrant grabbed out with his

two hands and managed to tear off a huge chunk of flesh off from the Hydra's chin.

Amidst its terrifying cries, the Hydra, with one of its heads covered with blood, was sent flying out a distance of several hundred meters.

Stridor's mouth was agape, as if he were looking at the descent of god.

Tyrant clenched his hands into fists, dissatisfied. Looking at the Hydra, that was now plunging down toward the sea, his mouth twitched. "Tsk, it's really heavy." As he spoke, he had already put out his palm, aiming its center at Hydra's location.

For the past three consecutive months, Tyrant had trained day and night in the nuclear radiation, continuously stimulating the power of physical particles. After doing that, not only did he manage to possess an extreme amount of energy, but based on the nuclear reactor's process, he had also finally created his own martial arts—Erupting God-Perishing Palm.

This represented that Tyrant had gradually gotten out of the black magic's restrictions and started to use his own power for battles.

At the next moment, scorching white light continued to come forth from the center of Tyrant's palm. A high temperature and pressure continued to extend out wildly toward the position he was aiming at.

In less than a second, light and heat which could penetrate the entire world had already fully and completely encompassed the Hydra, turning into a light pillar and shooting out toward the sea.

The atmosphere was being heated up, and the seawater continued to be evaporated. Under the great pressure from the atmosphere which was several hundred thousand times stronger than usual, the Hydra cried out crazily and in great agony. Streams

of shock waves came crashing down, and it was as if there were countless experts attacking it at the same time.

The even more terrifying thing was that Tyrant showed no signs of stopping. The energy from his body continued to gush forth madly, and the light pillar continued to expand out. In the blink of an eye, it entered deeper and deeper into the sea, incessantly creating great explosions under the sea.

This carried on for ten whole seconds before Tyrant slowly came to a stop, and the scorching light coming from the center of his palm gradually dissipated.

When he lifted his head, there was no more Hydra to be seen.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh swoosh sounds rang out, and Stridor frantically escaped in nine different directions while wearing an astonished look. However, Tyrant slowly lifted up his finger and pointed toward the back of one of the clones.

At the next moment, his locked-on nuclear attack began. A corpuscular flow emitted crimson red light, shooting out from his fingertip and vaporizing Stridor, who had fled over ten kilometers away.

After nine consecutive attacks with his finger, nine streams of crimson red light pillars pierced through the air, crushing Stridor's body to the extent that nothing of it was left.

Tyrant grinned and said, "Right now, I seem to be overly strong."

However, Fang Xingjian looked at the sea under his feet and remarked nonchalantly, "You performed the God-Perishing Palm for far too long earlier. A huge explosion has occurred under the water, and it is going to cause a tsunami."

"Huh? Something like this can happen? " Tyrant scratched his head and asked, "Then what should we do?"

Fang Xingjian reached out his palm and pointed it toward the sea while saying, "Try it one more time."

Chapter 520: Could It Be That They Are Gods?

Deep under the sea, a great army of troops, with over 100,000 in number, were swimming at rapid speed.

They were all monsters whose upper bodies were close to that of humans, but their lower bodies were fish tails.

These monsters had pointed ears, and their eyes emitted a faint fluorescent light. Their teeth were extremely sharp, with each tooth being as sharp as a blade.

The even more astonishing thing was their speed when they were swimming in the sea.

Even at a depth of over 10,000 meters underwater, they were totally unaffected by the pressure of the water and could swim at a rapid speed of over 80 kilometers per hour. This was a great display of their terrifying physical attributes.

The more astonishing things were the prints on these monsters, which incessantly emitted faint purple light containing hints of mysterious aura.

At the very front of this army was a merman whose size was ten times bigger than that of the others. The length of his body was over 20 meters, and he had a total of six arms. He wore a set of pitch-black armor, which covered his densely packed purple prints. His aura was especially astonishing. It was deep like the sea, making him seem like a sovereign of the seas.

"Finally! I've finally succeeded!"

This man, who was like the legendary merman, called himself the Sea God, and he was among the first batch of people who had come to Miracle World from Earth. He was also among the earliest batch of magic prints Warriors.

The purple magic prints that the Sea God cultivated were different from other magic prints. People with purple magic prints had the ability of reproducing, propagating, and making copies of themselves.

They could achieve something as minor as propagating their own body parts for self-recovery, or something as major as continuing to reproduce and increase their energies.

After over ten years of tough cultivation, the Sea God had not only attained the Divine level, but he had also reproduced subjects under the sea, reaching a count of several million.

He could ceaselessly reproduce various mother bodies, including worker mother bodies, warrior mother bodies, constructor mother bodies, and so on. These mother bodies could then endlessly reproduce by using themselves as the prototype. They could create tens of thousands of various mermen, including worker mermen, warrior mermen, and constructor mermen.

The army of 100,000 behind the Sea God was a carefully nurtured merman army created by his duplication and self-reproducing abilities.

This was even more evident as his subjects had improved tremendously in the recent couple of months following the world's metamorphosis. The army he was leading now had a total of 100,000 mermen, and each of them had a battle prowess of the first transition or higher. Amongst them, 10,000 of them had even reached to be of the second transition or higher.

However, their development had also depleted a large amount of the resources he had at the bottom of the Western Sea. It was getting harder and harder to mine for resources, and the rate of their development was increasingly slowing down.

'From what I know, such military prowess is already stronger than the Empire on the shores of the Western Sea,' the Sea God made a judgement. 'Now, I only have to fight my way onto the

shores, killing my way through and gain all sorts of experiences and resources. Then my subjects will be able to continue to reproduce and level up.'

'With 10,000 magic prints Warriors at level 29, 100,000 magic prints Warriors at level 29, or even one million magic prints Warriors at level 29... So what if we encounter Divine level experts? We'll still crush them with our numbers!'

The Sea God was full of disdain toward the common theory in Miracle World of using an individual's martial power to crush an entire group.

To him, the reason no one could crush Divine level experts with numbers was only because the number of people was too small.

'Wait till I've pillaged my way, creating ten million second transition magic prints Warriors. By then, all Divine level experts will have to give way to us! Having a great number of troops is the strongest power, and it is the way of the King! Hurrah to the human wave attack tactic! [1] 1 ' As these thoughts ran through the Sea God's mind, his eyes burned with great zeal.

As long as he could take over the Western Sea shores and create an army with over one million in number before the Empire could react, he would not be afraid even if two or three Divine level experts were to appear. Moreover, the Sea God himself was also a Divine level expert.

As long as he could lead his army to the shores of the Western Sea and kill his way through while strengthening his army, he would already have become an influence that no one in the world could undermine by the time everyone else noticed what was happening. He would be like the Myriad Star Palace or The School of Sword Arts, an existence which even the Empire's royal family could not eradicate and could only seek to form an alliance with.

Just as the Sea God was thinking of these, a light pillar came down from the skies, piercing through the boundless sea and

landing onto the sand at the bottom of the sea.

Accompanied by a rapid spread of high temperatures, countless bubbles were created in the sea water, and waves of huge explosions occurred at the bottom of the sea. The waves of great turbulence were produced, and they attacked the Sea God's army.

"There's an expert!"

The Sea God opened his eyes and activated his Divine level will. Streams of purple light burst forth explosively, forming many barriers to block off the impact of the great explosions. The explosions only gradually disappeared after ten whole minutes, but the turbulence produced at the bottom of the sea continued on. They even formed reverse currents in the sea, causing the water to seethe.

The Sea God let out a sneer and got his army to wait on the spot for further instructions, while he darted out at a great speed toward the surface of the water.

The Sea God's speed was extremely fast. Even if he was just using his physical strength, he would be able to travel across a distance of over 1,000 meters. In a few seconds, he had already gotten close to the surface of the water. He pushed his head out of the water, casually did a scan with his martial will, and discovered Fang Xingjian and Tyrant who were standing in midair.

'Who are these two kids?'

Just as the Sea God was thinking of this, white light shot out from Fang Xingjian's palm.

That terrifying light with a high temperature and astonishingly high pressure was like a sun had plunged down from the sky, smashing into the water. Wherever the light passed by, the air and sea water would all be heated up into plasma.

A large amount of sea water was being evaporated. The high temperatures, which reached several thousand, ten thousand, or

even a hundred thousand degrees celsius, heated up countless animals, boiling up the area within several kilometers into a batch of seafood chowder.

The white light once again pierced through layers of the sea, continuously heating up the seawater and eventually unleashing a great explosion at the bottom of the sea.

The explosion blasted through a large piece of the rock stratum at the bottom of the sea, and seawater seeped through, causing unrest on the surface of the sea. Therefore, new waves started sweeping out in all directions, with a part of them being negated after coming into contact with the tsunami from earlier. The rest of the waves continued to dash out toward the shore.

'Damn it, it's coming toward me?

'How on earth did they find out about my operation?

'These two people are really powerful. Are they the Empire's Divine level experts?'

Just as the terrifying attack was unleashed, the Sea God retreated frantically. The purple martial will was like a cocoon of light, protecting him and continuously fending off the repercussions from the attack.

That was right. This attack, the God-Perishing Palm, was not targeted at him to begin with. Therefore, the Sea God only needed to fend off the repercussions of the attack.

'What powerful means. But it's a pity that you missed.' The corners of the Sea God's lips curled up into a cold smile. 'Then it's my turn to make a move.'

In the sky, Fang Xingjian frowned. "It seems to be worse?"

"Mmmm..." Tyrant put out his palm. "Idiot. The explosion you created is even more powerful than mine. The tsunamis weren't able to negate each other. I'll have another go."

The Sea God was just about to make a move when another light pillar, which seemed to be able to pierce through the world, descended. All of the seawater on the surface seemed to be boiling, incessantly seething and releasing steam while producing bubblings sounds.

'Hmph, are the two of you trying to deplete my martial will by taking turns to attack?

'But you've missed again. Is it because the power from this attack is too powerful and thus hard to control? Is that why it's easy to miss?'

The Sea God's gaze focused on them, and his purple martial will grew increasingly condensed, keeping away the high temperatures and pressure while continuously protecting his physical body.

However, this was just the beginning. As the two people in the air took turns to attack, the despair in the Sea God's gaze grew.

"That won't do. You've exerted slightly more power again this time around. I'll have another go."

"No, no... You've exerted slightly less this time around."

"The tsunami seems to be growing bigger and bigger."

"Mmm, it's 500 meters tall now."

"It's still not working... There's a bit too much power..."

"There's too much steam. There's going to be a storm. Tyrant, go blow them away."

"The volcano at the bottom of the sea is going to erupt. This shouldn't be the case... How many meters have we broken into the earth's crust?"

If the Sea God's gaze had the initial expression of being on guard and feeling grim, then one minute later, his gaze had turned into that of astonishment and terror.

Five minutes later, the Sea God's gaze turned into one of anguish

and despair.

Ten minutes later, his eyes were filled with numb emotions as he lifted his head to look at the two people who were standing in midair. He thought, 'These two people are so powerful... Could it be that they are gods?'

Chapter 521: Splitting Up

After using much effort to finally calm the seas, Tyrant wiped his forehead and said, "That was so tiring... I'll need at least a week to replenish the energy that I've depleted today."

Fang Xingjian inhaled deeply, and the surrounding wind and clouds started to move like, a strong gale was going to blow.

He breathed in a tremendous amount of ether particles into his lungs, but compared to his depletion from earlier, it was far from being adequate.

Fang Xingjian said, "Although the ether particles density has increased by a lot, we've yet to attain perfection in our ether organs. Thus, our abilities to absorb energy and information from ether particles are insufficient, and our rate of recovery is still too slow compared to our depletion rate."

Tyrant sensed the ether particles in the air and said, "With such a high density of ether particles, the cultivation speed for many people has quickened. However, if the will of second transition Conferred Knights aren't strong enough, it would be easier for them to become deranged when faced with an amount of information that is so many folds more, right?"

Fang Xingjian nodded and looked toward the Sea God's location in the sea. Tyrant, who was beside Fang Xingjian, looked over as well. "A purple fish? Oh, that's not right. He seems to be a magic prints Warrior?"

Just as the two of them looked toward the Sea God, the latter's face turned ghastly, and his muscles shivered fiercely like a bolt of lightning had just passed through him. The purple light all over his body swelled up, as if wanting to instantly split the sea into two. In the blink of an eye, the Sea God had shot out over ten kilometers in distance as though something was chasing after him.

'I have to leave! I have to leave immediately!

'To think that there are such terrifying people in Miracle World!

'It's better to head north. I mustn't make an enemy out of these two people.'

In that instant, the Sea God left for somewhere very far away, swearing to stay far away from the shores of the Western Sea from then onward. He would never return to this place again.

Tyrant smacked his lips as he looked at the Sea God, who had escaped far into the distance, with a hint of greed. He ran his hand through his hair, which was emitting white light, and asked, "Aren't we going to capture him?"

"I don't know him, and we don't have any feuds with him. So, there's no need to bother," Fang Xingjian said. Then he looked toward the Great Western City and beckoned, "Come, let's head back."

...

Inside an extraordinarily extravagant manor in Great Western City, the place was completely pitch black, and all the servants had disappeared, leaving behind an eerie feeling.

This was Hildebrand's initial manor. This person, who had been favored by the gods, was ranked third in the Regional Academy.. Ever since his grandfather, his clan's pillar and a Demigod who had attained one tier of perfection, died three months ago, the status of his clan had plunged rapidly and great conflict had arisen between the various branches. The clan's influence and wealth had continued to crumble, and Hildebrand then became extremely depressed and fired all the servants in the manor.

It was said that he would drown himself in alcohol everyday, and there would occasionally be terrifying shouts coming from deep within the manor.

In the basement of the manor, Hildebrand grabbed his head

while kneeling down. His eyes were agape, and his pupils moved unconsciously. Currently, his expression was hideous.

"Get out!

"All of you get out right now!"

"It's no use. Hand over your body."

"Give it to me!"

"No, give your body to me!"

"All of you, scram! His body is mine!"

For the past three months, the density of ether particles had increased rapidly. Not only was there more energy, but the information contained in the ether particles had also increased. The cultivation for Conferred Knights also faced more challenges to one's will.

Ether particles contained various information about the past, present, and future. Of course, they also contained a lot of personal information. Throughout history, countless people of great personage had left behind information remnants of themselves.

It could be said that there were both advantages and disadvantages to Knights that the experiences, history, and other information could bring.

It was just like how when Fang Xingjian was in the Sacred Land. His will had been strong enough, so he had been able to directly learn the sword arts experiences left behind by experts in the past.

People with weak wills would be affected by the flood of personal information and end up in a deranged state.

Therefore, when facing the rapidly increasing ether particles, powerful Knights would be able to directly read these pieces of information, pick out their essences, and thereby improve their cultivation.

For people whose wills were not strong enough, they could go

crazy or even enter a vegetative state.

Due to the density of ether particles being too strong and there being too much information, they could be affected in completely new ways. The cultivator could be affected by these waves of personal information and result in having split personalities.

It would be like the rumor of getting possessed by deceased souls, with the deceased souls being revived.

For the past three months, Hildebrand had plunged down to the lowest point of his life. Under such a situation, a tremendous amount of information had gushed into his brain. Many things that represented a person's memories and emotions slowly sedimented into his mind, throwing his brain into an increasingly chaotic state.

In Hildebrand's consciousness, a red-haired middle-aged man said, "Give up, Hildebrand. Right now, your will is heavily scarred. If this were to go on, the personal information of more and more people will enter your mind, and you will go completely crazy."

Another golden-haired fatty popped out into his consciousness and said, "Damn it! This is also the first time I've encountered something like this. The last time I woke up, it should have been several hundred years ago."

"This isn't called awakening," a monster who was covered with countless heads and tentacles all over said, "It's just that the density of ether particles has increased, causing the personal information of people like us, who have already died a long time ago, to gush into his body. We've been revived once again with the help of his brain."

"As ghosts?"

"We can also be said to be his other personalities."

Several ten sets of consciousness of weird shapes and sizes continued to quarrel in Hildebrand's brain, attempting to seize a

space for themselves to survive.

Hildebrand bellowed, "All of you, scram!"

"You must be kidding me. I'm the world's top swordsman from 300 years ago..."

"I'm the Guardian King of the Church of Universal Truth..."

"Hehehehe... How I wish I can kill all of you..."

"I'm the King of Darkness, the number one genius in black magic from over 1,000 years ago. Listen to me..."

"Everyone hold it. Let's listen to what this idiot has to say."

All of them were great experts to have been able to leave behind their information in ether particles, still survive after entering a Knight's consciousness, and even to the extent of being able to be 'revived' in a Conferred Knight's consciousness.

Right now, too many pieces of personal information and memories had been absorbed into Hildebrand's consciousness. If they were to start fighting, there would be no end to it, since none of them would be willing to give in.

Just then, in Hildebrand's mind, another set of consciousness was starting to awaken after having gained sufficient memories and other information.

In Hildebrand's consciousness, a man wearing a white coat slowly opened his eyes. Before him, there were giants who were thousands or tens of thousands times taller than him. There were also extremely hideous monsters, as well as people who seemed to have been Kings who ruled over the mortal world.

Looking at the other wills which were exuding extremely dangerous auras, the man in a white coat rubbed his eyes and said, "Am I dreaming?" He tried to feel his body and asked, "Can someone explain what is going on?"

"Loser," a strong man who was covered in golden armor all over

and riding on a black dragon said, "I'm Morudo, king of the ocean, king of the sky, and king of the earth. I stand above all the gods..."

Another kid who was wearing a gown said impatiently, "You're but the ruler of a small island. You are a Divine level with three tiers of perfection from 3,000 years ago. If you had been born 500 years later, I would definitely have kicked you like a ball."

The little girl looked at the man wearing a white coat and said, "Kid, the seventh onslaught is coming. Do you understand? Anyway, this body is in a very bad situation. Tell us who you are first. If you have a great background, we might listen to you."

Countless monsters, heroes, and priests looked at the man wearing a white coat. The man blinked and said, "Erm, I remember that I was working in the Beijing Mental Health Center previously."

Chapter 522: First Onslaught

"Where is Beijing?"

"What is a mental health center?"

"This person's clothes are very strange."

Just as the many deceased souls were looking at the man in a white coat with curiosity and doubt, an elderly man walked out slowly while holding onto his cane. He asked, "You said that you're from Beijing?"

The little girl asked, "Grand Duke Alba? You're from the Jade Dynasty 5,000 years ago. Do you know of this Beijing?"

This man who was called Grand Duke Alba was a top scholar of the Jade Dynasty, which had ruled over the world 5,000 years ago. Everyone was filled of admiration for his great knowledge.

Grand Duke Alba nodded and said, "The world that we're in has been subject to some kind of unknown curse. Based on the records on the Book of Origin, a total of 12 disasters will descend upon us. They can also be referred to as the 12 onslaughts.

"Each time before the disasters descend, the God of Universal Truth will increase the density of ether particles in order to protect this world, causing the abilities of human to strengthen at a rapid rate. It will also allow the souls of deceased people like ourselves to have another chance to return to the human world.

"In addition to my experience while I was still alive, this is already the third time I'm here to fend off against the danger."

Hearing Grand Duke Alba's words, everyone was shocked. This old man, who appeared to have a low profile, could be the one with the highest cultivation and knew the most mysteries amongst all of the people present.

"However, before the Book of Origin existed, legend has it that

before the first onslaught, there was once a generation which was known as the Miracle Generation. It was a very, very amazing generation, but due to the first onslaught, the civilization of that generation was destroyed completely.

"With the successive appearance of the onslaughts, the records which were left behind could be said to be pathetic. I only got to know of Beijing from visiting countless ancient monuments."

As Grand Duke Alba finished speaking, the gaze everyone directed toward the man in a white coat was now totally different. It was now full of reverence, curiosity, and respect.

This was especially because the other party's information had existed for such a long period of time. So, how powerful would his will be?

As the top scholar of the Jade Dynasty, Grand Duke Alba had great enthusiasm toward history. At this moment, he looked at the man in a white coat and asked, "May I ask, what was the civilization of the Miracle Generation like before the first onslaught?"

"Oh? You're asking this...?" The man wearing white coat scratched his head, seemingly troubled. "It's a little hard to explain with just words."

"That's alright," Grand Duke Alba said, "Right now, we're all just information. We don't have any power, but it's very convenient for us to communicate as long as you're willing to transmit your information. You just need to think of what you've seen or heard. Then we'll be able to see them."

"Oh, is that so?" The man in a white coat clapped his hands together and said, "Then that's fine. Back in our generation, things were really very interesting."

Then a magnificent scene appeared before the many monsters, heroes, sovereigns, and experts.

On a small planet, various heroes, who could surpass lightspeed, move planets, and travel across time, were engaged in battle. Superman, The Flash, Thor, Hulk... Many powerful characters displayed astonishing strength.

Outside the planet, there were various gods, buddhas, devils, and angels... All of them were paying close attention to the humans' planet.

They watched as Galactus devoured a planet, Superman lifted up an entire continent, and a race called the Saiyans destroyed world after world.

"Wait a minute. Why are the Saiyans drawn?"

"Oh, they aren't real," the man wearing white coat said. "You must remember that people like the Saiyans, Pirate King, and Naruto are all fake, while Superman, The Flash, Sun Wukong, and Santa Claus are real."

Seeing that everyone was nodding seriously, the man in a white coat continued to recall, "Let me tell you, people like you guys who continue staying on your own planets won't have good future prospects. Only people like Luke Skywalker, who left his planet and went through tough training, would be able to save the entire galaxy."

The little girl asked, "Who is Luke Skywalker?"

The man wearing a white coat said emotionally, "He is a great warrior, a hero who is well-known throughout the galaxy. He is also my mentor."

Then there were scenes of all sorts of spacecrafts, battlecruisers, the Death Star, and the Zergs 1 .

Watching the humans' fleet of aircrafts cruising along in the galaxy, fighting against various robots, Zergs, orcs, and Protoss, Grand Duke Alba was taken aback, "This is the Miracle Generation? How powerful... To think that a generation like this

was destroyed..."

Just then, the man in a white coat had also gotten an understanding of the history of Miracle World through his exchange with Alba.

The man in a white coat said, "I didn't expect that humans would be placed through such a trial either. I probably died before the first onslaught. It's a pity that my great cultivation wasn't put to use."

By now, everyone was already gazing at the man in a white coat with respect and awe.

Seated on the back of a black dragon, Morodo—the king of the ocean, king of the sky, and king of the earth—said, "We have yet to ask for your name... Sir, what do you think that we should be doing now?"

"I'm called Taiyi," the man in a white coat said with a solemn expression. "People call me True Lord Qingshan. I once killed millions and millions of living creatures, journeyed through a myriad of worlds, and managed to wipe out an endless stretch of the universe with just a light tap of my finger.

"After reaching the very top, I became disillusioned with the mortal world and lived a reclusive life in the Beijing Mental Health Center, contributing to humanity's mental evolution.

"If you can believe in me, we'll unite and face this seventh onslaught together."

"Alright!"

"True Lord Qingshan, go on. We'll all listen to you."

"Everyone shall listen to True Lord Qingshan!"

"Then I shall take this responsibility upon myself!" Taiyi let out a loud bellow and said, "Since that's the case, let's make a blood oath today to form an alliance, unifying our forces as a group in order to stand up against the seventh onslaught. I announce that the name

of the group shall be called ' Shang 2 '.

"Right now, our first goal is for everyone to be able to be revived by borrowing another body. We'll then gather all the reincarnated people in the world to join forces to fend off the seventh onslaught."

...

Elsewhere, Fang Xingjian returned to the Sacred Land. The moment he did, he saw that Fang Qian was floating in midair, and burning gray flames were burning all over her body.

"What a strong diabolic energy," Tyrant said as his brows twitched, "At this level, she can probably be a match for a Demigod with two tiers of perfection."

Half a year ago, Fang Qian had only been able to stand up against a Demigod with one tier of perfection. Furthermore, although it was easy for magic prints users to level up, they would need to train up slowly in order to advance after reaching level 29.

Now, the power of Fang Qian's magic prints had gotten so strong that she could even stand against a Demigod with two tiers of perfection. What a terrifying progress rate this was! It showed how great the effects of the world's metamorphosis were.

Following the arrival of the two people, Fang Qian abruptly opened her eyes. When she looked at Fang Xingjian, her eyes glimmered with a yearning to try fighting against him.

For the past three months, not only had the density of ether particles increased, but it had also gotten increasingly easier to gain diabolic energy. This allowed Fang Qian's confidence to soar tremendously, and she even wondered if she could try challenging Fang Xingjian.

However, just when she merely revealed a hint of this thought on her face, Fang Xingjian threw her a slight glance.

With just this one glance, Fang Qian felt as if a basin of cold

water had been poured over her head. During just this one glance, she felt as if she had already been torn up into many pieces, with a myriad of swords piercing into her hearts. The strong feeling of death encompassed her entire body, and the diabolic energy on her body went out of control. The gray flames broke down, and she dropped to the ground.

Chapter 523: Situation

Fang Qian smiled bitterly and said, "Your sword intent has become even more terrifying. It seems like your trip this time around to Demonic City was smooth sailing."

Fang Xingjian nodded and responded, "Li Shuanghua has committed suicide. Right now, Fang Yuehe is the Fang Clan's clan head."

From there, Fang Xingjian briefly shared the events that had happened. Fang Qian looked at Fang Xingjian as her eyes filled with astonishment. She never would have expected that Fang Xingjian had handled things on such a large scale. Not only had he forced Li Shuanghua to commit suicide, he had also taken over the Fang Clan, killed the Despot, and gotten the Thunder Monarch to submit. Within such a short period of time, he had defeated three Divine level experts.

Although this was also related to the environment on Earth, as well as with Fang Xingjian's immunity to diabolic energy, things had still gone far beyond Fang Qian's expectations.

Thinking of this, Fang Qian looked at Fang Xingjian with a hint of anticipation and asked, "Xingjian, if Fang Xingchen comes to look for you, can you save my younger brother's life?"

"Your younger brother?" Fang Xingjian recalled how he had been intended to be Fang Xingchen's apostle. Then after he escaped, Li Shuanghua had chosen a child from the branch family to become Fang Xingchen's apostle. That boy was Fang Qian's younger brother.

Fang Xingjian nodded. "If he comes to look for me, I'll spare your brother's life."

"Thank you," Fang Qian said. "You just came back and must be very concern about the situation in the Great Western City, right?"

"That's right. How's the situation here?"

Although Fang Qian had been staying in the Sacred Land all this time, it did not mean that she was unaware of the situation in the outside world. As a magic prints Warrior of the gray faction, she had been able to summon lifeforms from alternate worlds to help her investigate the situation in the outside world.

"It's not optimistic," Fang Qian said, shaking her head. "Three months ago, the First Prince was successful in his attempt to strive for the Divine level. From then onward, the entire central government started to have a change of blood, and the First Prince's people started to take on important positions. Two months ago, the important positions in all eight major regions also started going through changes.

"Right now, the Deputy Governor of the Great Western Region is Benjamin. With the backing of the First Prince's influence, he has already supplanted the Great Western Region's Governor Devitt. Rather, it can be said that all personnel related to the Second Prince's faction in the Great Western Region have either been supplanted or marginalized."

Tyrant, who was standing beside them, said, "Although First Prince George's aptitude isn't the best, it's true that he is in fact very lucky. Not only has he received the full nurturing of the Ancient Path of Hell, but he has also gained the advantage of the world's metamorphosis. By the look of things, even the Empire's King has chosen him to be the successor.

"He has both favorable geographical and human conditions. Furthermore, he became a Divine level expert on the path of the Knights and did not have to borrow even a bit of diabolic energy. The physical bodies of Knights are much stronger than those of magic prints Warriors to begin with. He probably won't be as easy to deal with as Li Shuanghua."

Fang Xingjian nodded. In his view, Divine level experts on the

path of Knights were much more amazing than Divine level magic prints Warriors. Moreover, the First Prince had access to the royal family's resources and had strived for the Divine level as a Demigod with four tiers of perfection. He would probably be much stronger even when compared with other Divine level Knights.

Thinking of this, Fang Xingjian asked, "Tyrant, do you know the difference between the strong and the weak amongst those in the Divine level?"

Tyrant replied, "There are definitely differences. But I'm not a Divine level expert of the Terrene Shrine, so I have no idea of the specific details. I only know that the Divine level can be segregated into ten tiers. The difference between Divine level experts of different levels are beyond one's imagination.

"However, before the world went through a metamorphosis, people could only reach the first tier Divine level at most. It's only after the world's metamorphosis that they can now attain a further breakthrough."

In the past, the Divine level experts in the entire Miracle World had only been able to reach tier one of Divine level. However, when the world's metamorphosis started, the density of ether particles and diabolic energy had increased wildly, causing Miracle World's entire magnetic field to go through changes. It was only then that the tiers beyond tier one of Divine level could be attained.

Fang Xingjian suddenly thought of Li Shuanghua's performance. From being able to materialize her will, she reached a level where she could turn her will into her blood and flesh. Had this been because she had attained a breakthrough, moving from tier one of Divine level to tier two of Divine level?

Was it because the changes in Miracle World had resulted in the changes to Earth?

Fang Xingjian asked another question, "Then what about the

National Selection? Has it ended?"

Fang Qian shook her head and said, "It has been decided that this year's National Selection will be postponed to three months later."

...

Elsewhere, in the Great Western Region's Regional Academy, a young man with a pair of upward slanting brows, who was wearing a Knight's attire, headed in the direction of the Sacred Land. He exuded a sharp aura, as if he were an unsheathed sharp sword. The young man seemed like he would not cower in the least, regardless of what would happen before his eyes.

Behind him, the academy's Superintendent quickly said, "Sir... Sir... Please wait... Fang Xingjian is still training in seclusion. Why don't we wait for a few more days?"

The young man came to a stop and turned to look toward the academy's Superintendent, saying coldly, "I'm Lord Benjamin's Chief Assistant, and I'm now left to be in charge of the Regional Academy's matters. Fang Xingjian is merely a student without even any official post. What right does he have to turn me away?"

"Moreover, his right to use the Sacred Land has long expired, yet he has still been hogging the spot all this time. It has affected the resource distribution throughout the entire academy. This is something I can definitely not tolerate."

Fang Xingjian had been allocated one year of use of the Sacred Land by Governor Devitt. One year had already passed since the Regional Selection last year. So, of course, the limit for his use of the Sacred Land would already have been up.

With the world's metamorphosis, the density of ether particles had soared tremendously. The density of ether particles in the Sacred Land had also soared to even greater heights due to the increase of the ether particles' density in the outside world. Therefore, the value of the Sacred Land was now even higher than

before.

Hearing what the young man said, the academy's Superintendent just felt he had a great headache.

This young man was not an ordinary person. His name was Asto. He had the title of Swordless Sword and had been ranked number three in the previous National Selection. Right now, he was also Deputy Governor Benjamin's Chief Assistant, and for the last month, he had held control over the entirety of the Great Western Region's Regional Academy.

This young man, the Swordless Sword, was most well-known for having been able to stand up to The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, Heng Tianxiao, for a total of 3,000 moves. In the end, the young man had lost because he had been too tired to keep up. He then became a renowned Demigod in the Empire.

Considering the moves the First Prince had been making during the last three months, his next move would be to have a great reformation, splitting up the roles of the Regional Academy's Headmaster and the region's Governor.

In the past, the positions of the Regional Academy's Headmaster and the region's Governor had both been assumed by the same person. This was a drawback left behind by the eight Divine Continent experts who had founded the country. Right now, the First Prince's reformation was clearly to further weaken the power held by the Governors of the various regions.

With how each region's Conferred Knights emerged from the Regional Academy, and with the Headmaster being the Governor of the same region, how immense would the Governor's influence be?

The First Prince wanted to make use of the news that he had successfully attained Divine level and that both the Empire's King and Ancient Path of Hell's Sect Master, who had been Divine level experts for a very long time, were supportive of him. Furthermore,

he had numerous experts under him. These allowed the First Prince to have an overwhelming influence.

Relying on his current overwhelming prestige and influence, the First Prince wanted to completely reform this drawback in the system.

From there, the Great Western Region, being the Second Prince's important base, was given special attention by the First Prince.

Right now, even the blind could tell that the future Governor of the Great Western Region would probably be the current Deputy Governor, Benjamin. Meanwhile, the future Regional Academy's Headmaster would probably be the current Chief Assistant, Swordless Sword Asto.

The academy's Superintendent would suffer from bad headaches each time he thought of all those chaotic and dangerous conflicts.

Regardless of whether they were the previous Governor, Head of Department, and the others... or the future powerhouses backed by the First Prince in his plan for the reformation... The Superintendent did not want to offend any of them.

The Superintendent could only sigh and continue to follow Asto, as they headed toward the Sacred Land.

Chapter 524: Intercept

Asto headed slowly for the Sacred Land. The reason why he was walking so slowly was because he wanted to give the other party time to prepare.

He believed that with the current prestige of the First Prince and the current situation Fang Xingjian was in, they would choose to make the correct decision.

Anyway, Asto had decided to make his way there to apply pressure on Fang Xingjian. If the latter were to act on impulse and decide to fight it out, it would be bad. However, even if Fang Xingjian wished to fight it out with him, Asto still had the confidence to suppress him.

Concurrently, he thought of the relevant information in regard to Fang Xingjian. The latter's sword arts potential was considered to be amazing, even to Asto.

'It's a pity that he was born in the wrong generation, or it can be said that he has chosen the wrong path,' Asto thought. 'Fang Xingjian, even if the others don't know where you've gone, do you think that we aren't aware either?'

'Although I have no idea why you've headed there, but the way you openly flew toward the shores of the Western Sea... Do you really treat us as dead?'

The First Prince—or rather, the upper echelon in the First Prince's faction—knew of Earth's existence. This was further accentuated after they started working with Li Shuanghua and managed to get even more information about Earth.

However, aside from doing some special research, they did not place Earth's martial prowess in high regard. They knew that it was a desolate land and that there were no experts there at all. Although the people of Earth leveled up fast, they were a far cry

from Knights when compared at the same level. Even their Divine level experts were a far cry from the Empire's Divine level experts.

'It's a pity, Fang Xingjian... Although you have outstanding talent, of all times, you chose to leave at the most crucial point when the world went through a metamorphosis. For the past three months, the density of ether particles have increased at a rapid rate. Not only have all the top notch experts in the world grown stronger at a tremendous rate, but they've also been able to receive all sorts of information from the ether particles, dating back from ancient times till now, regarding cultivating experience and secret martial arts. It can be said that all top notch experts have improved tremendously.

'These three months have been deadly for you. It's this period of three months that has caused there to be a great difference between you and the current experts.

'Two years ago, I had yet to perfect my sword arts and ended up losing to Heng Tianxiao's Astral Obscurity Sword after 3,000 moves.' Asto sighed. 'With you defeating Heng Tianxiao, I have wanted to prove myself by defeating you. However, with the passing of these three months, Heng Tianxiao would probably have improved tremendously by now.

'Even if I defeat you now, I won't be able to prove that I'm stronger than Heng Tianxiao.'

Just as Asto was thinking about these, he suddenly stopped in his tracks and stood at the entrance to the Sacred Land with 100 times the density. He then looked at the several people who were heading toward him.

They were Zhou Xingwen, Anderson, and Lilia.

Before Fang Xingjian left, the three of them had been imparted with the legacy of the third level of mystical prints. Their aptitude could be said to be worlds apart compared to how they had been in the past.

Then with the world's metamorphosis during the last three months and the rapid increase in the density of ether particles, their cultivation speed had been increasing tremendously. After all, aside from increasing their aptitude, the mystical prints also had the function of filtering the information, reducing the chances of them becoming deranged.

Zhou Xingwen had already reached level 25 now and was starting to condense specialty seeds. 50 streams of aura rose up from his specialty seeds. Lilia, who was standing next to him, had also completed her second transition and reached level 24. She was ceaselessly absorbing all sorts of light and heat energies from the surroundings to replenish her own energy.

The most surprising of them all was Anderson. Right now, the aura of over 100 specialty seeds was rising from his body. Not only had he reached level 25, but he had also surpassed Zhou Xingwen.

However, although their progressions were already very fast, they were far from being able to threaten Swordless Sword Asto.

As an expert who could fight a close match with The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, Asto had long been a Demigod with two tiers of perfection in his body's toughness and in the area of specialty seeds. Moreover, he had been making preparations to attain the third tier of perfection in brain regeneration all this while.

For the past three months, he had been receiving information impacts from the ether particles and engaging in long discussions with countless experts from way back in the history. He continued to train his sword arts and martial will time and time again, growing stronger at rapid speed in all aspects. His cultivation had also finally reached a new juncture for breakthrough.

One week ago, he had finally completed the ability for brain regeneration, so he now owned a physical body that was close to being indestructible.

Asto's Killing technique, the Swordless Sword, had even received a boost from various ancient sword techniques and become even more perfect.

'I heard that after Heng Tianxiao was defeated, he went to The School of Sword Arts' previous Supreme Chief to restudy his sword arts. I wonder how much stronger he has become now.'

Even with Zhou Xingwen and the others right before him, Asto's mind was still full of thoughts of his rival, Heng Tianxiao.

Zhou Xingwen said, "Lord Assistant, may I ask why you've come to the Sacred Land?"

Asto threw a cold glance at Lilia and said, "The Sacred Land is a forbidden land in the academy. Everyone can only train in the respective areas based on their entitlements. What is this girl doing here? I recall that she isn't a student of the academy, right?"

Zhou Xingwen had not expected Asto to not show any civilities in the least and to cause trouble by immediately bringing up the matter of Lilia. He thought, 'It seems like there's no room for discussions.'

Then Zhou Xingwen said, "She's a servant Xingjian specifically asked for, and she is in charge of taking care of his daily life. The academy allows each cultivator to bring one or two servants to stay with them, right?"

"Hmph. Don't let me find out that she has used the Regional Academy's resources. Otherwise, even if it's Fang Xingjian, I won't let him off," Asto declared. Then he spoke nonchalantly, "Where's Fang Xingjian? Why hasn't he come to meet me?"

Zhou Xingwen answered honestly, "Xingjian is currently training in seclusion. Before he went in, he instructed us that no one is to disturb him."

"Hmph, he is merely a student of a Regional Academy. Since when does he have such rights? His right to use the Sacred Land

has already expired. He can't possibly still want to hog the spot, can he?"

Zhou Xingwen said, "Lord Governor has given the instruction that as Xingjian is making preparations for the National Selection, he can be given an exception and his right to use the Sacred Land can be extended for three months."

"Ridiculous," Asto scoffed, and streams of sword intent seemed to fill up the world, pressing toward Zhou Xingwen and the other two. Their faces turned extremely pale, and they shook as if they were about to fall.

"It's not as if the entire Regional Academy's resources belong to Fang Xingjian alone. With so many students waiting in the line, why should he be given an extension? Without any fairness, how can one manage the entire academy? How can everyone be appeased?"

Zhou Xingwen's teeth were clattering under the immense pressure, but he summoned up the courage to say, "Sir, this is the instruction from the Governor. He said..."

"B*stard!" With a loud bang, Asto's palm sent Zhou Xingwen flying. Zhou Xingwen crashed into over 100 big trees and over ten mounds before he dropped to the ground.

Asto looked coldly at Anderson and Lilia, who were left. "Right now, I'm the one in charge of all the matters in the academy. It's also the First Prince's intention for the roles of the Headmaster and Governor to be split into two in the future. It's the future policy of the country. Do you guys still have any problems?"

Anderson frowned and clenched his fists tightly. The shadows under his feet started trembling like he would take action any moment now.

Asto looked at Anderson coldly, as if he was waiting for him to make his move.

With Anderson's personality, he was not one who could tolerate someone acting so arrogantly toward him. However, Asto was a Demigod after all and not Anderson's match. If Anderson were to make a move now, he would just be asking to be humiliated.

"Have you said enough? If you have, then scram. The academy's matters aren't for you to get involved in."

Just as Anderson was hesitating, Lilia made her move. With a cry, Lilia's longsword thrust out toward Asto at lightning speed.

Chapter 525: Swordless Sword

Lilia's sword attack was as fast as a falling meteor. With a single thrust, sound explosions rang out continuously. Everywhere her sword passed by, it seemed to have created a vacuum passageway in the air, and her sword's speed reached 15 times that of supersonic speed.

From this one sword attack, one could tell that Lilia had improved tremendously during this past period of time. In fact, she was never one who lacked passion in sword arts. It was just that her talent had been insufficient and she had no great teacher to provide her with guidance. That was why there had been a limit to her strength.

However, she then managed to get guidance from a grandmaster of sword arts like Fang Xingjian, and she also received the mystical prints to increase her aptitude. With these, in addition to her passion and hard work which were not lacking, Lilia had improved at a tremendous rate.

In particular, due to Fang Xingjian's influence on her, Lilia had chosen the Windstorm Sword Hero for her first transition and the Gale Wind Sword Deity for her second transition. Her speed bested the second transition experts who were of the same level as her.

Her current attack lashed out at 15 times that of supersonic speed, and the space within a 100-meter range seemed to have been sliced into two by this sword.

Lilia's rate of improvement was already very fast, and she was also one of the higher ranking ones amongst those of the same level as her. However, she was facing a Demigod with three tiers of perfection.

As the person who was ranked third in the National Selection, Asto's talent was undeniable. Furthermore, he had even signed the Hell's Map and gained the power representing 'nihility' amongst

the 36 Hell's Maps. With that as his foundation, working together with his sword arts cultivation, he had created his unique Killing technique, the Swordless Sword.

Currently, Asto had not moved an inch. The tip of Lilia's sword was just one A unit of length (one zhang = 3.3 meters) zhang 1 away from Asto's body when she let out a stifled snort. Then it was suddenly as if she had collided into a mountain. Her longsword was shattered, and she was sent flying out while splurting a mouthful of blood.

Lilia rolled over ten rounds on the ground before the power from Asto was neutralized. She lifted her head to look at Asto, thinking, "What was I hit with earlier?"

Asto's Swordless Sword was a power which could change ceaselessly between the illusionary and the real world.

When he managed to turn his own power into an illusionary one, his sword force would neither affect nor be affected by anything in the actual world.

Streams of sword force continued to linger within one zhang around him, neither affecting the physical nor being affected by the physical world.

It was when Asto transformed this surge of sword force into part of reality that the sword force began to affect the physical world.

As the illusions were unaffected by the physical world, he could apply a spinning sword force around himself. Unaffected by the physical world, the spinning sword force would not weaken, and it would forever circle around Asto's body until it was turned into something real one day.

Therefore, while it seemed as if there was nothing at all within one zhang around Asto, there were, in fact, countless illusionary spinning sword forces being stored there. The amount there was probably countless times beyond Asto's limits.

Relying just on the Swordless Sword within the one zhang range around him, it would be no problem for him even if he had to forcibly take on a Divine level expert's attack. Furthermore, having reached the level of perfecting brain regeneration, someone with his level of defense was rare in this world.

Asto looked at Lilia and said, "It's a death penalty for one to assault one of the country's Conferred Knights. Die."

As he spoke, Asto tapped out with his finger, sending forth a gush of sword force which was around him. He turned it from something illusionary into a part of reality, shooting toward Lilia.

The terrifying sword light compressed the air, leaving behind streams of white force in the air which struck toward Lilia's head like a laser beam.

Anderson's countenance changed, and streams of black shadows flashed, appearing before the sword force. There were shadow blades slashing out from each shadow, trying to fend off the white force in the air.

However, although it seemed that Asto had launched a casual attack, the sword force he had transformed was comparable to a full power attack with the strength of his physical body. With that being said, how could Anderson possibly be able to fend it off?

The shadow blades were crushed, and Anderson dropped to the ground, with blood flowing out from his seven apertures.

The sword force did not weaken in the least and continued to strike toward Lilia.

Just as the sword force was about to shoot through Lilia's head, Lilia raised up her right hand, extremely skillfully forming sword fingers and slashing out. It split the sword force into two, passing by Lilia on each of her side. The split sword force pierced through the forest for several kilometers, leaving behind two long trails of ruins.

"Hmmm?" Asto frowned. He could not understand how Lilia had managed to fend off this move.

On the other hand, Lilia was a little stunned as well. Just then, Fang Xingjian's voice rang out in her mind, "Don't be afraid. Just act in accordance to my instructions."

Amidst the spatial gaps, Fang Xingjian stood right next to Lilia. Simultaneously, he transmitted hints of sword intent into Lilia's brain, giving her instructions on the actions she should take.

Lilia said excitedly, "Master! You've come out from your seclusion?"

Fang Xingjian replied nonchalantly, "Focus. We'll talk after dealing with this person."

Lilia nodded and wiped off the blood from the corner of her lips. She formed sword fingers with one hand and pointed at Asto while leaving her other hand behind her back. This was a standard pose expressing that she was ready to take on her opponent.

Asto smiled. "Interesting. Let me see how many more moves you can manage to receive from me."

As he spoke, Asto launched out another attack with his hand, sending over 1,000 streams of sword force gushing out and heading toward Lilia like a violent storm.

Then Lilia felt as if her body was being grabbed onto by someone, like there was a big and strong hand grabbing her wrist from the void. Even though over 1,000 streams of forces were encompassing her, she felt no terror at all. There was only serenity in her mind.

She waved around continuously with her sword fingers, creating many afterimages and connecting them to form many vortexes.

The over 1,000 sword forces, which had struck toward her, seemed like wanderers who had returned home. They become a great tornado, spinning on the tip of Lilia's fingers.

"What?!" Asto looked at this scene in disbelief. To think that the other party had not only just fended off his sword forces, but she had even turned them into her own power!

"Excellent, excellent, excellent. I hadn't expected that you're another genius. However, for you to dare to challenge the Empire's authority so easily, don't blame me for being vicious."

As Asto spoke, his surroundings trembled a little. Those were the fierce sword forces he had transformed. Over 10,000 streams of sword forces gushed forth. In terms of both speed and strength, they far surpassed the standard of a level 29 Conferred Knight.

The unleashed power could be said to be earth-shaking and world-changing.

The sword forces had merely just appeared when violent sound waves gushed forth toward the entire Sacred Land.

However, the sword forces did not extend outward. They were condensed at one spot and launched in an attack toward Lilia like a light needle.

The speed of the explosive attack made it seem as if Lilia would be crushed within one-thousandth of a second. It created a ten-centimeter-wide vacuum passageway which extended several tens of kilometers behind her and was charging through everything material.

This attack was one that purely utilized one's achievement level to bully others. With Lilia's five attributes, there was no way that she would be able to react. Moreover, even if she could react to it, there was no way that she would be able to fend it off.

However, right now, Lilia had Fang Xingjian backing her up.

Therefore, when the sword forces were just about to strike Lilia's chest, Fang Xingjian also activated the Infiltrating Void. This caused an explosive force to burst at Lilia's arm, forcing Lilia's sword fingers point toward Asto's sword force.

With this collision, the sword forces seemed to have turned from a violent wild beast into a gentle sheep. They continued to throb on Lilia's palm, no longer showing any signs of attacking.

Chapter 526: Countering and Lying In Ambush

'What?' Asto looked at the scene before him in disbelief as he bellowed furiously in his heart, 'What situation is this?! My attack is the combination of over 10,000 streams of sword force, and its speed far surpasses Conferred Knights' reaction. To think that she's able to tap on it instantly and just to happen to break the balance of the 10,000 streams of sword force? Is she a human or a ghost?'

That was not all. Lilia's entire arm was soon unable to hang on under Fang Xingjian's control. Her flesh tensed up like it would disintegrate at any moment now.

Despite her powerful physical body, which she had cultivated with the third level of mystical prints and with her job transition as a Gale Wind Sword Deity, Lilia was unable to withstand Fang Xingjian's power.

Therefore, with a light tap of her finger, the one point, in which 10,000 streams of sword force had merged together, was already slashing out toward Asto.

Facing his own attack which had been turned into his opponent's power and then used to against himself, Asto's expression turned extremely cold. The killing intent he felt toward Lilia had also risen to greater heights.

Faced with Lilia's counter-attack, Asto swung his hand casually, unleashing several tens of thousands of sword force which exploded out. He wanted to fend off the attack from Lilia and then continue to attack and kill her.

However, just as the attack, which was a condensation of 10,000 streams of sword forces, arrived right before Asto, it suddenly exploded, turning into a myriad of meteors and thrusting toward

his face.

'What?! To think that she can let the sword force explode in midair? How on earth did she do that?'

Before he could figure out the principles of Lilia's attack, Asto quickly controlled the sword forces around him to neutralize the scattering attacks. However, as he unleashed streams of sword force in succession, his countenance also turned increasingly grim.

With each stream of sword force he unleashed to clash with his opponent's sword force, his own sword force would instantly be absorbed by the opponent's sword force and then shot back toward him.

Asto felt like he was up against a boundless sea. Each time he attacked, his attacks would just rebound right back.

An extremely intense battle broke out within a range of one zhang around Asto, and he continued to handle the attacks while breaking out in cold sweat. However, as he unleashed more and more explosive sword forces, the sword forces which were sent back toward him increased as well.

The terrifying attacks slowly inched toward his body like they would smash his entire body at the very next moment.

'Impossible!

'How could such a thing happen?

'To think that I would lose out to a young lady who hasn't even a condensed a single specialty seed?!'

By the time Asto was thinking of escaping, it was already too late. The densely packed sword forces encompassed and gushed out incessantly toward his physical body.

Asto could only watch as the explosive sword forces he had unleashed continued to be turned back on him by his opponent and then also as the wildly seething sword forces continued to inch

closer toward his body like countless locusts.

If it were Lilia's attack, Asto, who had attained perfection in his body's toughness, would be able to easily take the attack head-on even if he neither moved nor dodged.

However, right now, he was facing his own attacks. In this instant, it was as if he was being surrounded and attacked by several hundreds or thousands of copies of himself.

Finally, with a cry of despair, Asto was instantly covered in blood as he knelt down onto the ground.

However, that was still alright. As an expert who had mastered the level of brain regeneration, Asto would be able to revive even if he were slashed into tiny pieces. Moreover, right now, he had only been slashed to the extent that his skin and flesh had split open.

"Damn it! I'm going to kill you! This time around, I'll definitely not let you have the chance to make use of my sword force!"

Just as Asto let out a furious bellow and was about to make his move, Lilia's cold voice was transmitted into his brain through information currents.

"If I were you, I'd take a look at the words on myself."

Asto was slightly stunned. Then at the next moment, blood mist sprayed out from all over his body, revealing that densely packed blood writings had been engraved on his body.

On Asto's chest, there were big characters in the color of blood, 'Complete Counter of the Swordless Sword'.

It was not that the earlier attacks had not killed Asto, but rather, the intention of the attacks had been to slash through his skin, leaving large carvings of words.

Right now, words had been carved all over his body, writing down the methods on how to neutralize his sword force and the method of countering his Swordless Sword.

In that instant, Asto's eyes were agape, and he seemed to be at a loss.

He wanted to immediately recover his physical body and kill Lilia.

However, if he were to recover his body's condition, what would happen to the method of countering the Swordless Sword? He had a deep craving to read the contents and perfect his sword technique.

Asto scanned through it with his Heaven's Perception and recorded the words and patterns left on his body. However, the feelings and aura he sensed were both extremely profound, preventing him from comprehending it within just a short moment.

Should he leave these scars on his body? If he were to do that, he could forget about going out in public again.

"Ahhhh!!!!"

Asto let out an agonizing cry which sounded like the cry of a wild beast that was on the verge of death. Then, bringing along a series of afterimages, he disappeared from everyone's sight.

Asto's final decision was to find a deserted location and first study the method of countering his sword technique thoroughly.

By then, both Zhou Xingwen and Anderson had already arrived next to Lilia and were looking at her in slight disbelief.

Anderson, especially, was wearing an extremely complicated expression. "Lilia, how on earth did you do that?"

Lilia's face flushed red as she smiled and said, "It wasn't me. Master was the one who did that."

"Xingjian?"

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian emerged from the spatial gaps. Upon seeing his appearance, Zhou Xingwen broke into a

surprised expression. "Xingjian, you've come out from your seclusion?"

Fang Xingjian nodded. "Call everyone over. Get the Head of Department and Governor here as well. I have some matters to discuss."

Zhou Xingwen nodded excitedly. Fang Xingjian's return from his seclusion was too timely. Moreover, having just seen how easily Fang Xingjian had defeated Asto, Zhou Xingwen could not stop grinning.

During this period of time, they had suffered a lot under Asto's hands.

Thinking of Asto, Zhou Xingwen could not help but say, "Oh, right, Benjamin's side..."

Fang Xingjian replied nonchalantly, "Don't worry. As long as Asto manages to comprehend the sword technique on his body, he won't dare to go against me anymore. As for Deputy Governor Benjamin sent by the First Prince... There will be someone else to deal with him. Regardless if it's Asto or Benjamin, they will feel too ashamed to want to handle the matters of the Great Western Region."

...

From the back door of a luxurious manor in Great Western City, Tyrant jumped over the wall with a light leap. By the time he landed on the ground again, he had already taken on the appearance of a maid.

Following the path leading deeper into the manor, he passed by a corner and saw a group of maids. By that time, he had already turned into a fully equipped guard.

Advancing just like that while changing continuously, Tyrant arrived at the manor's master bedroom in the blink of an eye.

Looking at the decor in the master bedroom, Tyrant's lips

twitched. 'He's quite rich.' However, recalling the things he had in the Gates of the Netherworld, Tyrant started grinning.

He took a look in the master bedroom, the study, and then finally the toilet.

'If I were to turn into a toilet bowl, I would definitely catch everyone by surprise, right?

'That's not right. A Demigod seems to not need to poop.

'Then what if I were to turn into a bed? A Demigod doesn't need to sleep either...

'Hmmm, if it's at the study desk, there are plenty of books and documents that have been flipped through. There are also signs of usage. It seems that he still maintains the habits from when he was a mortal when dealing with work.'

Thinking of this, Tyrant eventually walked behind the study desk, and then reached out his hand to store the chair into the Gates of the Netherworld.

Next, hints of gray light flashed on his body as he activated level 5 black magic—Flesh-matter Transformation. In that instant, his entire body had turned into a chair that looked the same as the original one.

It was not just in appearance. Even the physical structures of the chair were exactly the same as the original one.

This level 5 black magic allowed him to turn himself into some commonly seen material. In the past, Tyrant would not have been able to sustain it for very long even if he were to activate it, as he had been unable to transfer his will onto a physical item for an extended period of time.

However, ever since he started training together with Fang Xingjian, he had continued to temper his will incessantly. Right now, even if he were to turn his physical body from flesh to another material, he would also be able to sustain the state for six

hours.

Chapter 527: Feces

"The tax collection from the western district isn't here yet?"

"Sir, with the sudden increment of ten tax points, most commoners would find it hard to pay the amount!"

"Increasing tax collections is the national policy set by the First Prince. In the past, the reason why our country's tax rate was far too low was so that the people could live stable lives and recover. However, right now, there are great changes within our sights. The Steel Lion Kingdom in the north, the Papal State, and the various tribes in Manjaar are all getting ready for war and are increasing their armaments.

"As the greatest region on the Western Sea's shores, the Great Western Region has an extremely well-developed sea trade, and it's also the region with the strongest trade activities amongst the eight regions. This is all the more the reason why the Great Western Region should take up the responsibility."

In the study, a few members of the Great Western Region's upper echelon and an elderly man with white hair and brows were gathered together for a meeting.

The elderly man with white hair and brows appeared to be quite old, but he still seemed very lively, as if he had gained vigor with age. This elderly man was Benjamin, the person the First Prince had sent over to prepare to take over the position of Great Western Region's Governor.

"Oh, right. Did you guys hear? Manjaar's King Manjaar and his two Divine level subjects have all died."

"What?! Although Manjaar has a tribal structure, the tribe which King Manjaar belongs to had dominated over half of the influences across the ice plains. To think that he has been killed? By who?"

"I don't know. I only know that Manjaar immediately appointed a

new King Manjaar. There hasn't been any internal conflict at all."

"There are four great tribes in the ice plains—no, it should be three great tribes now... There are three great tribes and seven great factions across the ice plains... To think that a new King Manjaar has been chosen without any signs of internal conflict?"

"Alright," Benjamin let out a cough and said, "Manjaar is too far away from us. There's no need for us to pay them any heed. Let's move on to discuss the amount of investments for each of the academies. We need to increase the amount of investments to a large extent in this area. That's not all. From now onward, the number of recruited Knights must increase as well.

"We'll also need to be more strict with the management of Conferred Knights now."

Benjamin then continued to discuss various issues with his subordinates. Judging from the content of their discussions, they seemed to have quite a large control over the entire Great Western Region.

Right now, what Benjamin was seated on was Tyrant, who had turned himself into a chair.

'The First Prince's influence is really great. Just by sending two Demigod experts, he managed to take over most of the power in Great Western Region. Everyone submitted just from hearing their names, and the First Prince managed to take over the Great Western Region with great ease. His way of doing things is good... It's very good.'

Tyrant thought, 'But based on what I've seen and heard, as well as what Fang Xingjian said... the Second Prince has reached at least the tenth level of the mystical prints, the Fourth Prince is a representative of the Church of Universal Truth, and as for the Third Prince, I saw him more than once in the Terrene Shrine. That Fifth Prince also has special rumors going on about him.

'None of these five people are to be underestimated. Although things seem to be going well for the First Prince, the other four people probably still have tricks up their sleeves. Before the seventh onslaught comes, there'll definitely be a fierce battle.'

Just as Tyrant was thinking about these, Benjamin, who had white hair and brows and was sitting on him, said, "Oh, right. Where's Asto? Didn't he head to persuade Fang Xingjian to give in? Why isn't he back yet?"

One of the subordinates replied, "I don't know. I didn't see him."

Benjamin frowned and said, "Fang Xingjian is a talent, but it's just that he has a bad character." Benjamin thought, 'To think that Fang Xingjian managed to pick up the Astral Obscurity Sword in battle. He really can be said to be a great talent in sword arts.

'It's just that he is too rash and arrogant. To think that he would attack the base in the Eastern Sand Region directly, and even take away the test subject. A person with such a character will probably be unwilling to submit to others, yet His Highness still wants to subjugate him. Although His Highness is benevolent, chances of Fang Xingjian giving in is probably very low.'

Thinking of this, a hint of killing intent appeared in Benjamin's heart. 'A mere barbarian from uncivilized territory acting so arrogantly after picking up the paths of Knights, paying no regard to the country's laws and regulations. He really is rapacious.

'It's fine if he gives in to Asto this time around. If he doesn't, it's best for the two of us to join forces and get rid of him as soon as possible.'

Under Benjamin, Tyrant thought, 'Fang Xingjian told me to come and teach Benjamin a lesson so that he will step out from the conflicts in the Great Western Region completely. Yet, he doesn't allow me to kill him.'

Thinking of this, waves of greed soared in Tyrant's heart. Ever

since he had eaten two Divine level experts consecutively, his craving to engulf the bodies of experts had risen.

According to what Fang Qian had said, Benjamin was at least a Demigod with three tiers of perfection. This made Tyrant develop a great yearning to engulf him.

However, upon thinking of the people backing this guy up, including the First Prince, the Ancient Path of Hell's current Sect Master—the Abyss Lord, and the country's ruler who was the First Prince's father... Thinking of these three Divine level experts, Tyrant suppressed the greed in his heart.

'I better forget about it. Both Fang Xingjian and I are improving at a rapid rate during this period of time. With there being so much gold we can use, along with Fang Xingjian's plan to reveal the first five levels of mystical prints to all of his subordinates, it's better for us not to offend the royal family for now.

'I'll wait for a few months. By then, we will have improved tremendously and I'll have plenty of chances to eat them up.'

Thinking of this, Tyrant eventually decided to act according to his initial plan.

'Hehe, Fang Xingjian didn't place any restrictions on how I can teach you a lesson. You only have your poor luck to blame.'

Tyrant felt extremely proud of his own plan.

At the next moment, the chair transformed, and a tentacle rose from the surface of the chair, darting out toward Benjamin's body.

However, Benjamin was a Demigod with three tiers of perfection, just like Asto. His reaction was very quick, and in the same instant that Tyrant had transformed, Benjamin had already dashed up into the air.

With a loud boom, the roof of the entire luxurious manor was thrown off. Benjamin dashed up over 100 meters into the air, but he was still a step too slow.

It was because Tyrant had not just purely entered his body. Rather, he had seeped into Benjamin's body on the cellular level.

Sensing the changes to the cells in his body, Benjamin instantly condensed his martial will and sent it attacking toward the flesh and blood Tyrant had taken over.

In void space, there seemed to be the sounds of intense clashes and collisions. Tyrant let out an agonizing cry.

'What a terrifying will! This old guy has neither relied on lucky encounters nor heavenly and earthly treasures. Instead, he trained himself up to this level, climbing up one step at a time.'

With just this collision, the flesh and blood which Tyrant had taken over was reduced by 30%.

Although Tyrant had trained up his martial will, he had started off from being a Mage to begin with, so a fight of wills was not what he excelled in.

Benjamin let out a cold snort and was just about to continue sending out willpower impacts when his countenance suddenly changed.

'Hehehehe, although my will is a far cry from yours, you're too indecisive and reserved. If you had abandoned the parts of your body, which I took over, right from the very start...

'Or if you had decided to go all out right from the beginning and changed the battle location, you might still have been able to make it.

'But now, it's too late.'

As thoughts ran through each of their minds, Tyrant, who had taken up a part of Benjamin's stomach walls, made his move. In that instant, the Gates of the Netherworld was opened fully, and the stuff inside gushed in wildly into Benjamin's stomach.

Simultaneously, the auras of 1,440 specialty seeds rose. The

physical attributes Tyrant had obtained after engulfing two Divine level experts were unleashed explosively to their full potential, temporarily stopping Benjamin's movements.

When Benjamin sensed the things which were filling up his stomach, his eyes seemed like they were spewing flames and he felt as if he was going crazy.

The things which Tyrant had filled up Benjamin's stomach with was actually feces. Tyrant had taken out the gold stored in the Gates of the Netherworld and replaced them with feces.

Right now, his entire Gates of the Netherworld was filled to the brim with feces. The feces, which was no less than 100 meters in height, width, and length, was filling up Benjamin's stomach.

Benjamin felt like he was going to go crazy. To think that someone would use a dimensional storage equipment to store something like that! Moreover, to use that for attacking! Was this guy an idiot?

Although Benjamin was raging, he had no idea why he could not help but think... After storing something like this into the dimensional storage equipment, would the other party still dare to store things inside it in the future?

Chapter 528: Magnificent Work

Benjamin kept on moving his physical body and internal organs, continuing to suppress the feces in his stomach. However, he soon felt that he was no longer able to hang on.

Anything, even feces, if compacted to palm size from its original state, which measured 100 meters in height, width, and length, would have a terrifying dilating force, just like a compressed air blast bomb.

Neither had Benjamin expected that the other party would be so perverse, in terms of both his determination to store feces, as well as the size of his dimensional storage equipment.

Such a compressed bomb was clearly not sufficient to destroy Benjamin's body, which had attained perfection in toughness. However, it was sufficient to shoot out the contents from the only exit while he was still using his physical body to go up against Tyrant.

Bang!

A yellow straight line soared into the air, spewing out from Benjamin's mouth directly. Then, it was as if a flash flood has occurred. The huge yellow waves were sent flying like a fountain, and a heavy rain fell from a height of 100 meters in the air, above the Great Western Region. The entire luxurious manor was instantly covered up.

"Ahhh!"

As Benjamin bellowed furiously, piercing flames burst forth from his body, instantly encompassing it with a high temperature of several hundred thousand degrees celsius. The piercing glow encompassed the entire sky, and he chose to explode his physical body, burning all the filth in the air completely.

Amidst the piercing flames, Benjamin's body was quickly

regenerated, and each of his bones, nerves, blood vessels, and muscles grew at rapid speed. As he landed on the ground, his eyes were filled with killing intent.

"Who is that? I'm going to kill him! I'm going to kill him!"

Benjamin suddenly lowered his head to look at the manor which was completely engulfed. He shouted wildly, "Everyone scram out at once!" Benjamin had wanted to destroy all evidence immediate, burning up the entire manor and the filth in it. However, upon thinking of his subordinates and servants who were all still inside, he could only force himself to hold back.

It took a wait of an entire three minutes for all of the Conferred Knights, Knights, and Knight apprentices to finally get out of the manor.

Then Benjamin let out a maniacal howl and brought up a huge fireball that had a diameter of over 100 meters. The crimson red fireball was like a sun, and he smashed it toward the ground.

In the blink of an eye, the entire manor, together with the ground over ten meters under it, was completely vaporized.

However, while physical items could be burned, that strongly engraved stench would not dissipate so easily. This was especially the case as after the manor was subjected to high heat, an unbearable stench was instantly sent out, covering almost over half of the Great Western City.

On this day, countless people in Great Western City were so put off by the stench that they completely lost their appetites.

In this instant, Benjamin continued to bellow out the words 'burning shame and humiliation' in his heart. He even felt that if he did not settle this issue, he would continue to feel uncomfortable for the rest of his life and that there would always be a knot in his heart. Even the circulation of his martial will would become obscure.

"This is taking it too far! This is simply taking it too far!" The moment Benjamin landed on the ground with a loud boom , the ground within a range of 100 meters shattered. This showed just how furious he was.

Benjamin said furiously, "Go investigate! Go investigate immediately! Go find out immediately who has reached the level of being able to achieve brain regeneration and has a dimensional storage item with a length, width, and height of 100 meters!"

He then headed toward one of his subordinates, only to see the latter unconsciously retreat one step back.

"Hmm?" Seeing the other party's action of backing off, Benjamin's eyes turned bloodshot, and he bellowed furiously, "Why are you backing off?! And what kind of gaze is that?! Do you find me dirty?!"

"No... I didn't..."

Although Benjamin had tried hard to hold it in when he threw out his palm with a loud bang , he still sent his subordinate flying out a distance of several hundred meters. His subordinate's bones were all shattered, and his organs busted. He was left on the verge of death.

A kilometer away, countless pieces of gray flesh slowly started to gather together, once again forming Tyrant's body. He laughed, 'What a violent temperament. Thankfully I'm also able to regenerate my physical body.'

Although Tyrant had yet to reach the level of being able to regenerate his brain with his will like those on the path of Knights, he was already able to make use of the Gray Robed Mages' black magic to regenerate his physical body.

Back when he first encountered Fang Xingjian and battled against him, Tyrant had already regenerated his physical body before. He had even been able to turn himself into a flesh bangle, let alone

being able to regenerate his brain.

However, upon thinking of Benjamin's enraged expression, Tyrant chuckled. "Although ordinary people won't be able to react in time, over half of the Conferred Knights in the city can probably see it. Furthermore, everyone can smell the disgusting stench. Let's see if you still have the face to continue staying in the Great Western Region to give command.

'If you can tolerate even this, then I'll change to another method.'

Returning to the training room in the Sacred Land with a light heart, Tyrant saw that Fang Xingjian, Fang Qian, Lilia, Zhou Xingwen, Anderson, as well as Ferdinand and Robert who had been tasked to handle businesses and gather materials, were in the hall. Governor Devitt and Head of Department James, who had recently been dealt a great blow by the First Prince's influences, had also arrived.

Fang Xingjian asked, "How is it?"

Tyrant shrugged and said, "Hehe, he probably won't come to look for our trouble for a while."

However, everyone else's thoughts were no longer on Tyrant. Right now, all of their gazes were being enticed by the gold bars that had almost filled up the entire training room. The gold bars had been brought out by Tyrant from the Gates of the Netherworld before he left.

Ferdinand's eyes were glowing as he stared at those gold bars and shouted, "Xingjian, where did you get so many gold bars?"

Fang Xingjian shook his head with no intention of telling Ferdinand. Instead, he merely asked, "It seems that during this period of time while I was in seclusion, the situation hasn't been too good?"

James sighed and explained the current situation together with Governor Devitt.

Although Fang Xingjian had already heard some of the news from Fang Qian, she was not directly involved and as such probably did not know of many classified secrets.

Ever since the First Prince came out from seclusion, not only had he been changing the people in power and increasing his authority, he had personally led his strongest subordinates, including the Dark Knight, to take lead of the Xingwu Region.

Amongst the eight great regions, the Xingwu Region was basically the region which the Empire had the weakest control over.

It was because there was the Myriad Star Palace and the Full Moon Shrine in the Xingwu Region.

The Astral Ancestor, who was the Palace Lord of the Myriad Star Palace, and the Blue Sacred Moonlight, who was the Full Moon Shrine's leader, were two of the ten Divine level experts in the Empire.

It could be said that in the Xingwu Region, even the government had to pay heed to the tiniest movements of the two great factions. The words of either the Astral Ancestor or the Blue Sacred Moonlight were much more effective than those of anyone else in the Xingwu Region.

After the First Prince came out from seclusion this time around, he had sent his subordinates to various places, trying to swap out the people, who held positions of power throughout the country, with his own subordinates. Simultaneously, he implemented changes to the system for the Regional Academy and the Governor, gathered power in the central government, and increased the country's stock of military arms. He also personally took charge of the Xingwu Region, signalling that he was going to incorporate all the factions throughout the country into his troops. The First Prince would unite the government and people together as one, and there would be no more wild Knights. Right now, his first

targets were the two Divine level factions in the Xingwu Region.

The series of magnificent reforms astounded everyone, taking everyone's breath away.

"How is this possible?!" Fang Qian was the first one to say in disbelief, "For the government and the people to come together as one, for there to be no more wild Knights, for there to be no more factions that aren't placed under control... He wants to be both the King as well as the leader of the martial world. How is that possible?"

"Just from amongst the ten greatest experts in the Empire, the Myriad Star Palace's Astral Ancestor, the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon's Undying Xia 1 , the Full Moon Shrine's Blue Sacred Moonlight, and the Great River Alliance's Fist Emperor... All of them come from various religious sects, factions, and dojos. How will it be possible for him to suppress everyone just by himself?"

"And the Holy Orison is from the Church of Universal Truth... The previous Supreme Chief, Sword Slash of the Secular World from The School of Sword Arts that is under the First Prince, is also one of the ten Divine level experts. How will it be possible...?"

Head of Department James shook his head and said, "Sword Slash of the Secular World has already joined the royal family and will soon be given the title of a Prince by His Majesty. It's currently still absolute classified news that The School of Sword Arts will be absorbed into the Empire's academical system. However, this news will probably be announced to the world within a week."

Hearing this world-shattering news, everyone present felt a bout of dizziness. Zhou Xingwen mumbled, "Magnificent work, it's really a piece of magnificent work. Once the First Prince really achieves this, all the important positions in the world's eight regions, all the Conferred Knights, and all Divine level experts will all be in his control."

"The central government will have gathered all the power in their hands, and no one will be able to go against governmental orders. The royal family will have even gathered all the resources in the world. This will be the most prosperous era since the founding of the country. The First Prince's status and reputation will also have reached a new height like never before."

Just then, Fang Xingjian asked, "What about the Second Prince? Where did he go?"

Chapter 529: Mystical Prints and the Wang Clan

"Ever since the world's metamorphosis three months ago, His Highness has started to train in seclusion," Head of Department James said with a sigh. "He has retrieved all of the clones he created with his Thoughts Across A Thousand Li. Right now, even we're unable to contact him."

Fang Xingjian nodded in understanding. The Second Prince was going to give it his all and strive to attain the Divine level. However, due to this, countless of his subordinates had also lost contact with him. Moreover, faced with the First Prince's suppression, they naturally found it harder to hold firm, and thus, the Great Western Region was quickly taken over.

However, Fang Xingjian still had another question. The Second Prince should also be at level ten of the mystical prints. Even if his aptitude was no match for Fang Xingjian's, it would definitely far surpass the First Prince's. How could it be that the Second Prince had yet to attain the Divine level even till now?

Holding back this question in his mind, Fang Xingjian continued to ask, "Robert, how's the gathering of the ingredients?"

"We're still short of a lot of the heavenly and earthly treasures for the specialty seeds, but for the three sets of ingredients required for the mystical prints, we've already gathered the ingredients for the eighth and ninth level. We're still short of some ingredients for the tenth level."

Fang Xingjian nodded in satisfaction. "Give me the ingredients for the eighth and ninth level first. You can take the gold bars here. Just make sure to focus your effort on purchasing ingredients."

Ferdinand spoke up, "We're already doing that. But after the

world's metamorphosis, the rate of everyone's improvement is increasing evident. In the future, the competition for ingredients will be increasingly fiercer as well."

"It's fine. From today onward, I'll hand out the fourth and fifth level of the mystical prints to you guys. I'll fork out all the fees required for the ingredients. All of you should cultivate with the fifth level of mystical prints."

From the moment they began talking about mystical prints, Head of Department James and Governor Devitt were all very puzzled about their conversation. Therefore, Zhou Xingwen brought the two of them to the side and started to explain to the two of them.

Right now, Fang Xingjian was very strong. His Five God-Slaying Swords could destroy almost everything, and he was almost unrivalled amongst those below the Divine level. Even if he were to encounter Divine level experts, he would be able to go up against magic prints Warriors and Mages if he activated the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. He might even have a chance against Divine level experts from the path of Knights. With these, there was no need for him to have any fear over increasing his subordinates' abilities through mystical prints.

Fang Xingjian then continued to ask, "Anthony, how are the preparations for the forging of the Divine Remains Equipment?"

Anthony replied, "The members of the Wang Clan are making preparations. They've already sent a team to the academy. However, the Wang Clan's Eldest Young Miss, who is the one leading the project, has returned to the Eastern Sand Region seven days ago. It seems that she has some things to attend to."

"That's fine. Inform me immediately after she comes back. I'll pass the Divine bone to them and let them start forging the Divine Weapon."

Under Fang Xingjian's instructions, everyone started to get busy again. Going on from there, all of them would get the support from

the fifth level of mystical prints, and they would all become geniuses amongst geniuses.

Fang Xingjian also felt very curious in regard to how far the support from the mystical prints would take experts like Head of Department James and Governor Devitt who were great talents to begin with.

As for Fang Xingjian himself, he was starting the cultivation for the eighth and ninth level of the mystical prints.

...

After two days and two nights, Fang Xingjian was covered with countless glimmering fluorescent prints all over his body. These prints exuded hints of mysterious aura and were crazily absorbing the ether particles in the air.

Fang Xingjian could sense endless amounts of information surging into his mind ceaselessly. In that instant, a person's memories started to emerge in his mind, then... a consciousness was produced.

"This is...?"

This was the first time that Fang Xingjian had encountered such a situation. In the past, even if he absorbed other people's personal information, they had merely been memory fragments as well as some martial arts experiences.

Additionally, without the enhancement from mystical prints, other Conferred Knights, would not be able to absorb personal information to give rise to a simple consciousness instantly, just like how Fang Xingjian had done. After receiving some memory fragments, other Conferred Knights tended to absorb a portion which was useful to them, and then crush the rest which were useless. Therefore, it would be very hard for a human character to take form.

Fang Xingjian assessed the consciousness in his mind with great

curiosity. Then at next instant, that consciousness turned into a fervent warrior in red armor who was bellowing wildly in Fang Xingjian's consciousness, "I! Mencius! The mightiest warrior in the entire world!"

Looking at Fang Xingjian, Mencius bellowed furiously, "Who are you? Why are you in my mind?"

'He has just taken form, and his mind hasn't cleared up yet?' Fang Xingjian sneered and sent his martial will gushing forth. In the blink of an eye, Mencius was left in a terrible state.

Mencius let out cries of agony, and in the blink of an eye, he started to plead for forgiveness. He was no longer in the valiant state he had been earlier.

"Spare my life! Please spare my life!"

"I beg of you, please spare my life!"

"What do you want to know? I'll definitely tell you everything that I know!"

Fang Xingjian smiled, "Who on earth are you?"

"I'm called Mencius! I'm the mightiest warrior in the entire world!"

With a boom, Mencius's will was exploded with a tap from Fang Xingjian's sword. Amidst agonizing cries, Mencius' form which had gone through great effort before it became what it was, had now shrunk to be half its size from before. Seeing that Fang Xingjian was still going to attack, Mencius shouted, "I'll talk! I'll talk! I'm really called Mencius! I was a teacher in the Great Western Region's Regional Academy."

After some exchange, Fang Xingjian got to know that Mencius should have been a level 29 expert from 50 years ago. It was a pity that he had died when he was trying to reach the level of brain regeneration.

"There's not much use..." Fang Xingjian looked at Mencius and a hint of killing intent flashed in his eyes.

"Wait... Wait, wait..." Mencius said nervously, "Don't kill me. I'm useful, I'm still useful."

"What use do you have?" Fang Xingjian asked.

Mencius replied, "I was a teacher of the Regional Academy. I know of countless martial techniques, and I can provide you guidance in your cultivation."

With a bang, Mencius' will was exploded once again. Then, followed by a few consecutive sweeps, Mencius's consciousness was completely crushed.

During this process, Fang Xingjian browsed through Mencius's entire memories. However, what the other had was just a portion of the information he had, and the memories were incomplete. Moreover, Mencius was only at the level of a level 29 Conferred Knight, so Fang Xingjian would not be able to take much reference from him.

Fang Xingjian shook his head and continued to attempt cultivating. However, he discovered that the ninth level of mystical prints was much too powerful when paired with the current ether particles density. After every few or ten over minutes, a new consciousness would take form in his mind.

He would just use his martial will to destroy these will directly. Each time he did so, he could sense that his martial will seemed to become stronger. As for their memories, most of them were useless, and only a small portion of them were used by Fang Xingjian to substantiate his sword arts.

After repeated clashes with the wills others, Fang Xingjian's will seemed to become increasingly crystal clear and sturdier.

After one night, Fang Xingjian sensed that his will had gained evident improvements.

"The eighth and ninth level of mystical prints are a great help to the cultivation of the martial will. I wonder what effect the tenth level of mystical prints has."

Just then, Anthony, who was in charge of the matters concerning the forging of the Divine Weapon rushed over to look for Fang Xingjian.

"Sir, the Wang Clan's Eldest Miss seems to be some problems."

In Fang Xingjian's mind, an elderly man shouted, "Hahahaha, hand your body over to me. I'll let your name live in history with eternal glory."

Amidst intense collisions, the elderly man's consciousness was completely crushed. Fang Xingjian sensed his martial will and felt that his sword intent seemed to be sharper than before.

Then he opened his eyes to look at Anthony and the maid behind him while asking, "What's the problem?"

The maid dropped to her knees and cried, "Sir, you must save our Young Miss! After she returned to the main branch in Eastern Sand Region, she was placed in confinement by the two Young Masters. They want her to hand over the clan's secret treasure and give up the position of the clan's head."

Chapter 530: Mountainous Sea Dynasty

"Wang Clan's Young Miss has been confined?" Fang Xingjian's brows twitched as he said, "Based on what I know, your clan's Eldest Miss, Wang Xiaoyan, was personally conferred the title of clan head by the previous clan head. Moreover, she has taken charge of the clan for over a year and is also a level 29 expert. Who would be able to confine her and remove her from the position of clan head?"

"As long as there are enough benefits, what can't be done?" That maid let out a bitter laugh and said, "Eldest Miss' elder brother and younger brother are both profligate sons who do nothing but live life as it comes. They have great ambitions but little talent. They don't think about how Young Miss has treated them well. Instead, they spend day and night thinking of replacing her place as clan head.

"But how can they possibly become the clan's head? With the way they indulge in a life of luxury and debauchery, they'll probably end up spending away the clan's wealth in less than a year..."

"Alright, get to the point," Anthony reminded her.

"I apologize. It's just that those two b*stards who help outsiders to go against their own family are too detestable," the maid said with a nod. "The two of them got into contact with outsiders. They divulged the Wang Clan's greatest secret and then opened the doors to dangerous foes."

"The Wang Clan's greatest secret?" Anthony asked curiously. "As a top notch forging clan, the Wang Clan has forged countless Divine Weapon and even Divine Remains Equipments. What other secrets does the Wang Clan have? Who was brought in?"

"The First Prince has sent his strongest subordinate, the Dark Knight. The Fifth Prince has also made a personal trip there. They both support the Eldest Young Master and the Third Young Master

respectively," the maid said with a sigh.

Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed. Putting aside the First Prince, who had strived to attain the Divine level, set up his plans for the entire Empire, and had countless strong subordinates under him, the Fifth Prince was also known to be a genius. It was said that his fist art was one that was bold and powerful, and presses on vigorously. The Fifth Prince was also said to be showing the tendencies of being able to catch up to the First Prince. To think that he had his sights set on the Wang Clan as well?

Anthony asked curiously, "To think that it can attract the attention of both the First Prince and Fifth Prince? What secret is that? And what kind of secret is it for a maid like you to know about it as well?"

"I'm the Eldest Miss' personal maid, and although I'm a maid, we're as close as blood sisters.

"I would like to request for the two of you to not share with others what we've talked about today. Otherwise, there'll be another upheaval in the world," the maid spoke with a grim countenance. "The members of the Wang Clan have established themselves in the Eastern Sand Region for close to 100 years. They're known for their forging abilities, but no one knows that the Wang Clan isn't actually just an ordinary forging clan. They are in fact a royal family who fled from the Western Land's Mountainous Sea Dynasty."

Hearing what the maid said, both Fang Xingjian and Anthony revealed looks of astonishment.

The maid continued, "100 years ago, there were wars and rebel troops everywhere in the Western Land. Just as the Mountainous Sea Dynasty was about to be completely overturned, the King back then picked out two of the most outstanding Princes and sent them escaping to the east and west respectively. The Prince who escaped toward the north came to the Eastern Sand Region in the Empire,

settled down, and the Wang Clan became what it is today."

A hint of surprise flashed in both Fang Xingjian's and Anthony's eyes. They had not expected the Wang Clan to have such an amazing history and that they were actually the relicts of the last reign of a dynasty in the Western Land.

Anthony asked, "Seems like when you guys came over, you also brought along a treasure of the Mountainous Sea Dynasty, and that's why the two Princes have set their sights on the Wang Clan?"

The maid smiled bitterly, shaking her head as she said, "That's right. The two Princes who fled back then each took with them the two treasures of the Mountainous Sea Dynasty which had been passed down from the ancient times. One of them is the Heavenly Regal Book, which legend claims that it recorded Heavenly Dao Palace's ten greatest martial arts. The other is the Panwu Heavenly Raiment which had been specially forged for the King after the Mountainous Sea Dynasty had gone through 50 years and gathered countless rare treasures from around the world. It has the ability to split the land and seas, allowing one to have the power to rule the world."

Anthony smiled and said, "Even though the Panwu Heavenly Raiment is said to be able to split the land and seas, and allow one to have the power to rule over the world, didn't the Mountainous Sea Dynasty still end up being annihilated?"

"That was because back then, there hadn't been anyone who could wear the Panwu Heavenly Raiment. It isn't because the Panwu Heavenly Raiment isn't powerful enough," the maid retorted. "It's an item that accumulated the ideas from brainstorming session involving countless experts in the Mountainous Sea Dynasty, and the wealth that was invested in it would be sufficient to build a few thousand Regional Academies. The Panwu Heavenly Raiment's power isn't to be underestimated."

Anthony waved his hand and said, "Alright, alright, alright. So, it seems that the item this lineage brought over is that Panwu Heavenly Raiment then?"

The maid said, "It's true that the item that we have is the Panwu Heavenly Raiment, but its power is far too strong. The Prince who brought it here back then didn't have the ability to suppress it or to use it. Therefore, in order to prevent it from being exposed to the world and thereby creating disasters, he hid the Panwu Heavenly Raiment, leaving behind only a treasure map that has been passed down to each generation's clan head."

Fang Xingjian nodded. "Therefore, the First Prince and the Fifth Prince have both set their targets on the Panwu Heavenly Raiment?"

"That's right. The Fifth Prince's fist art is far too powerful, and the Dark Knight is the First Prince's greatest expert. Right now, the only person who can save Young Miss is you, Lord Fang Xingjian!"

"Since the Wang Clan is forging a Divine Weapon for me... Of course, I'll have to protect your safety." Fang Xingjian smiled. "As for the Panwu Heavenly Raiment... I am interested in it as well."

...

Five hours later, in the Eastern Sand Region's Sunset Fortress.

Although this fortress, which was located on the borders of the Eastern Sand Region, was known as a fortress, it appeared to be about the size of Great Western City. As the only huge city which one would pass by before arriving at the Sand Country, there were countless merchant groups, warriors, soldiers, and mercenaries gathered here.

The Wang Clan was established in a place like this where there was a mix people of from various groups and statuses.

Right now, in a bedroom in the Wang Clan, the Wang Clan's Eldest Miss, Wang Xiaoyan, was seated before the vanity table.

Looking at her reflection in the mirror and seeing her fair complexion, red lips, long beautiful hair that was falling down like a waterfall, and pair of eyes that was like the bright stars, Wang Xiaoyan let out a sigh. Her face was full of worry.

Just then, a maid entered after knocking on the door. She looked at Wang Xiaoyan and said, "Eldest Miss, let us help you to dress and make up. The dinner banquet will be able to start then."

"Scram!

"All of you scram!

"Don't come in here!"

Watching as the servants fled from the room, Wang Xiaoyan let out a bitter laugh. She understood that this would only allow her to delay them for a few minutes.

Thinking of this, she picked up a hair accessory and was about to do her hair.

Just then, a voice rang out behind her, "Do you need help?"

Wang Xiaoyan abruptly turned her head. As she was a level 29 second transition expert, she sent out her Heaven's Perception scanning. She then noticed that Fang Xingjian was standing behind her.

Wang Xiaoyan went on her guard. "Who are you? To be barging into our Wang Clan... Aren't you afraid of death?"

Although Wang Xiaoyan had been to Great Western City before, she had not had a chance to meet Fang Xingjian yet. Therefore, she did not recognize him.

Fang Xingjian spoke calmly, "Fang Xingjian of the Great Western Region. I'm here to help you."

A hint of surprise flashed across Wang Xiaoyan's face. However, in the blink of an eye, the look of astonishment disappeared, leaving behind only bitterness. "It's too late. You aren't able to help

me."

"Oh?"

Wang Xiaoyan exhaled and said, "You don't know yet, right? The Dark Knight and the Fifth Prince have already fought it out.

"The Fifth Prince truly kept his skills hidden before this. His talent and great power have surpassed all of our imagination. Even you won't be his match."

When Wang Xiaoyan saw a hint of smirk flash on Fang Xingjian's face, she said, "The Dark Knight has already attained a total of four tiers of perfection in his body's toughness, ether organs, brain regeneration, and specialty seeds. He is just a step away from reaching the Divine level.

"However, it took the Fifth Prince just 17 moves to defeat him. Do you still want to help me?"

With that, she looked straight at Fang Xingjian, as if wanting to see the look of astonishment and difficulty on his face.

Chapter 531: Meeting

However, Fang Xingjian was so calm that Wang Xiaoyan felt a little disappointed. Fang Xingjian nodded and said nonchalantly, "The Dark Knight has already achieved four tiers of perfection? It's true that amongst those below the Divine level, his abilities are astounding. If I were to deal with him, a conservative estimate would be that I would need to take three to five moves."

Wang Xiaoyan's mouth twitched as she felt Fang Xingjian was a little too arrogant. She could not help but continue saying, "This time around, in the fight with me over the position of clan head, Eldest Brother brought the Dark Knight, who represents the First Prince's influence. Although the Dark Knight lost to the Fifth Prince, the First Prince has too many experts under him. Moreover, the First Prince has also attained the Divine level. Looking at the overview, the Fifth Prince is probably not his match either.

"My younger brother brought the Fifth Prince with him. Putting aside the fact that the Fifth Prince himself has outstanding talent and abilities, did you know that he has even become sworn brothers with the Great River Alliance's Fist Emperor? The Great River Alliance is the leader of the underworld and has taken charge over the Empire's 72 waterways. They are a top notch faction in terms of both wealth and power. Additionally, their leader, the Fist Emperor, had also taught himself martial arts and managed to attain a breakthrough to the Divine level, thereby becoming one of the ten Divine level experts in the Empire.

"Although he didn't step forward by himself and he is also the weakest out of the three parties, he has just attained a breakthrough, becoming a Demigod with one tier of perfection in his body's toughness.

"I only have myself to blame. For the past year, I've been too focused on the clan's businesses and neglected my cultivation."

After saying these, Wang Xiaoyan sighed once again before taking a long look at Fang Xingjian. Then she said, "Eldest Brother, Younger Brother, Uncle, and myself... If we're to really fight for the position of the clan's head, I can be said to be the weakest of us all.

"Fang Xingjian, right now, even if I have your help, I'll only be slightly better off than my uncle. There's no hope for us to go against the First Prince and the Fifth Prince."

Fang Xingjian frowned and said, "With me around, I'll naturally be able to help you lead the Wang Clan. You only have to do a good job in forging a Divine Remains Equipment for me later."

"It's true that you have great talent. If I were to give you a few more years, you might really be able to achieve this. But now..." Wang Xiaoyan let out a laugh, shook her head, and said, "I don't believe it. I don't believe that you'll be able to defeat the Fifth Prince, and even more so that you'll be able to defeat the First Prince. Have you forgotten that I've just returned from the Great Western Region?

"If it could be said that I still had some anticipation in the past, then right now, I can be said to have thought it through. You people from the Second Prince's faction can't even help yourself now. How can you possibly help me fight for the position of the clan's head?

"This time around, I'm asking for your help only to escape from this place. I'll continue to help you forge your Divine Weapon."

Fang Xingjian spoke with indifference, "Since I said that I want you to become the clan head, you'll have to be the clan head. No one is allowed to object."

Wang Xiaoyan frowned and said, "Fang Xingjian, I've already said that I've given up on the position of Wang Clan's clan head."

Fang Xingjian said coldly, "Do you not understand yet? I said that

no one is allowed to object to it, not even you. If I said that you'll be the one, you'll be the one. If I want you to take on the position of clan head, only you will be able to be the clan head. Any other person who becomes the clan head will have to die."

Wang Xiaoyan frowned deeply, and her chest heaved continuously. She was so angry that her countenance had turned pale. "You're a lunatic."

"Alright, you guys will be having a meeting to discuss the transfer of the clan head position, right? I'll make a trip together with you."

Wang Xiaoyan let out a furious snort and punched out. It was if a metal hammer had smashed the air, creating an explosion. Amidst the howls which filled the air, her tender fist brought up strong gales, smashing toward Fang Xingjian like a plunging meteor causing rumbling sounds to ring out in Fang Xingjian's ears. Just the aerial blast alone could kill ordinary people.

Seeing how the beautiful lady before him showed such violence the moment she made a move, Fang Xingjian appeared surprised as well.

However, with his cultivation, he sent his right hand out in a slicing motion, intercepting Wang Xiaoyan's fist. Then his palm moved, as if pushing away the atmosphere, forming a spinning air current. The center of his palm even took on the earlier move and clamped down on Wang Xiaoyan's fist.

Wang Xiaoyan struggled for a moment, only to find out that Fang Xingjian's fist was like a great mountain, preventing her fist from moving.

"Woman, it's no longer up to you now. Come with me."

Fang Xingjian was clearly bent on getting the Wang Clan. This clan, consisting of surviving descendants from a dynasty in the Western Land, not only owned the skills to forge Divine Remains Equipment, but they also held the secrets to the Panwu Heavenly

Raiment. Moreover, as a royal family, there would definitely be unique traits to their martial arts legacies. There might even be records of methods to attaining the Divine level. How could Fang Xingjian possibly let go of this chance?

Fang Xingjian's palm, which was grabbing onto Wang Xiaoyan's fist, shook, and a faint wave ran through Wang Xiaoyan's entire body from her fist. It shook off all of her resisting strength. Fang Xingjian then moved his right hand, grabbed onto Wang Xiaoyan's spine, and circulated his sword force. Wang Xiaoyan could only head outside under Fang Xingjian's control.

...

Right now, in the hall of the Wang Clan's residence, various members of the Wang Clan's upper echelon had already arrived.

The person who took the main seat was a young man with golden hair. He was wearing military clothes and riding boots, and had an extremely arrogant appearance.

The man kept his head up high, using only the corners of his eyes to glance at everyone in the hall. However, there were clearly greed and desire reflected in his eyes, as if he wanted to take over everything in the world. This person was the Empire's Fifth Prince, the person with unrivalled talent, who was said to have started putting in hard work in his cultivation a few years ago after having encountered danger.

Behind the Fifth Prince was a young man with a somber expression. His eyes were closed, and streams of aura coming out from specialty seeds kept on rising and changing. The young man was clearly condensing and training his specialty seeds constantly. This person was the Fifth Prince's personal guard, White.

Seated next to the Fifth Prince was a young man who was about 20-odd years old. It was the Wang Clan's Second Young Master and Wang Xiaoyan's younger brother, Wang Fenghua.

Seated slightly away from them was the Dark Knight, who was dressed in black clothes and armor. Beside him was a lady in purple clothes and hair. She was Li Zi, the lady whom the First Prince had personally led a team to pursue across the northern country's snowy plains. Back then, she had used her attack, Four Seals of World Creation, to go against the First Prince's Overturned Hell.

After the Dark Knight ended up in a disadvantageous situation, Li Zi was also sent here to provide support to the Dark Knight in the fight for the position of the Wang Clan's clan head.

Beside them was a middle-aged man with a somber expression and curly hair. It was the Wang Clan's Eldest Young Master and Wang Xiaoyan's elder brother, Wang Jiexiu.

Slightly further away was the Wang Clan's current strongest expert and Wang Xiaoyan's uncle, Wang Hexuan. He remained seated quietly. As the strongest expert in the Wang Clan, he had always been one of the leaders of the entire Sunset Fortress. His reputation had spread far and wide, and he had gained himself great prestige. Wang Hexuan had devoted great effort into tempering his martial arts, and after becoming a Demigod with one tier of perfection, his ambition to become the Wang Clan's clan head had grown.

Right now, the three people seated here were the three strongest influences who were fighting for the position of the Wang Clan's clan head. The many middle-aged and old men seated behind and next to them were the many members of the Wang Clan's the upper echelon.

The Dark Knight stared at the young man next to the Wang Clan's Second Young Master, Wang Fenghua. When he saw that young man's brazen greed, he frowned.

In fact, the Fifth Prince had looked alike to the First Prince to an extent, and he also seemed to have a little of the domineering aura

which the First Prince had.

However, in the eyes of the Dark Knight, if what the First Prince exuded was the assertiveness and bearing of a ruler of the mortal world who would dominate the world... then the aura from this Fifth Prince was closer to that of an evil aura that would engulf the world and take over everything beautiful in the world.

Upon thinking of the fist techniques which the Fifth Prince had displayed, the Dark Knight's frown deepened even further.

Although Li Zi had rushed over, the Dark Knight was still unconfident in winning against the Fifth Prince even if he were to join forces with Li Zi

It was a pity that the First Prince was busy with the plans he had for the world and had sent the experts under him to suppress the various influences. Therefore, the First Prince did not have that many people he could send to help the Dark Knight.

Seeing that the Dark Knight was looking in his direction, the Fifth Prince laughed out loud and said, "Dark Knight, Wang Hexuan, the two of you are the only ones who are fighting against me for the position of Wang Clan's clan head. The others are nothing much and not worth mentioning."

With that, the Fifth Prince straightened his posture, and the smile on his face slowly dissipated. In its place, there was now a vicious, sinister aura which was filled with a strong desire to monopolize. It was as if he wanted to engulf everyone present. The aura also gave the feeling of a presumptuous guest who was here to usurp the leading role.

The Fifth Prince then spoke with a teasing tone, "Today, let's have a good talk about who the position of the clan head will belong to. It's just right that everyone is present, and we can come to a thorough decision on this. It'll save us the trouble of having to fight ceaselessly and thus destroying the Wang Clan's properties."

Chapter 532: Fierce and Brutal

Hearing what the Fifth Prince said, the Dark Knight sneered and said, "We aren't the only three parties who are fighting for the position of Wang Clan's clan head. Has Your Highness forgot about Wang Clan's Eldest Miss, Wang Xiaoyan? This lady was asked by Fang Xingjian to forge a Divine Weapon, and she also has someone to back her up."

"Are you talking about Fang Xingjian?" The Fifth Prince smiled and said, "He's but a brat from desolate land. Eldest Brother hasn't had the heart to deal with him. Could it be that he wants me, his younger brother, to do the job?"

"Then why doesn't Eldest Brother just step down completely, and also let me take over the matters in the Xingwu Region? Suppressing the various factions in the world, letting the government and the people become one... These aren't things that anyone can do."

Just then, Wang Clan's Eldest Young Master, Wang Jiexiu, who was next to the Dark Knight, spoke up, "The Fifth Prince is really talking big. From what I know, the Second Prince is equipped with great skill and strategy. The Fourth Prince has joined the Church of the Universal Truth and is even more unfathomable. As for the Third Prince, although he doesn't step outside of his place, it's said that he has long become a Demigod and that his strength has soared tremendously over the years. His cultivation is probably above that of Your Highness."

"Although Your Highness has astonishing talent, you entered the scene too late. Even if you wish to achieve something in the future, it'll probably not be easy."

"Hmph, my talent isn't something which you can understand," the Fifth Prince said with a smile, "It's but a matter of time until I attain the Divine level and become the strongest expert in the

world. In the entire world, whose talent can be a match for mine?"

"That might not be true," replied Wang Clan's greatest expert, Wang Hexuan. "Right now, the First Prince has already attained the Divine level and the Second Prince has also gone into seclusion to strive to attain the Divine level. A few months ago, there was also Fang Xingjian, the one who created the Rebirth Sword Technique, who also became a Demigod despite having trained for less than two years.

"In the National Academy, there's also Dongfang Ling, who clinched first place in the National Selection at the age of 14. It's said that the Northern Ice Region's Rehlings has also attained two tiers of perfection as well. Their great talents are probably not below Your Highness'.

"Moreover, if Your Highness really were to take control of the Wang Clan, I'm worried that the entire Wang Clan would suffer from the wrath of the First Prince."

"Fang Xingjian? Dongfang Ling? I'll fight it out with them sooner or later, stomp down on their pride thoroughly, and let them know what it means to be a true genius." The Fifth Prince's gaze turned cold as he looked at Wang Hexuan and said slowly, "As for today... do you guys really think that I don't have an ace up my sleeves? My talent and my destiny is beyond all your imagination. Today, I'll let you guys take a look at why I have the confidence to go up against Eldest Brother."

As the Fifth Prince spoke, a phantom image gradually appeared behind his back. It was as if space had shattered and it had come into existence straight from space.

It was a strange wild beast, alike to both a lion and a tiger. It had four eyes, each of them having an emerald green eyeball that was filled with purity, kindness, and curiosity, just like a newborn infant.

There were two small wings on the wild beast's spine which

appeared to be very feeble, as if it would not be able to fly at all.

When the wild beast first appeared, everyone was slightly stunned. However, at the next moment, the Dark Knight shot up to his feet abruptly, his eyes filled with disbelief. He stared at the wild beast and said, "This... This is a Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast? The child of the ancient divine beast--Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast? How is that possible? This Divine level ferocious beast should have already become extinct!"

"It's not extinct yet." The Fifth Prince touched the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's neck and said, smiling, "This is a young puppy I had taken in when I was young. It's only in the recent few years, after it has grown, that I discovered that it's actually the young child of a Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast. Right now, its physical body has already surpassed that of a Demigod with four tiers of perfection. It also has the ability to materialize its will into something physical and could be said to be halfway to attaining the Divine level.

"After it has fully matured, it will truly become a Divine level ferocious beast. Its enormous physical strength and its body will be something that even Divine level experts will not be a match for."

After saying these, seeing how everyone was stunned, mouths agape, the Fifth Prince's gaze turned cold as he stared at the greatest expert in the Wang Clan, Wang Hexuan, and said, "Although you're the strongest expert in the Wang Clan, I'll give you a small punishment for being disrespectful to me. I'll show you the dignity and prestige of the royal family.

"Little Black, do it."

The expression of the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast behind the Fifth Prince changed, and its innocent face was suddenly filled with killing intent as it looked at Wang Hexuan.

Wang Hexuan let out a long whistle as the aura of several hundred specialty seeds rose from his entire body. In that instant,

countless physical particles exploded and his aura soared tremendously. His muscles and tendons kept moving, as if they were multiple whips lashing out at the air, constantly releasing pitter-patter sounds.

However, Wang Hexuan had barely just managed to cry out and stand up when the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, with a focused gaze, sent invisible martial will exploding directly into Wang Hexuan's body.

How terrifying was the power of this youngling of a Divine level ferocious beast? In but an instant, Wang Hexuan had been blasted upward with an agonised cry, spurting blood from the entire surface of his body.

Immediately after, the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast moved with a flash, one of its claws bringing forth gusts of wind filled with the stench of blood as it reached out for Wang Hexuan.

With a furious bellow, Wang Hexuan put his palms together and then raised them up high. He seemed like a great hammer that could destroy everything as he smashed down toward the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast from the skies.

As the hand hammer came plunging down, the gravity around the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast changed. Its gravity increased by over ten times in but a short moment and the ground under its feet cracked and shattered. It was the Wang Clan's great art, the Mountainous Sea Dynasty's great art—Mountain Shaking Hands.

This powerful move that could twist gravity and destroy a stretch of steel city walls struck onto the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's body. However, the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's physical body was extremely close to being at the Divine level and thus was far too resistant. The Mountain Shaking Hands had only let its body pause for a short moment before it carried on charging forth, grabbing Wang Hexuan's head. Its entire body then collided

into Wang Hexuan's body.

With a tremendous rumble , Wang Hexuan spat out a large mouthful of blood. The tendons, flesh, and bones all over his body had turned into a rotting lump. If it not for him having reached perfection in his body's toughness, he would have turned into a rain of blood from the collision.

Seeing that the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast had only needed one move to defeat Wang Hexuan and was still grabbing onto him, everyone stood up in great astonishment.

"Divine beast! To think that it's really a Divine level ferocious beast!"

"How could someone possibly subdue a Divine level ferocious beast?!"

"Although it isn't really a Divine level beast, it's already very close to being one. It even has the ability to materialize its will."

"What kind of destiny does the Fifth Prince have?"

Everyone looked at the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, their eyes filled with blatant greed, jealousy, and fear.

The Fifth Prince laid back on the chair and said with great ease, "How is it? With the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, even if Eldest Brother were to come here personally, I would still stand a chance against him. Second Brother, Third Brother, and Fourth Brother won't be a match for me at all. As for those geniuses like Fang Xingjian and Dongfang Ling... They'll just become my subordinates in the future.

"There's nothing that I can't get my hands on if I wish it."

As if to confirm the Fifth Prince's words, the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast pressed down Wang Hexuan with one of its feet as it released a series of wild roars.

However, just as everyone had been scared into submission and

were feeling extremely uneasy, two figures entered the hall.

"To think that it's a youngling of a Divine level ferocious beast. Not bad, not bad. It's just nice since I wanted to forge a Divine Remains Equipment. The more ingredients there are, the better. This Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast can just become the nutrients required for my Divine Remains Equipment.

"The excess flesh can be cooked as well. I haven't eaten the flesh of Divine level ferocious beasts before."

Fang Xingjian brought along Wang Xiaoyan with him. Wherever they passed through, the crowd would be forced to make a path for them under the pressure of their sword intents. The two of them walked right up to the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast.

Chapter 533: Smashing With A Single Stomp

When the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast saw Fang Xingjian's appearance, its eyes filled with hostility. As a youngling of a Divine level ferocious beast, it was extremely intelligent and could understand the human language. It had heard what Fang Xingjian said about wanting to tear it up to be made into a Divine weapon, as well as food.

Meanwhile, when the Dark Knight saw Fang Xingjian appear, his eyes narrowed and a hint of interest flashed in his eyes.

The Fifth Prince, who was seated in the main seat, threw a cold glance at Fang Xingjian. He asked with indifference, "Who are you? Who said that you could speak here?" He then looked at Wang Xiaoyan, who was being held by Fang Xingjian, and questioned, "Miss Wang, is this your friend? Has he gone crazy? To think that he would dare to speak such gibberish here."

Wang Xiaoyan's entire body was being controlled by Fang Xingjian, and thus, she was unable to speak at all. Fang Xingjian smiled and said, "Who I am isn't important. But the reason I'm here today is to help Miss Wang to reform the Wang Clan and secure her position as the head of the Wang Clan. Be it the Fifth Prince or the First Prince, you guys are better off going other to wherever else you're supposed to be. You guys can wash your hands off the matters here."

"Hahahaha," the Fifth Prince laughed out loud as he looked at Fang Xingjian like he was looking at an idiot. "Excellent, excellent. How long has it been since someone dared to speak to me in this manner?"

"However, now that you've finished your piece, you can now go and die. To be killed after acting with such impudence before me is sufficient to leave your name behind in history. This will teach the others a lesson in the future that not everything can be said.

"White!"

As the Fifth Prince let out a sneer, the young man who was standing behind him opened his eyes. He was covered in an eerie aura like that of a corpse. When the young man opened his eyes, it was as if the entire hall had lit up. Everyone felt a jittery feeling.

"What a powerful killing aura."

"How many people has this guy killed?"

At the next instant, the young man drew out a dagger, that was at his waist, with a flash. Then he darted out to Fang Xingjian's side just like a venomous snake. An eerie, mysterious, and vicious aura came gushing forth, and the dagger brought along a series of afterimages which surrounded Fang Xingjian, piercing toward his vital points.

The moment this young man made his move, his aura from 800 specialty seeds burst forth, and the explosive force from his physical body was, in that instant, sufficient to create explosions in the air and tear the ground apart. Between his movements, the killing aura he exuded seemed material. This young man was clearly a death warrior who had been nurtured for very long.

This was how it was in actuality. This young man, by the name of White, was a guard who had grown up alongside the Fifth Prince since young. He had been the Fifth Prince's personal guard, protecting him all along. White had even received a lot of guidance from the Fifth Prince and had taken various heavenly and earthly treasures which had belonged to the royal family. He had now reached level 29 and would condense specialty seeds day and night, hoping to attain the first tier of perfection.

It could be said that he was the personal guard whom the Fifth Prince trusted the most. White had also secretly gotten rid of many opponents for the Fifth Prince.

The moment he made his move, he sent his killing aura soaring.

Ordinary Conferred Knights would have been stunned by this killing aura. In fact, there was this once when he had attempted a sneak attack against a Conferred Knight. After he sent out his killing aura, his opponent had been unable to react in time and had gotten struck in the vital spot by White's dagger. As White's immense strength burst forth with a loud bang , that person's corpse had ended up scattering into pieces.

However, the person White was facing right now was not some ordinary person. It was Fang Xingjian, who had achieved great mastery in sword arts, cultivated a powerful sword intent, as well as attained two tiers of perfection in the areas of his body's toughness and physical particles respectively.

Facing White, who was dashing toward his direction, Fang Xingjian did not throw him a single glance. He only sent out a punch, and it suddenly seemed like there were huge dragons roaring in the air while streams of the atmosphere seemed to materialize into something physical. Before Fang Xingjian's punch landed on White, the roof of the entire building was sent flying.

With just a single punch, he had used the atmosphere to send the roof flying. This caused there to be a state as if the entire world was overturned and was completely shrouded. This was not even the sword technique which Fang Xingjian was best at. It just showed how profound and unfathomable his current martial arts were.

Neither blocking nor dodging, Fang Xingjian allowed his opponent's dagger to freely pierce into his arm. Then his fist and arm swept out, striking White in the chest. With a bang , the latter was smashed into the ground. Then with a loud boom , a large crater was created. A terrifying fist force had shattered his chest completely. As White slowly regenerated his chest, he was temporarily unable to move any further.

Fang Xingjian followed it up with a stomp from his foot, wanting to smash White's head and killing this death warrior completely.

"Not good!"

At almost the same moment when Fang Xingjian made his move, the Fifth Prince already felt that things would not end well. He had not expected to encounter such a great expert so casually. However, Fang Xingjian's movements were truly too fast. By the time the Fifth Prince had reacted, Fang Xingjian's fist had already crashed down and destroyed White's chest. Now, Fang Xingjian seemed to be going to stomp down on White's head.

With a slight tremor, the Fifth Prince was flying in midair. Then, tapping out with the tip of his foot, he was already on the way toward where Fang Xingjian was landing. The tip of the Fifth Prince's foot was like a long saber, darting out repetitively, slicing the air, and releasing light swooshing sounds.

As an expert who had attained four tiers of perfection in the body's toughness, specialty seeds, ether organs, and brain regeneration respectively, each strike the Fifth Prince sent out was like a slash from Superior Divine Weapons. This was especially the case when the kick he performed was the Ancient Path of Hell's Saber Mountain Stance. It was like a mountain of blades or a sea of fire, bringing great torment. Each kick came with several hundred types of forces, and they were able to slice through even an ordinary Superior Divine Weapon.

As long as Fang Xingjian's leg descended, the tip of the Fifth Prince's foot would slice open his leg.

Then, under his astonished gaze, the leg Fang Xingjian was landing on accelerated once again. With a loud boom, Fang Xingjian stomped down onto White's head, which exploded like a smashed watermelon, covering the ground with red and white.

The Fifth Prince's Saber Mountain Stance tapped on Fang Xingjian's leg. However, with a flash of electricity on Fang Xingjian's leg, Fang Xingjian controlled his heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces to the maximum, forcibly resisting

this attack.

Their legs came into contact and then parted, each of them taking three steps back. However, there was no way that, White, whose head had been stomped down on, could survive.

The Dark Knight laughed and said, "Fang Xingjian, when we met at the Regional Academy a year ago, you were still as insignificant as an ant. To think that you've already grown to such a level.

"When I heard that the Supreme Chief Heng Tianxiao was defeated by you, I thought that he had been careless and that you might have had some amazing weapon. Now, by the looks of it, it seems you've truly cultivated to become a top notch existence in the world."

Fang Xingjian threw a cold look at the Dark Knight and said, "I'll settle the score I have with the First Prince with you later." Fang Xingjian then turned to look at the Fifth Prince and said nonchalantly, "Since this death warrior dares to launch a sneak attack on me, of course I'll kill him on the spot.

"As for you, on the account that you're the Second Prince's younger brother, I won't pursue the matter of you attacking me. Leave this Divine level ferocious beast behind. You can leave."

Hearing what Fang Xingjian said and seeing White's headless corpse on the ground, the Fifth Prince's glared at Fang Xingjian so hard that his eyes turned bloodshot and his heart filled with fury.

Since when had he ever encountered someone who would dare to act so arrogantly before him? Moreover, White was someone who had grown up with him since young. Although he was a guard in name, they were actually as close as real brothers. For Fang Xingjian to have stomped down on White's head to kill him... that was equivalent to Fang Xingjian having given the Fifth Prince several hundred slaps.

"Fang... Xing... Jian..." The Fifth Prince clenched his teeth and

spoke up, calling Fang Xingjian's name one word at a time as his eyes flushed red. He looked just like a black bear that had gone crazy. "You're dead meat. You're not the only one who is going to be dead meat. To think that you dare to kill my brother... No one can remain unscathed after having killed my brother.

"You'll die. Everyone involved with you will die as well. I'll break off their four limbs one by one, dig out their eyes, and torture all of them to their deaths!"

Chapter 534: Thunder-Permeating

"You're courting death!"

Fang Xingjian glared and sent his sword intent gushing out wildly, piercing toward the Fifth Prince's head. However, Fang Xingjian then sensed that a gush of black aura was gushing toward him. It was a will that seemed to wish to take over everything, own everything, destroy everything, and shatter everything. This was the Fifth Prince's martial will. The craftiness, brutality, and viciousness in it was unlike that of a human.

However, with his powerful sword intent having reached the level in which he had seen through life and death, Fang Xingjian had already reached a peak amongst those below the Divine level. With this collision of martial wills, the Fifth Prince's martial will shattered bit by bit and retreated back into his brain.

Fang Xingjian was about to give chase while he had the upper hand, but he then he discovered that an invisible gush of will had encompassed the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's entire body. It was the will of that Divine level ferocious beast youngling—the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast.

This Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast had used its own will to protect the Fifth Prince, helping him to fend off Fang Xingjian's martial will.

Fang Xingjian let out a snort. Although his sword intent was powerful, he was unable to easily break through the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's will. Therefore, he took action.

As his legs stomped down fiercely, the ground under his feet exploded. It seemed like there was a magnitude 7 or 8 earthquake running through the ground upon which the entirety of the Wang Clan's residence was built. Countless buildings collapsed, and the ground shattered.

With this outburst, the people from the Wang Clan all fled outside screaming. Although the Dark Knight did not move, he was still forced to put up his Reduced Force Field, throwing off all the fragments from the ruins which had flown toward him.

This force, which Fang Xingjian had exerted through this stomp, brought him before the Fifth Prince as if he had just teleported. A huge palm plunged down from the skies, and it was like the world had collapsed. The palm slammed down fiercely, bringing along a power that could bring about destruction and ruin.

Faced with the explosive pressure from Fang Xingjian's world-shaking palm, the Fifth Prince let out a fierce bellow. He curving one of his hands into a circle while drawing circles with the other. Then the Fifth Prince took a pose which made him seemed as if he had become a revolving ball, retreating in line with the force from Fang Xingjian's palm.

'Hmm? What kind of fist technique is this?'

Fang Xingjian took a step forward, and the ground continued to rupture. He did not let down his guard and continued to give chase, sending out his explosive palm attack again.

Rumbling sounds, which made it seem as if a meteor had descended from the skies, continued to ring out incessantly. Faced with Fang Xingjian's unrelaxed attack, the Fifth Prince's hands were soft and flexible like the flow of water. Many circles of various sizes continued to be created. Not only did they diminish Fang Xingjian's strength, but they even threw off his hits. They flung Fang Xingjian's body directly, causing him to be defenseless.

Just as Fang Xingjian was being flung off by his own power, the Fifth Prince's movements changed from being soft and flexible to being explosive within a short period of time. His right fist instantly became like a big hammer. Accompanied by the movements of the muscles from all over his body while strong gales blew, the Fifth Prince's right fist smashed out, breaking

through layers of air. Then it smashed into Fang Xingjian's chest with a loud thud .

Fang Xingjian just felt as if a terrifying tremor was flowing into his chest, as if wanting to create tremors throughout his entire body and shatter everything into pieces.

With this series of exchanges, the Fifth Prince's fist techniques had been a combination of gentleness and power, displaying an unprecedented martial art. What was more terrifying was that being at four tiers of perfection, his attributes were a notch higher than Fang Xingjian's.

Additionally, although the Fifth Prince's martial will was not a match for Fang Xingjian's, he had the protection of the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast.

Coming to a stop after retreating for ten consecutive steps, Fang Xingjian could sense that there was a faint stench of blood coming from his throat. This was due to the tremors injuring his lungs.

However, Fang Xingjian paid it no heed at all. It was because he had yet to even use 10% of his full power.

Fang Xingjian asked curiously, "Great fist technique. What is the name of this fist technique?"

"This is a fist technique that I created myself. It's called Tai Chi," the Fifth Prince sneered. Then he said, "I know that you've already attained perfection in your body's toughness, and your sword arts cultivation is even more amazing. It's easy for me to defeat you, but I'll have some difficulty if I wish to kill you. However, what do you think of this? Little Black..."

Unknowingly, that Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast had appeared behind the Fifth Prince. At the Fifth Prince's call, it placed the Fifth Prince onto its back.

As the Fifth Prince sat on the back of the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, waves of physical strength continuously

transformed into the power of martial will, providing reinforcements to the Fifth Prince.

At this moment, the Fifth Prince's entire body was flashing in fluorescent light like he had put on an armor which increased his defense tremendously. He had already integrated the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's strength completely. In other words, the power of the Fifth Prince and his ride were now perfectly merged together. Each of his punches and kicks would have the reinforcement of Divine level martial will.

As the Fifth Prince became one with his ride, he then put out his hand and bellowed, "Spear, come!"

In that instant, a stream of white light cut across the air while accompanied by lightning, flying into the Fifth Prince's hand.

As the spear in his hand continued to emit charges of electricity, its body continued to transit between being in a physical state and existing as light. As expected of the First Prince's number one subordinate, the Dark Knight had an excellent ability to make judgements. He said in astonishment, "Thunder-Permeating Spear, Brionac? This Fifth Prince has really kept his tricks well hidden."

The Thunder-Permeating Spear Brionac was said to be the weapon which the Sun Divine Emperor, who had been the first person to unify all of Miracle World and who had also founded the Sun Dynasty, had carried with him.

It was said that this was a Divine Weapon which the Divine Sun Emperor had forged by condensing the sun's rays. The spear could turn into light and perform attacks. No matter how far the enemy was, it would be able to reach them in an instant, releasing electrifying Divine Sun Rays to kill off the enemy.

"That's right. I found this Thunder-Permeating Spear Brionac in a kitchen. It had been treated as an ordinary poker, and it really can be said to be a divine item that has been covered in dust. Now, it has been triggered by me and can only be used by me. To be able

to die at the hands of this weapon which the Divine Sun Emperor had carried with him... Fang Xingjian, you should be proud."

As he spoke, the Fifth Prince rode on his ride. His entire body tore up the atmosphere, turning into a series of afterimages and flying up several thousand meters in the air. Following this, the Thunder-Permeating Spear in his hands turned into a stream of long path of light, directly piercing out toward Fifth Prince across several kilometers.

With a thud , Fang Xingjian only felt an immense surge of force before he was sent flying several ten meters away. Riding on the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, the Fifth Prince immediately moved at the speed of lightning, sending streams of light spears sweeping and thrusting out. Each time he attacked, he would bring up a great spread of electricity and flames.

Fang Xingjian let out a furious bellow and punched out repeatedly. His punches turned into astonishing sword Qis which tore up the sky and collided against the light spears. However, all of them were shattered by the light spears.

The Fifth Prince laughed out loud, "Fang Xingjian, have a good taste of the prowess of this Thunder-Permeating Spear!"

At the next moment, the Thunder-Permeating Spear exploded out with a myriad of afterimages. Each of his spear attacks seemed like it was lashing out and creating explosions in the air within a range of 100 meters. As a series of lightning bolts and fires burst forth explosively, the entire hall in the Wang Clan's residence was crushed into dust in the blink of an eye.

The members of the Wang Clan had no choice but to retreat time and time again, and in another blink of an eye, all of them had retreated out of the Wang Clan's manor.

In the sky, the Fifth Prince's body could be seen bringing along a series of afterimages, dashing to and fro across the air at a speed that was over 100 times the speed of sound. His light spear seemed

to stretch out continuously, stirring up the wind and clouds. It brought up a series of tornadoes, sending lightning bolts and flames plunging down incessantly.

The wind and clouds, lightning bolts, as well as the flames, were mixed together, forming a natural disaster which kept on striking the area within several tens of li 1 . A power which could destroy the entire Sunset Fortress was accurately smashing down on the spot where Fang Xingjian was located.

Each time the light spear, which had extended out over several kilometers, swept against the ground, it would create aerial explosions from its lashes, stirring up lightning bolts and flames, and causing crazy tremors in the earth. It was as if even the world was crying out. Everyone from the Wang Clan, as well as the Dark Knight, had long retreated several kilometers away. All the people from the Sunset Fortress were crying out and screaming incessantly as they fled.

With the reinforcement from the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's will, in addition to the terrifying prowess of the Thunder-Permeating Spear, the Fifth Prince currently appeared as if he were a punishing deity from the heavens who dictated divine punishments. As he brought along the power that could destroy everything, he also brought forth turbulent winds, destroying mountains and rivers.

Chapter 535: Terrible Defeat (Part I)

Right now, the Fifth Prince's prowess was really too strong. Having the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast as his ride, with the reinforcement from its Divine level will, as well as the Thunder-Permeating Spear in his hands, he was now extremely ferocious. Even if a Divine level expert were to face them, the prince would be able to stand up against them.

If his Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast were to grow stronger and really attain the Divine level, then his own battle prowess would easily be a match for Divine level experts.

'It's fortunate that I made this trip personally. If someone else were to come instead, they would really have to suffer in the Fifth Prince's hands.

'It's true that experts on the path of Knights pose more of a threat to me when compared to Mages and magic prints Warriors.'

Just as Fang Xingjian was thinking of this, the Fifth Prince, who was in the air, bellowed furiously, his aura bursting forth. Even his ride, the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, also released an enormous roar, worthy of a Divine beast. Its vital energy and blood seethed, and its reinforcing Divine level will exuded piercing white light.

"Fang Xingjian, fist arts and spear arts are one and the same. Today, I'll let you have a taste of this technique that I've created with three months of tough training after the world had undergone a metamorphosis.

"Dark Knight, you have a good look as well. I had initially prepared this for Eldest Brother. Today, I'll let you take a look first, save Eldest Brother won't even know how he'll have died."

Hearing that, the Dark Knight's countenance turned grim. However, the sudden outburst of power the Fifth Prince showed

was far too terrifying. Even he had no choice but to remain silent.

Seething martial will came gushing forth, wreaking havoc throughout a large part of the Sunset Fortress.

"Take my attack! Mortal World Annihilation!"

In that instant, light burst forth, filling up the entire sky. The Brionac light spear instantly turned into a pillar of light over ten kilometers in length and three-four kilometers in width. Lightning and thunder showed up all around the pillar of light, and a series of tornadoes came into existence as well. It was as if the gods from the heavens had sent down their judgement, announcing the end of the world.

When the aura as if the end of the world was descending and life was coming to an end came plunging down from the skies, the prince's martial will, seemingly made of extreme desperation, had already swept out across the entire Sunset Fortress. It made everyone feel as if their lives were no longer their own.

With a loud rumble, the spear finally came crashing down wildly from the sky. Under the spear, flames and electric currents were seething crazily. It looked as if its terrifying power would lash out on space itself, creating myriad explosions. Before the body of the spear arrived, the gushing air currents had already pressed the entire Wang Clan's residence into flat land.

Under this world-shaking attack, Fang Xingjian was like an ant, standing amongst the ruins. However, he still had no plans of displaying his full power.

Fang Xingjian's bangle underwent a slight change, and then in an instant, encompassed his entire body. At the next moment, the violent power in Tyrant's body flowed throughout all of Fang Xingjian's.

"Damn it, why do we need to merge again?"

"The power from our merger is enough to defeat him with great

ease. As for the Five God-Slaying Swords... we'll leave that for the First Prince."

"I'm going to puke. One minute. I can only stand the merger for one minute at most."

"That's more than enough."

In that instant, the aura from a total of over 1,800 specialty seeds burst forth and 2.16 billions worth of physical particles exploded concurrently. Fang Xingjian's hair stood up, exuding piercing light rays.

Between the two of them, one was a Demigod with two tiers of perfection while the other was a Demigod with three tiers of perfection. Their respective strength was definitely not to be underestimated.

What was even more terrifying was that each of them had awakened 1.08 billions worth of physical particles, and Tyrant had also engulfed the physical body of two Divine level experts.

Right now, with the two of them merged together, how terrifying was their prowess?

Absolute power seethed in Fang Xingjian's body and the violent circulation of vital energy and blood seemed to even be able to pierce through iron plates. The ground in the surroundings constantly sank under the pressure of the force, and then shattered.

Facing the Brionac light spear descending from the skies, Fang Xingjian neither moved nor dodged. He stretched his palm into the direction of the light spear and opened his fingers. Streams of light spots started gathering together.

The God-Perishing Palm was instantly activated. A pillar of light similar to the prince's instantly gushed from Fang Xingjian's palm. A terrifying power that could match a nuclear missile with a yield of 50 megatons started stirring, turning into pure corpuscular flow

and explosive release.

The light pillar from the God-Perishing Palm not only engulfed the entire Brionac light spear completely, but also broke through the atmospheric layer within a range of 100 li, in a direct strike. It reached several hundred kilometers away into outer space, from above, looking as if a spike of light had grown out from the ground.

Under the terrifying explosion, the entire Sunset Fortress started to sink. Flames, light, and strong gales filled up the sky, the entire world seemingly nearing its doom.

After 20 whole seconds, the light from the God-Perishing Palm gradually dissipated, revealing the Fifth Prince, who was now completely charred black, his flesh in a profoundly battered state. He now looked just like a fugitive.

If for the protection of the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's will, that palm attack would probably have crushed him up so badly that there would be no traces of him left.

However, the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast was not in a good state either. After all, it had not yet matured, to become a Divine level ferocious beast. Right now, it was suffering from serious injuries and about 30% of its body had been turned into dust.

The martial will that had been reinforced on the Fifth Prince was now so weak that it was like a thin layer of film.

The light pillar had just disappeared when an explosion broke out on the ground. Fang Xingjian stepped on air, appearing before the Fifth Prince just like a passing light or a fleeting shadow. He grabbed out with his hand, bringing about a series of explosions in the atmosphere, as he headed for the Fifth Prince's head.

The latter let bellowed furiously and the Thunder-Permeating Spear he was holding started moving intensely like a giant

lightning python, lashing out at Fang Xingjian.

However, the Fifth Prince himself was like a spent arrow at the end of its flight right now. Faced with this violent lash, Fang Xingjian struck out a finger and tapped onto the spear. He grabbed the Fifth Prince's Thunder-Permeating Spear for himself, and then, without stopping, grabbed at the Fifth Prince's head.

The Fifth Prince performed Tai Chi once again, creating layers of circular forces to fend off Fang Xingjian. However, the difference in strength between him and Fang Xingjian the latter was far too big. Fang Xingjian punched out unreasonably, activating the violent power in his body. A tear sound rang out as the forces in the air were torn up by Fang Xingjian grabbing the Fifth Prince by the throat.

The moment Fang Xingjian grabbed the Fifth Prince's neck, the immense power in Fang Xingjian's struck out, shaking the Fifth Prince's body until he went numb. His Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast ride yelled with an agonizing cry, as if it had already given up on resisting.

"Do you admit your loss?"

Watching as he was being lifted up like a chicken, the Fifth Prince felt his pride being instantly crushed. Hearing what Fang Xingjian said, the Fifth Prince's face turned flush red. "Fang Xingjian, do you really think that you've won? You've only gotten the upper hand for now!"

"You talk too much." Fang Xingjian punched him directly and the violent force instantly broke several tens of bones in the Fifth Prince's body, causing him so much pain that he could not speak for very long.

The Fifth Prince was furious, the rage in his eyes easily able to set fire to all the lakes and seas in the world.

However, the Fifth Prince was just about to talk again when Fang

Xingjian snorted coldly and covered up his mouth. With a boom, he plunged down at rapid speed, smashing into the ground. The ground fluctuated like turbulent waves, sending dust up in the air. The Fifth Prince's mouth was covered up, and his collision with the ground made an enormous crater. He was now in a bloody state and unable to move, let alone speak.

The series of attacks had made the Fifth Prince feel as if everything had been stomped into smithereens, yet he became surprisingly calm.

The next instant, a cold piercing will exploded forth with the words he had wanted to say.

"Fang Xingjian, you're good, you're very good. I had thought that my talent is unrivalled and unprecedented. But to think that you're this powerful. You've truly become my enemy. However, this loss is only for now.

"My life has been too smooth-sailing. The loss I've suffered today has been the best nutrient for my growth. I'll absorb this experience and improve myself to become even stronger. The next time we meet, I'll let you understand what true terror is."

The moment the Fifth Prince unleashed his will explosively, Fang Xingjian had already activated his sword intent, sending it into the Fifth Prince's brain. However, he was not successful.

The Fifth Prince's Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast exuded layers of light, and both the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's and the Fifth Prince's body both turned into an illusory state. Fang Xingjian grabbed out with one of his hands, but it was as if he had grabbed the air. Next, with a flash of light and shadow, the beast and man completely disappeared.

Fang Xingjian's brows arched upward and his gaze swept out several tens of kilometers away in an instant.

Chapter 536: Terrible Defeat (Part II)

Fang Xingjian was about to give chase when he felt that the Thunder-Permeating Sword in his hands was shaking wildly, struggling incessantly like a jiao. Fang Xingjian could only tap out with his finger, sending a myriad of white light rays with endless prowess blasting out toward the Fifth Prince, who was now several tens of kilometers away.

At the same time, he exerted force in his palm, sending strong energies exploding. It was as if an air explosive had been crushed. His sword intent swept out at full power before the Thunder-Permeating Spear finally calmed down.

However, by this time, after being engulfed by the path of light, there was no trace left of the Fifth Prince.

Flashing and leaping wildly in the air currents up above, the prince and his mount would travel a distance of several tens of kilometers each time. Most importantly, they teleported consecutively, making it hard for anyone to track them down. It was hard to even tell in which direction they had escaped.

In a spot over 1,000 kilometers away from their initial location, the Fifth Prince and the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast appeared with a flash, tumbling.

The Fifth Prince took great effort to get up to his feet. Looking at the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast which had shrunk to half its original size, looking very weak and keeping its eyes closed, the Fifth Prince felt a great fury burning in his heart. When he saw the suffering Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, he felt a heart-wrenching pain.

A matured Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast was a Divine level ferocious beast. Not only did it have an extremely strong physical body, able to engulf the world with its martial will, it was also able to move through void space, having the ability to use

teleportation.

The Fifth Prince's Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, which was still a youngling, had forcefully unleashed its potential explosively, thus saving its owner and itself. However, it had also ended up weakening its seriously injured body even further. Its abilities had deteriorated to the level it had been at several years before. For the next few years, it would probably not be able to recover to the level at which it had been at before the fight, extremely close to the Divine level.

Furthermore, his Thunder-Permeating Spear had also been snatched away, making him lose all his trump cards meant for dealing against Divine level experts. One could say he had lost terribly.

"Chaos Witch! I know that you're here! Come out!

"Didn't you say that my talent in fist arts is the best in the world? Why? Why is it that even though this Fang Xingjian has cultivated for a shorter period of time than me, he managed to defeat me?"

"Haaa...." The next instant, a sigh rang out from the back of the Fifth Prince's head.

Above the Wang Clan's residence, looking down at the ruins under his feet, Fang Xingjian slightly frowned. However, his frown disappeared the next moment.

"This is fine. I didn't plan on killing him to begin with. It's just a pity that I didn't manage to get the youngling of the Divine level ferocious beast."

After all, Fang Xingjian did not have any deep hatred or feud with the Fifth Prince. Moreover, he still had to deal with the First Prince. If he were to kill the Fifth Prince, he would be subjected to the pressure from the Empire's royal family.

On the other hand, if the Fifth Prince was spared, he would be able to help Fang Xingjian take on some of the attacks from the

First Prince.

As Fang Xingjian spoke, Tyrant had already reverted to his bangle shape. Fang Xingjian spoke up again, "Keep this Thunder-Permeating Spear. It can be added to the list of ingredients for forging my Divine Remains Equipment."

Vortexes appeared in the air and the Thunder-Permeating Spear was stored in the Gates to the Netherworld. Then, with a flash, Fang Xingjian returned to the Wang Clan's ruins once again.

The members of the Wang Clan looked at the terrifying man before them, revealing looks of astonishment.

Wang Clan's Eldest Miss, Wang Xiaoyan, looked at Fang Xingjian with an extremely complicated gaze. Earlier on, she would not have thought that Fang Xingjian would be able to defeat the Fifth Prince. But right now, he had crushed the Fifth Prince in an open and overbearing manner, without the slightest of difficulties.

Looking at the young man before them who had overwhelmed the many present experts with his aura, Wang Xiaoyan felt a tremendous gap between them and a great pressure coming from him.

Fang Xingjian looked at the people from the Wang Clan, saying, "From today onward, Wang Xiaoyan shall continue to be the Wang Clan's clan head. I'll kill whoever dares to object." Sword intent swept across the place recklessly, making it hard for anyone to summon their will to resist.

The Dark Knight was about to leave with Li Zi when Fang Xingjian spoke up. "Dark Knight, do you plan on leaving just like this? Last year this time, you were still an ordinary level 29 Conferred Knight. To think that you've already become a Demigod with four tiers of perfection in merely one year!"

"The same can be said for yourself," the Dark Knight replied nonchalantly. "One year ago, you weren't even a Conferred Knight.

In but a year, you've already become a Demigod with two tiers of perfection, perfectly capable of defeating a Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast. Although it is a youngling, the rate of your improvement can be considered a great sensation.

"As for myself... the First Prince's plan is to create 36 Divine level experts with the Hell's Map in the future. In comparison to this, attaining four tiers of perfection in a year is nothing."

Fang Xingjian thought, 'What kind of means does the First Prince have? To think that he can let his subordinates improve at such a tremendous speed... Such efficiency is no different from the seventh level of the mystical prints.'

Fang Xingjian then continued saying, 'Dark Knight, since you're here, let's have a spar. Let me see what means that First Prince has, and what means you people from the Ancient Path of Hell have.'

Hearing this, the Dark Knight turned to look at Fang Xingjian with an indifferent look. "Fang Xingjian, while it's true that you're strong and that there aren't many people below the Divine level who are your match, this only stands true for people below the Divine level. Do you really plan to continue making an enemy of the First Prince?"

"If I don't deal with the First Prince, will he let me off?" Fang Xingjian looked at the Dark Knight and said coldly, "Or do you think that after having cultivated to this level, I would actually be willing to submit to someone else?"

Seeing that the Dark Knight did not say a word, Fang Xingjian continued, "You're afraid of taking me on? You don't have the First Prince's clone on you? If he's around, I don't mind having a round with him."

This was also a matter that Fang Xingjian had been curious about. The First Prince's 36 Hell's Maps allowed him to form contracts with 36 people and to store a part of himself in these people. However, while striving to attain the Divine level, the First

Prince had retrieved all of his clones.

Although the First Prince had already succeeded in attaining the Divine level, when Fang Xingjian was dealing with Swordless Sword Asto and when Tyrant was dealing with Deputy Governor Benjamin, neither of them had encountered the First Prince's clones.

Even when the Dark Knight was dealing with the Fifth Prince, he had just lost directly. The First Prince's clone did not appear.

However, since the Dark Knight still dared to be present today, he had to have something to back him up. Fang Xingjian felt that the chances were very high for the said backing to be the First Prince's clone.

Hearing what Fang Xingjian said, a hint of hesitation flashed on the Dark Knight's face. Just then, streams of black aura exuded from his body, taking the form of a man who was wearing a crown and black and gold clothes, with a bearing of great prestige and dominance. It was as if this person was the center of the universe, the one who controlled the rotation of the sun and the moon, the person who held the reins of the entire universe.

This was one of the First Prince's clones.

"Alright, it's fine to let him know." The First Prince looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "In order to deal with Xingwu Region's Astral Ancestor and Blue Sacred Moonlight, I retrieved all of my clones. The reason I came today was initially to help the Dark Knight to teach my foolish brother a lesson. I hadn't expected that before I had even made any moves, I would witness such a wonderful battle.

"Fang Xingjian, I really admire you. Your sword arts talent is hard to come by. How about it? Do you want to follow me? As long as you're willing to sign the Hell's Map, I'll assure you that you'll be above all others, reporting only to me. Once I've inherited the throne, you'll become the Empire's Imperial Preceptor.

"In the future, if the two of us were to join forces, we would be unstoppable and even capable of ruling the world."

Hearing what the First Prince said, everyone present was astonished. They had not expected that the First Prince would view Fang Xingjian in such high regards. Even the Dark Knight showed a hint of jealousy in his expression.

However, Fang Xingjian sneered, "George, do you think that I'm an idiot? When one reaches our level of cultivation, we're able to move without leaving traces and blades aren't able to harm us. We can do whatever we want, freely, as we wish. Why would I want to sign on your Hell's Map and betray my own will?

"The reason I called you out today is to tell you that with me around in the Great Western Region, you can forget about getting your hands on it. No matter with how many claws you reach out for it, I'll cut all of them off.

"If you don't believe me, you can give it a try."

The First Prince smiled coldly and said, "Fang Xingjian, what you want is to have a fight with my clone and to test my power—the power of the Divine level.

"It just happens that I also want to test out your sword arts. If your sword arts cultivation

is lacking, I'll take this opportunity to suppress you and the Wang Clan together."

Chapter 537: Battle

As they spoke, the First Prince's pitch-black clone put his palms together. As he did so, the entire sky turned dark. It was as if the entire world was changing as the First Prince's movements changed.

‘What a powerful aura.’ Fang Xingjian was taken aback. ‘I mustn’t let him continue on.’

Thinking of this, Fang Xingjian did not give the First Prince the chance to display his full power. He disappeared entirely, sending streams of Infiltrating Void slashing out.

Bang bang bang bang! Sounds of air explosions kept occurring around the First Prince, but they were not able to sway the his clone's body.

Fang Xingjian sent sword slashes down incessantly, but he could only feel that the First Prince's pitch-black clone body was like a legendary Divine Remains Equipment, sturdy and tough yet also soft and flexible. It also contained an aura of darkness, despair, and degradation, as if it was a black hole that was about to be created, absorbing and engulfing everything, and bringing absolute despair to the mortal world. Just like that, it continued to absorb his sword intent.

Tyrant shouted out in astonishment, "That's the Yama Sacred Physique 1

! It's the greatest art of the Ancient Path of Hell! It can turn materialized will into special body structures and is said to be imperishable even in the face of calamities!"

Being able to materialize their wills, Divine level experts could naturally utilize their wills in various ways. Examples of this were Li Shuanghua's Nine Heavenly Windthunder Tribulation which she had comprehended herself, or the Ancient Path of Hell's

legendary physique—the Yama Sacred Physique—which had been passed down for generations.

Through the tempering of one's will, the Yama Sacred Physique condensed the materialized will into a special structure, forming an extremely powerful body.

"It's useless, Fang Xingjian. I attained the Divine level after having reached four tiers of perfection. Even if you were to be ten times as powerful as you are now, there's no way that you'll be able to slash through the Yama Sacred Physique which is condensed using my will that is as tough as steel. Today, I'll let you know how great a difference there is between a Divine level and a Demigod!"

As he spoke, black will gushed out wildly from the First Prince's body. It was if dark clouds had covered up the sky, then the black will came down as a huge hand that had an area of several hundreds square meters.

Terrifying power exuded from the huge hand, bringing along with it an aura of despair, terror, blood-thirst, and brutality. The cries and howls of women, men, the elderly, and children seemed to be ringing incessantly in everyone's ears.

Then as the First Prince put his hands together, his will made simple movements, and the entire world was engulfed in darkness like they had been brought from the mortal world to hell.

"Take this! Overturned Hell!"

A gigantic pitch-black palm came down from the skies, pressing down on void space. Countless twisted light rays appeared, then hints of cracks started to form as Fang Xingjian emerged. He had been forced out from the spatial gaps by this palm.

To be able to incessantly stretch and twist space, forcing spatial gaps to reveal themselves through the tremors... how terrifying was this power? Moreover, this attack also came with a will impact

of plummeting into hell and the extinction of the mortal world.

Faced with this descending palm, Fang Xingjian's eyes squinted like that of a cat. Streams of cold light flashed in his eyes, and his sword finger moved about, activating the Light Pursuit sword ripples. In that instant, several million sword ripples slashed out, creating explosions in the atmosphere and lashing out at the huge black hand. Endless sparks were created, and the slashes formed large areas of fire clouds in the sky at rapid speed.

However, as the millions upon millions of sword ripples kept slashing out endlessly, the situation was if an ordinary Knight had used a steel sword to knock against a great boulder. Other than creating sparks all over the place, there were no other effects.

‘What a sturdy martial will. If my martial will is like wood, and Li Shuanghua's martial will is like a rock... Then the First Prince's martial will that formed the Yama Sacred Physique is just like the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, being at the level of steel.’

Faced with the huge black palm that was gushing out toward him, Fang Xingjian let out a furious bellow and finally performed the fourth sword in the Five God-Slaying Swords—the All-Conquering sword.

In that instant, streams of black lines, containing demolition sword light, cut across the air, and many physical particles had their connection cut off. Wherever the black lines passed by, everything was destroyed and the world shattered.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh . A few sword slashes landed on the huge black palm, but it was not as effective as how the All-Conquering had been in the past, being able to cut through everything.

It was because as Fang Xingjian landed the slashes time and time again, leaving behind countless large and deep cuts on the palm, he could sense that not only were there layers and layers of martial will stacked up, but there was also violent strength that twisted space. The twisted space that was formed made it extremely hard

for Fang Xingjian's slashes to pull through.

However, just as he was going to send out a few more hundred sword slashes out at full power to wipe out the huge palm, it suddenly exploded and scattered off in all directions. A world-shaking howl was sent outward everywhere together with seething black energies.

The sky regained its brightness, and everyone felt as if they had just survived a terrible disaster.

Fang Xingjian stood in midair, looking at the spot where the First Prince had initially been. However, the latter had already disappeared.

"Fang Xingjian, as expected of a genius I place high regard in. Your sword arts are already the best amongst all those below the Divine level. But from today onward, I'll truly view you as an enemy. The next time I make my move, I'll be going all out. You better watch out."

By the time his voice dissipated, the First Prince and his two subordinates had already disappeared completely.

"What a move the Overturned Hell is. Even if I slash up his martial will... When he self-detonated the huge palm, it still made me feel tremors in my consciousness with various dark and despair auras infiltrating in. And this was only one of his clones.

"Divine level experts on the path of Knights are truly amazing.

"Moreover, the First Prince's fighting experience far surpasses that of ordinary people. Even though I countered his Overturned Hell, he immediately made his move in retaliation."

Tyrant spoke viciously, "Aren't we killing them? Wiping out one of the First Prince's clone would reduce a hint of his power."

"Now is still not the time to go all out," Fang Xingjian said, shaking his head, "If we go all out now, other people will just take the opportunity and reap the benefits."

The First Prince's actual form still had to go up against the two Divine level experts, the Astral Ancestor and the Blue Sacred Moonlight. This was why he was not willing for there to be more complications to arise, and thus Fang Xingjian and the Fifth Prince had the chance to take advantage of the situation. Moreover, the overwhelming power Fang Xingjian displayed earlier when he had been fighting with the Fifth Prince made the latter even more unwilling to get distracted into having to deal with Fang Xingjian at the moment.

However, at the same time, once the First Prince successfully suppressed the Xingwu Region and went through his spoils of war gained from the two Divine level experts, his abilities would grow at a tremendous rate once again. By then, there would probably be no one in the entire Empire who would be able to suppress him.

Right now, what Fang Xingjian needed to do was continue to get stronger before the First Prince succeeded in this, thus gaining the power to go up against the First Prince. On the other hand, the First Prince also wished to fully devote his attention into suppressing the two Divine level experts. Therefore, both of them appeared to be very restricted. They both had too many enemies. Thus, neither of them were willing to go all out and use overwhelming battle prowess against the other party. They were afraid that the other princes, Divine level experts, and the people from the Terrene Shrine would take advantage of the situation.

‘But I’ve finally managed to probe the First Prince’s strength.

‘While one might not gain as many additional abilities by attaining the Divine level through the path of Knights as compared to magic prints Warriors and Mages... the great power of one’s martial will, which was converted from attaining perfection in the body’s toughness, far surpasses that of magic prints Warriors and Mages.

‘This is especially the case for those who inherited legacies such as that of the Ancient Path of Hell. The way these people utilized

their martial wills is something that irregulars like Li Shuanghua can't compare against.

‘If I activate the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, I should be able to exchange blows with the First Prince. And if I add in the Instant sword, I might be able to have the upper hand just by a little. However, there's a time limit on how long I can use the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. Once the First Prince makes it through that time limit, I'll be the one to lose.

‘Moreover, I have no idea what other secret arts the Ancient Path of Hell might have.’

Fang Xingjian finally had a better understanding of the First Prince's abilities. He now understood that if he wished to go against the First Prince, he would need to at least first attain five tiers of perfection. Additionally, if he wished to defeat or even kill the First Prince, he would have to strive to attain the Divine level.

One day later, Fang Xingjian stayed in the Wang Clan's study and started browsing through the various manuals which the Wang Clan had brought over from the Western Land. Wang Xiaoyan sat at the side, propping up her head with one hand as she stared at Fang Xingjian. It was as if she wanted to unveil secrets from his face.

Chapter 538: Nine-Tiered Heavens

‘The cultivators in the Western Land are known as Friars. They are also segregated into level 1 to 30, as well as first transition, second transition, and Divine level.

‘At the first tier of the Divine level, the consciousness can be materialized, and the will is one’s source of power, capable of interfering in the physical world.

‘At the second tier of the Divine level, one’s will can be turned into one’s flesh. Unless the consciousness is destroyed, the physical body is almost imperishable.

‘At the third tier of the Divine level, one’s physical strength is built up directly through ether particles. The person would be connected with the entire world’s ether particles and have an endless amount of energy. The person would almost never experience a weakening of his power.

‘At the fourth tier of the Divine level, one’s consciousness can accept futuristic information from ether particles, which may cause one to receive sudden inspirations, as well as sense fortunes and misfortunes.’

Fang Xingjian looked at the secret manual in his hands. It recorded the research the Mountainous Sea Dynasty had with regard to the Divine level. It was a pity that although the Mountainous Sea Dynasty was powerful, they had not experienced any world metamorphosis before and thus only knew about the first four tiers of the Divine level.

As for the words written in the manual, they were closer to the words about the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent that had been engraved on the dragon's scale. The words were also close to the Chinese characters the Earth's Xin Country used.

Western Land, Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Xin Country...

Looking at the words in the manual, Fang Xingjian felt that there seemed to be a series of mysterious connections between them.

However, this was not the time for him to work on unravelling these mysteries. Fang Xingjian placed more of his focus on the contents itself.

‘I see... This is how Divine level experts are distinguished? There will be a limit to one’s physical strength, but the power of the will can increase limitlessly.’

Fang Xingjian then flipped open another book and sighed, ‘Going deeper into ether particles... when one’s microscopic view reaches a great extreme, one will be able to sense the many passageways in the world, as well as travel to various unknown time and space. This is the world beyond the heavens.

‘Therefore, diabolic energies are transmitted from ether particles. And this is also why the powers of Mages, magic prints Warriors, and Knights are so similar.

‘And the way to strive for the Divine level is to gather all of one’s power throughout the body, condensing it into a will. The will would dive deep into the ether particles, and break through the world’s passageway in the microscopic world, getting out of the world’s restrictions.

‘It’s a pity that the distance of the passageway is far too great. Even a Divine level expert might never be able to pass through it. Only existences like the evil gods from beyond the heavens would be able transmit power across space via the passageway.

‘However, after transmitting power into the world’s passageway, one would be able to gain the core secrets of countless worlds and obtain a lot of information concerning the third transition.’

Striving for the Divine level was to break through to the world’s passageway with endless determination, charging through. The further one charged in, the more the information one would

obtain, and the more powerful the job would be for the job transition. The person would also become more powerful after successfully attaining the Divine level.

Fang Xingjian suddenly thought of the legend that claimed there was a world in every speck of sand. He had not expected that the ether particles, which formed everything in this world, would really contain other worlds. As long as one could pass through the world's passageway, one would be able to arrive in the world beyond the heavens.

This was so similar to the legend of there being a world in each speck of sand!

However, it was not easy to pass through the world's passageway. Therefore, one would require an extremely powerful will. The stronger one's will, the further one would be able to travel in the world's passageway. This would mean that he would get more and more information about the job transition, and have an even greater chance in attaining the Divine level.

If the third transition job was not powerful enough, one might end up being stuck at tier one of the Divine level forever.

‘Those on the path of Knights can temper their physical strength, turning all their physical strength into will and unleashing a world-shaking explosive strength to break through the world's passage and complete the job transition.

‘This is the reason why, despite being similar at the Divine level, Knights are more powerful than magic prints Warriors. However, this isn't absolute either. As long as one's will is strong enough and one gets to know of these information beforehand, magic prints Warriors and Mages can also increase their achievements for the third transition through various secret arts.’

Various pieces of information concerning Divine level experts flashed through Fang Xingjian's mind incessantly. He now had a clear image for his path to attain five tiers of perfection, as well as

the Divine level.

‘As long as I can attain five tiers of perfection, the power I will get after attaining the Divine level will far surpass that of the First Prince’s. However, what if in the area of specialty seeds, I can also attain the 9,270 external specialties aside from the 1,440 internal specialties?’

‘Moreover, if my forces of heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism can breakthrough past level 29, reaching the level of Divine Remains Equipment... How powerful would my third job be?’

‘If I can defeat the First Prince and gain the power to lord over an area amongst those in the Divine level experts, I’ll have enough confidence to head to the City of Universal Truth in the north to look for my mother’s remains.’

Thinking of his mother and that black-clothed man, Fang Xingjian’s expression turned slightly gloomy again. If he wished to understand everything, get to know of his mother’s secrets, and find out how he had gotten his talent at the cost of having only five years to his lifespan, he would have to find the black-clothed man. Moreover, he must possess great power.

Fang Xingjian went through the records from the Mountainous Sea Dynasty and looked at the various jobs, including Green Lotus Sword Immortal, Xuanpin 1 Old Ancestor, and Nüwa Gladiator. These were third transition jobs unique to the Western Land, filled with the culture and aura of the place.

Fang Xingjian then picked up many other manuals belonging to the Mountainous Sea Dynasty while concurrently scanning through them, strengthening his knowledge and experience.

Wang Xiaoyan, who was at the side, said, "Why, you’re still looking at these? Our clan has lost too many of our legacies, and what’s left isn’t a big deal. Otherwise, it wouldn’t have been the case where my uncle was the only one to attain one tier of

perfection over the past 100 years. Moreover, he had only succeeded in this thanks to the world's metamorphosis.

"Furthermore, after having seen the treasure map I gave you, don't you want to try out the Panwu Heavenly Raiment? With your talent and abilities, if you can get your hands on the Panwu Heavenly Raiment, it won't be impossible for you to unify and rule over the world in the future. The Panwu Heavenly Raiment is said to have the prowess for one to rule over the world."

Hearing what Wang Xiaoyan said, Fang Xingjian shook his head. "If I were to go get the Panwu Heavenly Raiment now, putting aside the question if I can successfully suppress and use it...

"With how the First and Fifth Prince are both aware that I know of the existence of the Panwu Heavenly Raiment, how could they possibly not pay any heed to my actions? If I were to go get it now, they would definitely try to pull a fast one on me while I look for the Panwu Heavenly Raiment.

"Therefore, before I get my hands on decisive power, I won't try to lay my hands on the Panwu Heavenly Raiment."

"Alright. What you said made sense too," Wang Xiaoyan agreed, resting her head on one of the hands. She looked at Fang Xingjian and asked with a smile, "Then when are we going to head off back to Great Western City? This time around, I'm going to move the entire Wang Clan over and get you to back us up. With that, other people wouldn't dare pay their hands on the Wang Clan."

"That's fine. You guys can take your time to pack up. I'll be staying here for a few more days to browse through these manuals from your clan in order to increase my knowledge of martial arts."

With that, Fang Xingjian returned his focus to the various manuals around him. Although most of the manuals from the Mountainous Sea Dynasty had become badly damaged and incomplete when they fled from the Western Land, there was still a large amount of profound cultivation theories and knowledge,

especially concerning the introduction of the first four tiers of the Divine level recorded in what that was left. These were information which Fang Xingjian needed but had not been able to get his hands on.

‘Is the cultivation beyond the Divine level to break through the Nine-Tiered Heavens?’

‘To strive for the Divine level, one must start from a small perspective, breaking through to the world’s passageway that is within ether particles. Then from there, one will obtain information relating to the third transition and of the world’s profound secrets.

‘And after attaining the Divine level, the breakthrough of each tier of the Divine level must be approached from a wider aspect. One must break through the Nine-Tiered Heavens which encompasses the entire world.’

These wide and narrow aspects contained all the profound secrets to the Divine level.

Hidden in ether particles, which were the smallest existences in the world, was the world’s passage and the means to attain the Divine level.

Meanwhile, the greatest existence in the world, which was the boundary that encompassed the entire world, hid the profoundness to the cultivation after the Divine level.

The Nine-Tiered Heavens... According to the records of the Mountainous Sea Dynasty’s manual, the world was a sphere, the clouds were at the top of the sky, and then the outer space was where the sun was. The outer space was also where the legendary stars existed. Then at the very end of the spread of stars, that was the end and the boundary of the world.

It was fine for the ether particle density in the world to be low during ordinary times, but after the world underwent a

metamorphosis, the ether particles across the world had increased incessantly. These ether particles then continued to affect each other, pushing against each other and applying pressure toward the entire outer space until they reached a limit as to how much they could expand out. This was also what the world's boundary was. All the ether particles would eventually be amassed at the world's boundary.

With the spherical world as the core and the end of the world's boundary as the extremity, layers and layers were formed. In the end, there would be a total of nine extremely thick ether particle layers. The closer toward the world's boundary, the more extraordinary the density of ether particles would be.

It was because the ether particle density there far surpassed that of a human's imagination. Under such a high ether particle density, various information and energies were amassed together, forming many strange phenomena while holding the profound mysteries for each tier of the Divine level.

A breakthrough to the Divine level meant that one had to break through the nine tiers of ether particle layers. With the destruction of each layer of profound mysteries, one would be able to attain a breakthrough to one tier of the Divine level.

The entire process seemed to be depicting a scene of breaking through the world's restrictions, having the human body transcend the world.

However, right now, Fang Xingjian had not even reached the Divine level, so it was useless for him to be reading these. He picked up another manual that was violet and gold in color, appearing to have been created from some kind of unknown material.

It was the martial technique which the founder of the Mountainous Sea Dynasty had cultivated. This was a technique which no one from the Wang Clan had been able to comprehend

for the past 100 years—the Mountainous Sea’s Book of the Way.

Chapter 539: Lifespan and Destiny

‘People with great lifespans possessed great spirits, and there was nothing they could not achieve.

‘People with great destiny possessed great fortune and were unrivalled.’

Fang Xingjian opened up to the first page of the Mountainous Sea’s Book of the Way, and these two lines were written on it. It wrote about the abstruse relationship between lifespan and destiny, and seemed to contain an extremely profound theory.

He flipped through the pages one by one and discovered that the Mountainous Sea’s Book of the Way was truly extremely obscure, deep, and profound. This was especially because the cultivation method recorded in it seemed to be the complete opposite of the way Knights cultivated.

Or rather, it could be said that the Friars across the entire Western Land valued one’s lifespan over fighting prowess.

The Divine level experts in Miracle World would only have a lifespan of 200 years at most. When viewed together with their endless strength, their lifespans appeared to be too insignificant.

On the other hand, the Friars in the Western Land placed lifespans in higher regard. It was said that the greatest experts amongst them could even live for up to 3,000 years. There was a saying which said that people with long lifespans could achieve anything. It meant that as long as one had a lifespan that was long enough, they would have boundless possibilities.

The Mountainous Sea’s Book of the Way explained the concept of lifespan thoroughly. One would be able to refine the power of their lifespans to get stronger, and one could also refine their strength to increase their lifespan.

It meant that after cultivating the Mountainous Sea’s Book of the

Way, one could switch between lifespan and strength interchangeably.

For a example, if a person had a lifespan of 90 years in the future, the person could use the entire of these 90 years to strengthen himself, leaving only one day's worth of his lifespan.

The next day, the same person would be able to convert the power to gain an additional day of lifespan. Through this method, the person would always be left with one day worth of lifespan, with his remaining lifespan being stored up to become a part of his power. The person would be able to gain great power which he did not originally possess.

Moreover, it was said in the legends that when this martial technique was cultivated to the highest level, one would be able to endlessly convert the cultivated power into lifespan. In the end, one would enjoy the same lifespan as the world, having the same shine as the sun and the moon. Additionally, when one possessed endless lifespan, they would then be able to refine endless power.

It could be said that this was a unique and original martial technique which did not belong under Nurturing techniques, Training techniques, Amassing techniques, or Killing techniques.

However, the later part of the manual was overly illogical and vague, thus Fang Xingjian did not really trust what was written. Right now, he was interested in finding out what the outcome would be like if he were to cultivate this martial technique.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian started cultivating the first step of the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way, Lifespan View.

This first step included meditating silently, keeping a peaceful state of mind at an ether density of 100%. The practitioner would then capture information of their own lifespan from the endless information coming from the ether particles which formed up the physical body.

Zooming into the physical body, the muscles and bones would be seen first, followed by the cells, and then the physical particles. This was also the limit of what ordinary second transition experts could reach. In order to progress further to the next stage, one would need ether particles which would form physical particles.

Ether particles were both particles and waves. So, in order to find the information of one's lifespan through the ether particles which form up one's body, one would require unparalleled talent. This was also the reason why no one from the Wang Clan had cultivated the Mountainous Sea's Book of Way for the past over 100 years.

However, when this thing, which no one had succeeded in accomplishing for the past 100 years, was placed before Fang Xingjian, who possessed the world's best sword arts talent and the ninth level of the mystical prints, it became an easy feat.

A wave of information which contained details about his lifespan, destiny, spirit, and fortune flowed out continuously from his body, and lines of mysterious mantras seemed to be floating in the air.

Fang Xingjian felt as if his consciousness was endlessly entering deeper into the microscopic world and the ether particles, flowing in accordance to the instructions of the mantras from the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way. Very soon, Fang Xingjian saw a series of numbers—2 years, 360 days, 14 hours, 25 minutes, 23 seconds.

The numbers continued to shrink incessantly. This was Fang Xingjian's lifespan—less than three years. When the time was up, regardless of how powerful his physical body was or how strong his will was, he would just die.

Fang Xingjian did not understand what this was based on, but this was what he understood from the information in the ether particles.

'So, it's true that, back then, I was left with five years of

lifespan?’

After completing the first step—the Lifespan View—Fang Xingjian then started attempting the next step. He wanted to try to see if he could use his power to trade for more lifespan.

Although this could be said to be a conversion between power and lifespan, the Mountainous Sea’s Book of the Way still had its own specific classifications for power.

Throughout the entire book, the Mountainous Sea’s Book of the Way was segregated into three tiers.

At the first tier, when one was at the first transition, one’s lifespan could be interchangeable with the proficiency of one’s techniques.

At the second tier, when one was at the second transition, one’s lifespan could be interchangeable with specialty seeds, physical particles, and the the toughness of one’s body.

At the third tier, after the cultivator had attained the Divine level, one’s lifespan could be directly converted to the power of martial will. It was a pity that this tier of the Mountainous Sea’s Book of the Way had already been lost by the people from the Wang Clan. Even if Fang Xingjian wished to cultivate it after attaining the Divine level, he would not be able to do it.

This meant that right now, Fang Xingjian could make conversions between his skill mastery, specialty seeds, physical particles, level of body’s toughness, and his lifespan.

Out of all these, skill mastery was the one thing which Fang Xingjian cared about the least. It was also the first thing which he chose.

An immensely boundless aura enveloped him, and at the next moment, he felt the information in his consciousness concerning the Ether Divine Art start to burn up.

As the information went up in flames, the numbers on his Stats

Window concerning the Ether Divine Art dropped abruptly, changing from level 12 to level 11.

However, when Fang Xingjian looked at his lifespan, there were no increments at all. He frowned and continued in his attempts to convert, sensing his mastery of the Ether Divine Arts plunge at a rapid rate with its level reducing ceaselessly.

Anyway, with his current mastery in sword arts, the Ether Divine Arts was already something he could do without. Therefore, he decided to convert all of his mastery in the Ether Divine Arts into his lifespan.

Boom! A loud explosion seemed to come from the void space, and Fang Xingjian felt that everything in his mind concerning the Ether Divine Arts had completely burned up and disappeared. The Ether Divine Arts no longer existed as a skill on his Stats Window either.

However, when Fang Xingjian looked toward his lifespan yet again, there was still no increment to it at all.

Fang Xingjian exhaled, feeling bitter. As expected, the person who had taken away his lifespan back then had not been a simple character. The method listed in the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way to increase one's lifespan was not effective at all.

Fang Xingjian shook his head and started to experiment the next step, converting his lifespan into power.

He had already attained perfection in the area of physical particles, while mastery of skills was the thing he needed the least at the moment. Furthermore, his body's toughness had already reached level 29, which was the maximum a Conferred Knight could reach.

This meant that the only thing he could convert his lifespan into was specialty seeds.

However, it was a pity that, according to the records in the Book

of the Way, in order to instantly condense a complete specialty seed at the price of one's lifespan, it would take over one month's worth of the person's lifespan. It was really not worth it.

All in all, Fang Xingjian was left with less than three years of his life left. He would die just from condensing several tens of specialty seeds.

‘But something is better than nothing. I’ll just give it a brief attempt. At the very least, it’ll give me another option in critical situations.’

By this time, Fang Xingjian was already feeling disappointed in the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way. It was a good martial technique, but it was a pity that this martial technique was useless for him.

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian started to circulate the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way. A profound aura of lifespan, time, degeneration, and new life spreaded throughout his entire body. Then he felt as if something was being drawn from void space, gathering in his body, and starting to help him condense specialty seeds.

However, Fang Xingjian stopped just after having condensed one-thousandth of a specialty seed. He was only trying it out, not really planning to use his lifespan to exchange for power.

However, at the next moment, Fang Xingjian's eyes opened abruptly. Three-feet of sword light burst forth from his eyes which were filled with disbelief.

‘To think that my lifespan has not reduced in the least?’

What he first felt was not pleasant surprise. Rather, he was dumbstruck with amazement.

This was as if someone had spoken softly next to his ears, "The agreement is for you to die, and it's for you to die three years later. It won't do to have an additional second more or less."

At this moment, Fang Xingjian suddenly understood that the matter concerning his lifespan was no longer something that was just about lifespan and life. Instead, it had been escalated to the degree of the cause and effect of events in his life.

Chapter 540: Internal and External

It could be said that even when Fang Xingjian managed to kill Li Shuanghua and even when he engaged in an intense battle against the First Prince... even considering all the difficulties he had encountered and the many enemies he had made... Fang Xingjian had yet to show such a dazed expression.

While Fang Xingjian seemed to be in a daze, Wang Xiaoyan sensed the series of changes to his aura and could not help but ask, "You've managed to pick up the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way? Is that really the case? Have you really learned it?"

Fang Xingjian exhaled slowly, planning to first set aside the matters concerning his lifespan. If he could really freely draw out his lifespan to condense specialty seeds, it would be a good thing, at least for now.

With a flash, Fang Xingjian had already flown out and had gone 1,000 meters high up in the air. He did not wish for the others to witness his following actions.

After rising in the air, Fang Xingjian once again fully circulated the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way. This time around, pitter-patter sounds rang in his mind. Fang Xingjian could sense that something in the void space seemed to be flaring up fiercely, as if a large amount of water had just been added into a pot of boiling oil. As splattering sounds exploded in his body, a terrifying power that was hard to describe and hard to detect suddenly entered Fang Xingjian's body.

With a soft boom a specialty seed instantly condensed on Fang Xingjian's arm. However, this was just the beginning. As the substance in the void space which represented one's lifespan burned increasingly intensely, a series of bang bang bang bang explosive sounds flashed across Fang Xingjian's body. Each sound of explosion represented a specialty seed having been condensed.

Fang Xingjian stayed up in the air just like that, cultivating for one day and one night. As his lifespan continued to burn up wildly, the number of specialty seeds Fang Xingjian had was also rapidly increasing.

His endless hard work in cultivation for the past few months had only allowed him to bring up the number of specialty seeds he had to 402. However, in such a short period of time, through burning his lifespan, the number of specialty seeds he had immediately grew to become 600... 800... 1,000... 1,200...

With a tremendous boom, the aura of a total of 1,440 specialty seeds surged from Fang Xingjian's body. The power, which was like a great gushing river, was seething intensely within him.

At this moment, Fang Xingjian sensed that each bit of his muscle fibre, and each piece of fascia seemed to have the power to crush mountains and seas, as well as to overturn rivers and oceans.

He had attained the third tier of perfection in specialty seeds!

However, everything was not over yet. In the space around Fang Xingjian, streams of aura started to soar. Having completed all the internal specialties, Fang Xingjian once again tried to condense his external specialties.

The internal specialty seeds were inside his body, while the external specialty seeds were condensed in the void space around his body. They did not represent physical abilities, but various special specialties like the Darkness Sword Sense and Unparalleled Sword Intent.

As Fang Xingjian continued burning up the power of his lifespan to condense external specialties, the entire sky was filled with strong tornadoes, roaring thunders and lightning bolts. His entire body curled up, as if some kind of world-astonishing sacred infant was about to be hatched.

Streams and streams of aura started rising around Fang Xingjian

as external speciality seeds were being condensed by his lifespan, one after another.

1,000 streams... 2,000 streams... 3,000 streams...

Seven days and seven nights passed by. Fang Xingjian was like an irresistible force with no hints of hesitation. He continued cultivating high up in the air, and the aura of 9,270 external specialty seeds suddenly rose. At this moment, Fang Xingjian had reached double perfection in both his internal and external specialty seeds.

Waves of extremely terrifying physical strength flowed through Fang Xingjian's limbs and he slowly relaxed his curled-up body. He felt great energy surging inside him, as if he was filled with boundless power. His mind was extremely focused and all sorts of magnetism, radiations, and light, as well as various kinds of power were being engulfed by his physical body. All attacks, regardless of whether they were of high or low temperatures, acidic or alkaline... They were no longer able to harm his body in the least.

At this moment, Fang Xingjian truly sensed that his physical strength had reached a new extreme. From there, unless he were to attain a breakthrough to the Divine level, his physical strength would not be able to increase any further, no matter how hard he trained.

Having 1,440 internal specialties, 9,270 external specialties, and 1.08 billion physical particles... Fang Xingjian's physical strength had been unleashed at its maximum.

He casually threw out a punch and sword force gushed forth, pushing the air currents and forming a sword Qi that was several kilometers long and over 1,000 meters wide. It instantly broke through several cloud layers and continued charging into outer space.

This single stream of sword Qi alone could destroy the Sunset Fortress under his feet. This was how powerful Fang Xingjian's

physical strength had become.

Tyrant was extremely astonished as well. He thought, 'What a terrifying martial technique! There has been no one in history capable of achieving perfection in both internal and external specialties. This kind of physical strength is far too terrifying. Even a first tier Divine level expert may not have such physical power and the power from their materialized will may not be that terrifying.

'But right now, putting aside the enhancement from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Fang Xingjian's own physical power is already extremely close to the level of Divine level experts. It's just that he hasn't gotten the ability to materialize his will yet. If it's just a comparison of physical power, he has already surpassed most tier one Divine level experts.

'When he will strive to attain the Divine level in the future, how powerful would the will converted from such a terrifying physical body be?'

Fang Xingjian exhaled and a stream of foggy breath turned into a ray of white light. It swept over the ground into the distance, just like sword light, and with a loud rumble, it blasted a huge crater with an area of several hundred square meters.

Just an exhale, which then had condensed enough to seem like white light and which had then shot out over a distance of more than 1,000 meters, and it already had a prowess like that of an explosive.

How powerful was his exhale? How powerful were the abilities of his internal organs? And how great was his physical strength?

'Excellent. After I've return to Great Western Region and complete the tenth level of the mystical prints, I'll attempt to attain the level of brain regeneration.

'Once I succeed in brain regeneration and achieve four tiers of

perfection, most tier one Divine level experts will not be a match for me. I'll then head to obtain the Panwu Heavenly Raiment. I won't need to be worried that people will take the opportunity to catch me off guard.'

...

While Fang Xingjian was cultivating the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way, spending eight days and eight nights trying to attain perfection in his specialties, Robert's collection of the materials for the mystical prints had already reached the final phase.

Robert came to the door of a training room and when the door opened, two men could be seen floating in midair. Many prints that appeared to be mysterious, strange, and endlessly profound kept flashing on their bodies.

Concurrently, each piece of their flesh seemed to be breaking and regenerating incessantly. Especially their brains, which also suffered the same process.

The two of them were Governor Devitt and Head of Department James, who had been cultivating the five levels of mystical prints over the past few days. With that, they had managed to attain a breakthrough to the level of brain regeneration.

The two of them were rare talents to begin with, but they simply had not come across many fortunate encounters and had not had a sufficient accumulation of experience and power. As such, they had not been able to attain the first tier of perfection.

However, they had several years or even decades worth of experience in the regeneration of their physical bodies. And with the five levels of mystical prints, they instantly attained a breakthrough to the first tier of perfection in their brain regeneration. They had now reached the level of a Demigod.

Head of Department James laughed out loud and said, "Excellent. The prowess of these mystical prints is truly terrifying. I sense that

my intelligence, memory, and talent have all undergone a qualitative change. It won't be long before I attain perfection in my body's toughness, becoming a Demigod with two tiers of perfection."

Governor Devitt looked at Robert and asked, "What's wrong, Robert? What matters have brought you over?"

Chapter 541: Collecting

Robert did not say anything and just handed over a document. Governor Devitt was stunned for a moment. After scanning through it with his Heaven's Perception, he said with raised brows, "Ways to condense 1,440 specialty seeds? Where did you get this from? Although the Second Prince has the legacies from the royal clan, he isn't able to share them with us due to the restrictions of the regulations. If this document were to be leaked out, it will probably be able to buy an entire Regional Academy."

Looking at the document in his hand, Governor Devitt was slightly agitated as well. He already had up to the fifth level of the mystical prints and the effects of the world's metamorphosis. Now, with the methods to condense 1,440 specialty seeds, he had the confidence to strive toward attaining for the Divine level within a few years time.

Hearing Governor Devitt's question, Robert said while smiling, "This is what Xingjian has collected from various factions in the Great Western Region."

Head of Department James said, smiling, "He really has it all planned out. But for you to be giving this to us directly, you probably have something to ask of us?"

Robert said, "That's right. There's one more thing that I'll have to trouble the two of you with."

James said, "Oh? What is it about? If we can help, we'll definitely help." The assistance from the mystical prints had really made him and Devitt feel exhilarated. This was especially the case for James, whose lifespan was almost up. However, with the help of mystical prints, he might be able to succeed in reaching the Divine level and live for many more years. As such, he owed Fang Xingjian a great debt.

Robert said, "There are still a few crucial items missing from the

list of ingredients we're helping Xingjian to collect. These items are in the hands of some powerful people, and although we've offered a high price, they're still unwilling to part with the items.

"These are all very rare ingredients, and they involve quite a number of experts. Lilia, Anderson, and Zhou Xingwen have already set off, but there are still two more places which we have no means to deal with."

Robert had been tasked to help Fang Xingjian collect the ingredients for the tenth level of the mystical prints. However, the ingredients required for this level were far too rare. Some of them were even family heirlooms or treasures of sects. How could the ingredients possibly be brought out so easily?

As such, they would need to pay them a trip personally, making use of both their martial prowess and money.

James smiled, nodding. "I understand. Devitt, let's make a trip down personally."

As Fang Xingjian was in the process of collecting the ingredients for the final level of the mystical prints and the final few rare ingredients had appeared, the experts under Fang Xingjian all made their move. However, their actions had also started to bring about more ripples in the chaotic world.

...

In Beize Region 1 's Xuanming School.

With a tremendous rumble , a figure crashed into a wall, causing it to collapse and bury the person under the bricks.

In the courtyard, Anderson looked at the over 100 disciples of the Xuanming School, who had surrounded him. Anderson spoke nonchalantly, "As per the agreement, I've defeated the head of your school. Your school's prized Xuanming Treasured Sword is mine now.

"Of course, although I have use for a material in your Xuanming

Treasured Sword, I won't take it away just like that."

Saying that, Anderson took out stacks of notes and said, "There's three million gold here. It's enough to buy 30 Xuanming Schools. Take it that I'm buying your Xuanming Treasured Sword."

After Anderson said this, countless disciples turned their gaze toward that three million gold, with a lot of their hostility dissipated.

...

In an extremely humid forest in the Southern Flame Region.

Lilia moved through the forest like a gust of breeze. Streams of air currents encompassed her body, and she was like a swallow flying freely and darting through the forest at rapid speed. However, not a single speck of dust got onto her body.

Moreover, she was still carrying a huge box on her back which looked as if it weighed several hundred jin. Despite this, her movement was not affected in the least.

Lilia continued on until she arrived at a campsite. The moment she appeared, several tens of warriors came up and surrounded her. A burly looking man whose face was covered in tattoos smiled and said, "What a pretty young lady. Why have you thought of coming to our place?"

Lilia spoke nonchalantly, "Are you the people of the Bloody Claw Tribe? I want the head of the Blood Clamor Beast which you use as sacrificial offerings. Name your price."

After half an hour of explosions, fire, tremors, and astonished cries, the entire Bloody Claw Tribe sunk into a state of chaos. The entire place was filled with broken trees, overturned houses, and crying people.

Lilia walked out directly, carrying a huge bone of a beast. Behind her, an entire box of gold was left on the ground.

Countless warriors from the tribe started snatching the gold, no longer paying any heed to the beast bone which they had previously used as a sacrificial offering.

...

On the grass plains at the borders of the Beize Region, a myriad of beasts were running amok as countless ferocious beasts fled for their lives in waves while crying out.

Behind them, Governor Devitt stood quietly in midair as several hundred ice dragons chased the countless ferocious beasts.

Meanwhile, Devitt's consciousness continued to receive light and sound waves, as if searching for something.

Finally, his eyes narrowed as he looked toward a leopard that was over ten kilometers away. "I've found you, Transmuting Luiz."

In that instant, several hundred ice dragons pursued that leopard, and thunderous sounds of explosions rang out.

"Luiz, you won't be able to escape. Handover the Crimson Blood Stone which you've stolen."

...

In a pitch-black and dried-up forest on the white snow plains in the Northern Ice Region.

Above steep cliffs and precipices, two people, one young and one old, were engaged in a battle.

The old man was wearing white clothes and had a slightly arching back, presenting an extremely revered look like that of an immortal. He gave off an elusive and illusory feeling.

The young man, on the other hand, appeared to be energized and valiant, attacking the old man incessantly like a young leopard.

He went in with his attacks from the left and the right, moving about close to the cliffs. His pair of fists were like numerous meteors, cutting across the air with many gleams of light. They

formed a meteor shower as they attacked the old man ceaselessly.

However, no matter how fiercely the young man attacked, his attacks were all casually fended off by the old man. After half an hour of attacking and defending, the old man pushed the young man to the side and said, "Alright, let's take a break."

"Phew," the young man exhaled. Then puffs of white air currents immediately appeared next to his mouth. It clearly showed just how low the temperature was at the cliffs and precipices.

The young man said, "Master, when can I go through my second transition? I've stayed at level 19 for the past three years."

The old man shook his head and said, "Have you been provoked by some news?"

"Hehe," the young man scratched his head and said, "Now, everyone across the Empire is saying that there's one sword, one fist, one saber, and one first. The one sword is referring to Fang Xingjian, the one saber is referring to Dongfang Ling, and the one fist is referring to Fifth Prince, Cuité Krieg. They are said to be the three people with the greatest talent, young geniuses who have the greatest possibility of attaining the Divine level.

"They are about the same age as me. I wish to be able to catch up to them soon and have a spar with them."

"I can understand how you're young and hot-blooded" the old man said, "But it's all the more because of this that you must accumulate more strength. There are many Knights who don't understand the theory of how good preparation is the key to success. All of them are in a rush to attain a breakthrough to the second transition without knowing that after the second transition, they would lose their potential. This is especially the case when in this world, there are more temptations and less threats. This will prevent one from being able to focus on training up his will."

Chapter 542: Sea Demon Shield

The elderly man pointed to the cliffs before them and said, "It's just like the steep cliffs before us. Right now, you can use it to temper your will. But after you've completed the second transition, you won't die even if you fall off the cliff. What good would it do then?"

"Right now, what you must do is to continue to accumulate your strength while you're at level 19, focusing fully on tempering your martial will. Although you're only at level 19 now, you attained perfection in your Heaven's Perception a long time ago, and your martial will isn't weaker than most level 29 Knights.

"What I want is for you to continue accumulating your power. Then after you've completed your second transition, you'll be able to attain a breakthrough to level 29 within a short period of time. After that, you'll continue on the momentum to attain a breakthrough to become a Demigod with two tiers, or even three or four tiers of perfection. This is even more beneficial for your future path of cultivation.

"As for Dongfang Ling, Fang Xingjian, and the Fifth Prince, don't think that they're amazing just because they became Demigods with great ease. Their paths started off easy but were later plagued with difficulties. When one's cultivation reaches their level, it's too hard to temper their martial will then.

"As for you, it'll be tough at first but easy at the later phase. After you've completed the second transition, you'll only take one to two months to be able to fully surpass them."

"Master, is that true?"

"Of course. Don't compare yourself to Fang Xingjian, Dongfang Ling, and the Fifth Prince. There are countless geniuses in history who became Demigods within a short period of time by relying on their talents. Your goal in the future is to at least reach the Divine

level and leave your name behind in history."

The elderly man said affirmatively, "In the path of martial arts, one's will is the most important. The more powerful your abilities are, the harder it is to temper your will. As a result, your power will become weaker. The world is full of challenges that can constantly temper your will and help you build an extremely sturdy foundation."

"You've said it well."

Just as the elderly man was preaching to the young man, Head of Department James walked out slowly, looked at the two of them, and said, "In the path of martial arts, one's will is the most important. The more powerful your abilities are, the harder it is to temper your will. What you've said shows your unique and original understanding toward the physical body and the martial will."

The elderly man threw a glance toward James and said nonchalantly, "You've been hiding at the side for long enough. Who are you? Why are you finding trouble with us who are just two insignificant people?"

"You're no insignificant person." James smiled. "Ten years ago, the Ardor Might held control over the river transportation in the entire Northern Ice Region, and their leader, Wang Huan, was known as the Black Dragon King. He was a powerful level 29 warrior.

"However, the Black Dragon King was later defeated by the Fist Emperor, and the Ardor Might was also taken over by the Great River Alliance. The Black Dragon King disappeared completely, but it's said that he keeps himself hidden with a large amount of the wealth belonging to the Ardor Might. It's also said that he's secretly nurturing a disciple, preparing to seek revenge on the Great River Alliance."

The Fist Emperor was one of the top ten Divine level experts in the world, and the Great River Alliance was the faction he had

founded, which held complete control over the 72 waterways.

The Fifth Prince had once said that he had become sworn brothers with the Fist Emperor, causing everyone to be greatly astonished.

Upon hearing James' words, the elderly man's eyes were filled with hints of seething killing aura. "Who are you?"

"The Great Western Region's James," James said calmly. "Back then, the Ardor Might possessed medicinal powder ground from the legendary Nine-Colored Nine-Scented Vines right? Give it to me, and I won't come bother you anymore.

"I know that you're not short of money either, but I'm still willing to fork out one million gold to purchase it."

"If you want the medicinal powder of the Nine-Colored Nine-Scented Vines, then let's fight it out first."

Violent heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces extended out from the body of the elderly man who was the Black Dragon King, displaying the powers he had as a Demigod with one tier of perfection.

At the next moment, two figures clashed fiercely. The mountains and rivers broke down, and the world shattered. The young man, who was standing by the side, cried out in astonishment as he retreated like he was facing natural disasters.

From the young man's perspective, the place was filled with shattered pieces of mountains, crushed ice and snow, as well as violent gales. It did not seem like a spar between two people. All he saw was merely the descent of endless disasters.

However, at the next instant, a cry was heard from the tempest.

"Where did you get a Divine Remains Equipment?!"

"Hmph, what do you think I've been doing for the past ten years? I expended all my efforts, used whatever the Ardor Might had back

then, and combed through the world in order to source for materials. I did all these just for the sake of repairing this Sea Demon Shield.

"Even the Fist Emperor himself won't be able to break through this Sea Demon Shield without putting in some effort. Die!"

When the Black Dragon King was young, he had been just an ordinary fisherman. Then one day, he had accidentally gone down to the bottom of the sea and found a piece of broken Divine Remains Equipment. From it, he comprehended a set of Nurturing technique, Training technique, and Killing technique. It had been only from there that the Black Dragon King, who founded the Ardor Might, came to be.

After founding the Ardor Might, the Black Dragon King had tried whatever he could to repair the Sea Demon Shield. However, before he could succeed in doing this, he had been defeated by the Fist Emperor, wasting all of his efforts.

For the past few years, he had expended all of the wealth he had accumulated, gone around in search of the necessary ingredients, and devoted a lot of effort to this task. Then finally, he had managed to repair the shield.

His goal was to nurture his disciple to become a Demigod with four tiers of perfection, or even to the Divine level. He would then get his disciple to defeat the Fist Emperor on his behalf while using the Sea Demon Shield. After that, they would rebuild the Ardor Might.

There was another deafening sound, and the entire world fell silent. However, the young man felt as if a series of black shadows had flashed past his eyes. It was James' silhouette.

At the next instant, another wave of power encompassed him. Following this, lights and shadows kept on flashing. Then the young man was grabbed by someone who was dashing at a rapid speed.

‘Thinking of leaving? I shall seize you and offer you to the First Prince in order to join him. This will be a good way to silence you, in case you leak out news about me.

‘Hmph, the First Prince wishes to take in all the factions in the world and will definitely not let the Great River Alliance and the First Emperor off. I’ll join his camp and wipe out the Great River Alliance completely through the hands of the royal family.’

In the sky, a series of thoughts flashed through rapidly in the Black Dragon King's mind as both he and his disciple were encompassed by a wave of light that was of an ocean blue color. Behind his back, there was a flashing phantom image of a monster that was roaring ceaselessly.

Almost without any hesitation, he turned into a meteor, giving chase after James.

At this time, Fang Xingjian had already returned to the Great Western City.

The moment he arrived, he went to look for Robert, who had been tasked to gather the ingredients for the mystical prints.

"How is it? Are all the ingredients in?"

Robert replied, "Xingjian, I asked for help from Anderson, Lilia, Zhou Xingwen, as well as Lord Devitt and Lord James to help me gather some precious ingredients.

"Other than Lord James, the others have already returned.

"However, even if Lord James brings back the item, we're still short of one more thing."

Fang Xingjian frowned and asked, "Short of one more? What is it?" Fang Xingjian needed the tenth level of the mystical prints to help him strive and reach the level of brain regeneration.

The requirement for one to reach the level of brain regeneration was to have an extremely powerful will that could exist outside

one's physical body. It would have to be a will that could still continue to think even after the person was dead.

The second thing was that it required one to have a deep grasp and understanding of the brain.

Fang Xingjian could be considered to have just barely managed to achieve these. However, brain regeneration was a life or death matter. Therefore, he still hoped that he could first get his hands on the tenth level of the mystical prints and then make the attempt to achieve this when he felt more confident.

After all, even if his lifespan would not diminish, if he were to damage his brain in his attempt to achieve brain regeneration and thereby becoming an idiot for his remaining three years in life, he would be better off dead.

Fang Xingjian was very confident and clear that his lifespan of three years would not change. Therefore, he would not die so easily. However, it was still possible for him to be crippled, confined, or sealed. Therefore, he would not do things recklessly.

Robert replied, "We're still short of the Origin Essence Stone."

The Origin Essence Stone was a unique mineral of the legends. It looked just like a ruby, and it possessed the power to store the consciousness of any person.

Fang Xingjian looked at Robert and said, "Is it that it can't be found or that you aren't able to get your hands on it?"

"It is a prized treasure that is capable of storing the human consciousness, allowing it to live even in the absence of a physical body. There's no need for me to explain how valuable it is," Robert said, smiling bitterly. "I can't find one that is without an owner. As for those with an owner, there's one in the City of Universal Truth, and the Imperial Capital should have one as well. There's also the legendary Terrene Shrine... It's said that they have an extremely huge piece of Origin Essence Stone which is the sect's prized

possession, and it has amassed the intelligence of all the past leaders in their history.

"As for the other people... They probably did whatever they could to hide it after getting their hands on one. They won't let the news leak even after a few decades or a few centuries."

"We'll carry on later."

Just then, Fang Xingjian stopped Robert and stood up, looking toward the sky. "Someone is coming... Hmm? They're quite fast. Demigod experts?"

Chapter 543: World Annihilation Tide

James and the Black Dragon King were in the sky as one person escaped and the other pursued. Both parties were Demigods with one tier of perfection. James' perfection was in his brain regeneration, while for the Black Dragon King, it was his body's toughness. Neither party specialized in strength, and their speeds were about the same during the pursuit.

James unleashed his full power, tapping into the earth's geomagnetic force. He moved at a rapid speed like he was totally unaffected by gravity.

On the other hand, the Black Dragon King seemed like he had truly become the legendary Dragon King. Wherever he passed by, there were raging storms, and as he moved, he was accompanied by strong gales and lightning. As he gave chase, he sent out many violent tornadoes and lightning bolts out toward James.

"Are you able to escape?"

Wind Dragon Roar!

The Black Dragon King reached out his hand, and a tornado started to surround him. Then at the next moment as his fist punched out, the gushing power slashed out toward James at a speed of over 1,000 meters per second.

James let out a cold laughed, turned, and returned a punch. His punch instantly turned into a wave of darkness.

It was majestic... extremely majestic. It was also heavy, extremely heavy.

James' punch was as if a planet had descended from the skies, carrying with it a power that was extremely heavy and immensely majestic. This was the killing move—Meteor Strike—James had comprehended from the Melancholic Monarch's martial arts after having observed the Pantheon Monument for many years.

With the strike of a single punch, there seemed to be no light coming from the sun or the moon. The impact from the punch pressed out toward the Black Dragon King's Phoenix-Dragon Howl.

Bang! Air currents dissipated, and the heavy punching force disappeared as well.

The Black Dragon King asked, "You're finally not fleeing anymore?"

"Flee? This is the Great Western Region. You're the one who should be fleeing," James said, letting out a snort. "I'm only trying to buy your Nine-Colored Nine-Scented Vines from you. Is there a need for you to chase me all the way from the Beize Region?"

"Who in the world wouldn't want to get their hands on a Divine Remains Weapon?" The Black Dragon King asked. "Now that I've revealed it, will you people not harbor any thoughts about it? And even if that's the case, if this news leaks out, won't I end up becoming the common enemy of everyone in the world? Everyone will come and attempt to snatch my Sea Demon Shield.

"But that's fine. I'll kill you today and bring your corpse with me to join the First Prince."

"The Black Dragon King is truly vicious. However, that Sea Demon Shield of yours is still not enough to kill me." As he spoke, James' fists turned into a myriad of stacking layers of fist shadows, forming an attack toward the Black Dragon King.

Kingly Meteor Punch!

With this attack, the gravity within the area of a 1,000-meter range seemed to become chaotic. Each punch that James launched out carried a violent gravitational wave. Wherever the punches passes by, the thunderstorm which was controlled by the Black Dragon King was crushed. Countless gravitational waves stacked up and merged together, and then finally turning into a surge of avalanching fist force that gushed out toward the Black Dragon

King.

Streams of gravitational waves stacked up together, and at this moment, it was like the Black Dragon King was in a space that was 100,000 meters under the sea. However, his expression remained calm as it was just due to the Sea Demon Shield turning into an ocean blue color and encompassing him.

"It's useless. My Sea Demon Shield is a Divine Remains Equipment that was specially used by a Divine level expert to protect himself. It was forged from the endless amounts of water vapor from the sea, and each released drop can drown an entire city. No matter how powerful you are, are you able to bring any impact to an entire ocean?"

Amidst his maniacal laughter, the Black Dragon King charged out toward James' attacks. He did not defend at all and only attacked. Surges of violent power broke out between the two of them, but James' attacks were completely ineffective. As a result, James soon came to be at a disadvantageous position.

Just as James was pushed to a disadvantageous position, a wave of violent sword Qi shot out from the west. A white sword Qi that was over ten kilometers in length and three to four kilometers in width cut across the air like the Milky Way. It split the thunderstorm, that the Black Dragon King was controlling, into two. Then it struck the Black Dragon King's body with a boom .

The ocean blue glow that represented the Sea Demon Shield started to tremble wildly, sending out endless ripples. It was as if it was going to break down at any moment.

The terrifying sword Qi brushed past the Black Dragon King. Then a portion of it shot out into the air, tearing through the clouds, while another portion of it landed on the ground, completely wiping out the peak of a mountain.

It was only after a whole minute passed by that the sword Qi, which was over ten kilometers in length, completely dissipated.

The entire sky was completely cleaned out. The thunderstorm disappeared, and sunlight shone down once again.

Looking at the ground that had been heavily scarred by countless sword marks, the Black Dragon King's eyes still had lingering fear in them. If it had not been for the Sea Demon Shield, he would have died from the earlier attack.

He lifted his head to take a look and saw that, unbeknownst to him, Fang Xingjian was already standing next to James. The Black Dragon King asked, "Who are you?"

Fang Xingjian did not pay him any heed. Instead, he just looked at James and asked, "Teacher, are you alright?"

"It's nothing. It's just that I'm old and useless now." James smiled bitterly, waving his hand.

Fang Xingjian smiled. "You've at least managed to lure him here. Leave the rest to me." Fang Xingjian then lifted his head and looked at the Black Dragon King while saying "I'm Fang Xingjian. You're the Black Dragon King, right? My teacher went to look for you to buy the Nine-Colored Nine-Scented Vines. Why are you chasing and wanting to kill him?"

"You're Fang Xingjian?" The eyes of both the Black Dragon King and his disciple were filled with looks of astonishment. From that powerful attack, the Black Dragon King had even thought that Fang Xingjian was actually the Second Prince.

"You've come at a good time. The two of you can die together." The Black Dragon King sneered and launched out both his fists, performing the Wind Thunder Roar. In that instant, violent gales blew and lightning bolts struck, bringing about a will gushing forth with an impact of howling mountains and seething seas.

A thunderstorm was brought forth once again. This time around, it was even more terrifying than the one before. Dark clouds seemed to be covering the entire Great Western Region at an

astounding speed.

The heavy rain seemed as if it was going to turn the ground under their feet into a vast ocean.

The Killing technique which the Black Dragon King had inherited—the Tsunami Massacre—was one with the concept that everything in the world came from the ocean and would eventually return to the ocean.

Having seen Fang Xingjian's earlier display of prowess, the Black Dragon King did not dare to hold back and went all out the moment he made his move.

"All life in the world originates from the ocean, and the entire world will eventually be swallowed by the ocean in the end. All life will eventually return to the ocean.

"Take this! World Annihilation Tide!"

Endless amounts of water vapor condensed together, turning into a missile made purely out of water and shooting out toward Fang Xingjian.

It was as if water had replaced the air, turning into a water missile. Once it exploded, the water would gush out at a speed of several thousand meters per hour. The shock waves formed from the impact of the water would have a prowess that was over 100 times stronger than any missile.

As if depicting a scene that all lives come from the ocean and would eventually return to the ocean, this attack could pull anyone into the vastness of the ocean.

Moreover, this attack was unleashed at full power, and thus had enough prowess to drown the area within 100 li into a lake.

In fact, the highest level of this move pursued the ability to drown the entire world with a single strike. Using one's heart to replace the heaven's core, it would bring an evolution to the world and engulf the mortal world.

Faced with the Black Dragon King's full-powered strike, Fang Xingjian clenched his fist fiercely, and the air seemed to start trembling. No... the air was not trembling. It was just that Fang Xingjian's action of clenching his fist had caused the space to become twisted, appearing as if the air had trembled.

With 1.08 billion physical particles, 1,440 internal specialty seeds, and 9,270 external specialty seeds...

An unprecedentedly violent physical strength seethed in Fang Xingjian's body to the extent that just the mere action of clenching his fist would cause the space to become twisted.

Then at the next moment, Fang Xingjian took a single step forward, bending his knees slightly. His punches shot out like a furious dragon, fiercely smashing into the World Annihilation Tide which was gushing toward him.

Chapter 544: Surrender

At this moment, it was as if the entire world had fallen silent. The light rays around Fang Xingjian's palm seemed to twist as the space twisted. His palm seemed to hold the most terrifying power in the world.

The power from his punch shattered countless physical particles directly, and the physical particles started to decay. The entire world was suddenly seething, and a piercing white light burst forth from the spot where Fang Xingjian's punch had landed.

These were the results of the astonishingly high temperature and pressure which were converted from motion energy after the collision.

The entire water sphere burst at an astonishing speed. It broke through the dark clouds, smashing through the atmosphere and gushing out in all directions.

More than one third of the water was instantly evaporated. One portion of the remaining water was smashed out of the atmospheric layer, while another portion of the water spread out in the sky above the entire Great Western Region where the rain went on for two hours.

Fang Xingjian flicked his wrist, looked at the Black Dragon King who was in a daze, and asked, "What did you say earlier?"

Swoosh! With a loud sound, the Black Dragon King darted out, and his entire mind was completely filled to the brim with Fang Xingjian's terrifying punch.

With a single punch, even space became twisted... With a single punch, physical particles exploded, producing flames and violent gales. What kind of power was this?

Moreover, when this punch was launched out, Fang Xingjian was still able to control the power with great mastery, preventing the

Black Dragon King from receiving any damage. Even the water that was pouring down had merely become heavy rain, not causing any damage at all. What kind of amazing control was this?

The scarier thing was that the other party appeared to have casually sent out this punch. It had not been his full power at all.

However, the most terrifying thing was that the person who had launched out this punch was Fang Xingjian! Yet what Fang Xingjian truly excelled in was his sword arts!

‘I thought that although Fang Xingjian has a great reputation, he’s only a Demigod with two tiers of perfection or at best at three tiers of perfection. However, probably only a Divine level expert would be able to fend off that punch from earlier. What on earth is going on?’

Over 100 specialty seeds rose and exploded, increasing the Black Dragon King's speed to a new extreme. He no longer dared to have any further exchanges with Fang Xingjian.

However, he had only darted out a distance of ten kilometers when a sharp, blinding sword intent that was like the prick of a needle pierced into his mind.

"Stay behind."

As this voice rang out in his mind, an extremely violent power descended from the heaven. The Black Dragon King looked over and saw that everything in his vision had become twisted. All light rays had been forcibly twisted and bent by this gush of power. The entire sky seemed as if it had collapsed.

"Ahhh!"

With a maniacal bellow, another over 100 streams of specialty seeds detonated explosively throughout the Black Dragon King's body. He shone with a strong ocean blue glow, and the defense of the Sea Demon Shield was brought to an extreme in his hands.

Crashing sounds rang out, and many waves of seething sounds

continued to be emitted from the surface of his body. The light shield formed from the Sea Demon Shield looked just like a large area of the sea, bringing about countless tsunamis as it surrounded the Black Dragon King.

At the next instant, a palm descended from the sky and slapped out toward the Black Dragon King. Right when the palm pressed down explosively, all the sea water and blue light broke down and disappeared. The air seemed as if it had been compressed into something physical, freezing the Black Dragon King in midair into something that was like an amber.

The palm then slapped down on the Black Dragon King, and the Sea Demon Shield turned into a ocean blue shield, blocking from in front of Fang Xingjian and unleashing great light.

An unbelievable amount of water vapor from the sea had been condensed into this one shield, and as Fang Xingjian's palm slapped down, layers and layers of Waves rippled out. Fang Xingjian felt as if he had slapped his palm down onto the sea. Although the tsunami seethed violently, the sea itself was unaffected.

"What a good shield." Fang Xingjian let out a long whistle. "If you can receive up to another three punches from me, I'll let you off."

The Black Dragon King looked at the Sea Demon Shield, which was trembling violently, with a pale expression. He could sense that after Fang Xingjian punched out earlier, he had lost control of over 10% of the water vapor which had returned to the world. This caused the area within 100 li to be covered in dark clouds, and the dense water vapor could make one choke from just inhaling a single breath.

Although the immensely powerful strike could not break the sea, it could hit the water vapor in it, splashing it into the air and into the cloud layers.

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian put his fists together and

raised them up high. The auras from the 1,440+9,270 specialty seeds throughout his body burst forth violently, and the 1.08 billion physical particles unleashed a great amount of light. Fang Xingjian appeared to be just like a man of fire.

'What is going on? Why are there so many specialty seeds auras?'

Sensing the situation coming from Fang Xingjian's body, the Black Dragon King was in a complete daze.

At the next moment, a gush of power that was like the explosion of a nuclear missile burst forth from Fang Xingjian's body. Fang Xingjian clenched his fists tightly and smashed them down violently. Everywhere his fists passed by, all the air became compressed, creating friction as they brushed against each other, heated up, and eventually turned into plasma flames.

His two fists were like colorful flames that had burned up. With his two fists as the center, terrifying shock waves, radiations, and burning flames scattered out wildly. These were merely the repercussions produced when his fists travelled in the air.

When Fang Xingjian's fists really smashed down, the Sea Demon Shield let out a piercing scream and sunk crazily. Just like a leaking reservoir, water vapor spread out into the air, covering the entire sky with darkness.

The plasma flames, which had been formed from when Fang Xingjian's fists passed by in the air, unleashed a series of thunder and lightning as they burned in the water vapor.

"What a great feeling!"

Fang Xingjian let out a loud laugh. This was the first time he had unleashed his power with no inhibitions at all after attaining perfection in his specialty seeds and bringing his physical body to great heights.

Only a Divine Remains Equipment like the Sea Demon Shield, which specialized in defense, could allow him to unleash his power

without such inhibitions, displaying endless prowess.

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian exerted force in his two legs, and the space went through a series of tremors and twists as he dashed up over 10,000 meters into the air. He then raised his fist high up once again, activating all of his muscles. He brought about explosive strong gales, causing the atmosphere to cry out and bringing about a scale 8 tornado.

Fang Xingjian then dashed down fiercely. Everywhere he passed by, the air exploded from his stomps and thunders rumbled incessantly. Just as he was about to punch the Sea Demon Shield, a powerful will came gushing toward him.

"Surrender!!

"I surrender!!!!!"

With a loud boom , Fang Xingjian's fist brushed past the Black Dragon King's body, punching into the air instead. Then the air turned it into a plasma state and into a stream of crimson colored particles, blasting toward the ground.

A large amount of soil was vaporized, and the earth trembled like rippling water. The Black Dragon King looked over with eyes agape, only to find a pitch-black bottomless hole with a diameter of several hundred meters appearing on the ground.

He gulped and said, "I'm willing to offer up my Nine-Colored Nine-Scented Vines. The only thing I ask in exchange is for Lord Fang Xingjian to spare my life."

"Mmm," Fang Xingjian murmured indifferently.

When the Black Dragon King saw the seemingly unsatisfied gaze in Fang Xingjian's eyes, he let out a sigh, 'Who on earth is this Fang Xingjian? He would be able to forcefully take on Divine level experts with just this terrifying physical body alone.

'To think that I thought that after reinstating the Sea Demon Shield, no one below the Divine level would be a match for me.'

"Let's go. We'll talk after we go back."

After saying this, the light around Fang Xingjian slowly dissipated. His upright-standing hair which was covered in white light also gradually went back to its original state. He slowly restrained the aura that was surging out from his body.

Looking at this scene, the Black Dragon King let out a long breath, and it was only then that he relaxed.

Chapter 545: Number One in the World

"Amazing!"

In Hildebrand's mind, the top scholar from the Jade Dynasty 5,000 years ago, Alba, spoke in astonishment, "This Fang Xingjian is really amazing."

"He's not only amazing, he's beyond amazing." The little girl—who claimed that if the man who was the king of the ocean, king of the sky, and king of the sea had been born 500 years later, she would be able to give him a good bashing—also said in astonishment, "For him to be able to train up his physical body to this extent without having reached the Divine level yet... What would he be like if he were to reach the Divine level one day?"

In Hildebrand's mind, the consciousness of many asked, "Grand Duke Alba, Saint Luoluo, is he really so amazing?"

That little girl was called Luoluo, and she was the Church of Universal Truth's Saint from 3,000 years ago.

As for Hildebrand who was under the control of the many consciousness, he had currently arrived at a location that was over 100 kilometers away from Fang Xingjian and the Black Dragon King.

Initially, Hildebrand and the many consciousness had been in the wilderness, searching for other people who had reincarnated. However, the impact from the battle between Fang Xingjian and the Black Dragon King had truly been too great, and thus it had attracted the gazes of the many consciousness. So, they made their way here and chanced upon the scene of Fang Xingjian launching his punches.

Just as the many consciousness were engaged in an intense discussion, Fang Xingjian and the Black Dragon King had already left at a rapid speed.

After the two of them left, another wave of experts rushed over, checked out the situation, and then departed as well.

The entire battle between Fang Xingjian and the Black Dragon King had been too fast. By the time other experts noticed the abnormality and rushed over, they were too late.

Hildebrand had only managed to witness the scene because he happened to be in the area.

However, from the beginning to the end, True Lord Qingshan, who was in a white coat, looked dazedly in the direction Fang Xingjian had disappeared. He did this while not saying a single word.

Noticing this, Grand Duke Alba and Saint Luoluo exchanged glances and asked, "True Lord Qingshan, could it be that you had managed to notice something from earlier?"

True Lord Qingshan abruptly lifted his head. The scene where Fang Xingjian's hair was upright and bursting in light and flames all over kept flashing in his mind. He shouted out loudly, "Saiyan! Super Saiyans are actually real!"

Agitation flashed in his eyes, and it was like they were bursting out with light. However, the many other consciousness could not make sense of what he had said.

Grand Duke Alba asked, "What are Super Saiyans?"

"They are the strongest warriors in the entire universe." When True Lord Qingshan spoke once again, his expression displayed great profoundness. "To think that this Fang Xingjian is actually a Super Saiyan. It's no wonder that he's so amazing. However, Z Fighters of justice, but is more like Broly 1."

The others still appeared to be puzzled with truckloads of questions as they watched True Lord Qingshan mumble to himself, "To think he is a Super Saiyan? So, he is actually a Super Saiyan? With how things are, I already understand what the seventh

onslaught is going to be."

"Really?" Saint Luoluo asked.

"Mmm, everything probably depends on Fang Xingjian," True Lord Qingshan said. "Based on the records in JUMP 2 , Super Saiyans wander across the universe and have the habit of taking over planets and then selling them.

"They would often send their children to the planets in advance, and when the child grows up, they would take over the planet."

"You're saying..."

"That's right," True Lord Qingshan said. "For the seventh onslaught, we'll probably have to deal with the Saiyans. We must stop Fang Xingjian from taking over the entire planet!"

"Then what should we do?" Grand Duke Alba asked.

"What else?" True Lord Qingshan said seriously, "We must cultivate in a gravity chamber 3 , of course!

"We must gather more reincarnators, build a gravity chamber, and cultivate to gain power that surpasses that of Super Saiyans. We must stop their invasion!"

...

Elsewhere, Fang Xingjian had already arrived back in the sacred land of the Great Western Region's Regional Academy, bringing the Black Dragon King along with him. When James and the others saw the Black Dragon King following Fang Xingjian in a crestfallen state, they could not understand what had happened.

Fang Xingjian did not explain anything and said instead, "The seventh onslaught is getting closer. The other Princes and Divine level experts will probably be taking greater actions. Various experts will also appear, and in the future, the world will become more and more chaotic.

"Although I'm very powerful, I won't be able to constantly

protect all of you. It's just like this time, if the Black Dragon King had not given chase all the way to the Great Western Region, things would have become troublesome.

"Therefore, I'd like to leave a sword intent on each one of you. With that, if anyone of you encounters danger, I'll be able to know immediately and provide timely support. What do you guys think?"

Anthony 4 was the first one to laugh and said, "Of course, this is a good thing. With a strong support like Xingjian, I'm the one who wants to beg you to leave a sword intent on me."

A hint of hesitation flashed in Governor Devitt's eyes. He felt a little uncomfortable with letting an expert leave a stream of martial will in his consciousness.

Moreover, Fang Xingjian had originally been just a student, but now, Fang Xingjian already had a power that surpassed his own. This made him feel uncomfortable.

Beside Devitt, James laughed out loud and walked up, saying, "Come on, Xingjian. There's no end to the path of martial arts, and the capable should be revered as teachers. Although you're younger than all of us, you're much further on this path than us.

"The news of you having defeated the Fifth Prince eight days ago will spread out very soon. By then, amongst the one sword, one saber, and one fist, you'll probably be ranked first. Or rather, amongst those below the Divine level, you'll probably be ranked first."

After all, even the First Prince has assessed you to be the number one in sword arts amongst those below the Divine level."

Fang Xingjian smiled. When the First Prince said that Fang Xingjian was number one in sword arts amongst those below the Divine level, he had not done so with good intentions.

After all, there was no number one in literature, and no number

two in martial arts. Being rated as first in sword arts meant that there would only be a path of blood before him. Countless people would view Fang Xingjian as their rival just because of this assessment.

The First Prince could be said to have harbored malicious intent when he said this, wanting to attract enemies for Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian said, "Then I shan't stand on ceremony. Teacher, please don't resist."

"Come on," James said, unperturbed.

Fang Xingjian pressed one of his fingers on James' head, and an extremely fine, sharp, and pure sword intent shot out, penetrating through James' mind like a streak of lightning.

Seeing that James, who was the most senior amongst them, had shown such an attitude, Devitt and the others no longer felt that uncomfortable and took turns to let Fang Xingjian channel in his sword intent into them.

With that, if anything were to happen to any of them, Fang Xingjian would be able to sense it immediately.

"Alright, I'll accompany the Black Dragon King on another trip to get the Nine-Colored Nine-Scented Vines," James said and laughed, patting the Black Dragon King on the shoulder. "Let's go."

...

Simultaneously, in the desert in the Eastern Sand Region, the Fifth Prince carried the weakened Four-eyed Heavenly Winged Beast and headed toward the east, step by step. The sandstorm was blowing increasingly stronger and he could not help but ask, "How long more am I supposed to walk? You told me that if I keep heading toward the west of the desert, I'll be able to encounter an expert and receive guidance from him. Why has the person not appeared yet?"

A female voice rang out in his mind, "This is the direction from

the gods. Do not doubt. Just follow it."

The Fifth Prince continued to walk on for over ten kilometers in a bad mood. Then suddenly, the sandstorm stopped. No, the sandstorm had not actually stopped. The Fifth Prince knew this because when he turned back, he saw that the sandstorm was still occurring in the area one meter behind him. It was him who had entered a domain without any sand or dust.

The Fifth Prince lifted his head and saw a man seated down, cross-legged. The man was wearing white clothes with big words written on the back.

"Number one in the world."

Chapter 546: Disciple

Chapter 556 Disciple

At one glance, the words, written with a powerful yet soft and flexible stroke, sent forth a gush of domineering aura. Each and every stroke seemed to contain a feeling of unrivalled and extreme loneliness.

However, what kind of person was the Fifth Prince? Having the world's best talent in fist arts and having grown up in the royal family... The Fifth Prince was a person of great talent who had experienced many things, so how could he be intimidated by these words?

Looking at the words on the person's back, the Fifth Prince sneered, "Number one in the world? What arrogance. Don't tell me that the expert who'll be giving me guidance is this guy?"

"Even the previous Pope of the Church of the Universal Truth, who dominated the world for 100 years and was unrivalled without having experienced any defeats, would not dare to claim to be the number one in the world."

"The previous Pope of the Church of the Universal Truth?" Hearing that, the man in white clothes spoke with indifference. "Although he's amazing, without having reached the nine tiers of the ether particle layers, he's but a tier one Divine level expert. How can he possibly dare claim to be number one in the world?"

The Fifth Prince said nonchalantly, "Does that mean that you've already surpassed tier one of the Divine level and have passed through the Nine-Tiered Heavens?"

Hearing that, the man in white clothes smiled and shook his head. "I'm Tian Yi, the number one in the world... How can you possibly imagine what my abilities are like? The path of the Divine level is merely the path that mortals take. I've long given up on it."

"So you're just a lunatic who utters rubbish," the Fifth Prince said, laughing loudly. "But you've humiliated my cultivation path. So, even if you're a lunatic, I can't let you off."

With that, the Fifth Prince carefully placed the Four-Eyed Heavenly-Winged Beast in his arms on the ground. He patted the beast on the head and said, "Have a good rest. I'll get it settled very soon."

The Fifth Prince then clenched his fists. The vital energy and blood throughout his body started seething, and it was as if one could see gushes of breeze moving around his body.

Seeing the Fifth Prince's action, Tian Yi shook his head and sighed, "You're still pursuing the brutal force of your physical body. This is the worst cultivation method. Just from this alone, you'll never be able to reach my level."

"You're saying too much gibberish. Go and die."

As he spoke, the Fifth Prince punched out with a loud bang. Layers of fist force stacked up like many waves merging together. When the force arrived before Tian Yi, it had already turned into a white dragon-shaped force, engulfing Tian Yi entirely.

With a tremendous boom, a great wave of sand was sent up, turning into a sandstorm and gushing toward the east.

However, at the next moment, the Fifth Prince let out an astonished gasp when he saw that his force had not caused any damage in the least.

No, rather than saying that it had not caused any damage, it had actually passed through entirely.

"You..."

"I've long abandoned my physical body," Tian Yi said. "I woke up one day and suddenly realized that my martial will was far too powerful. The tremors I created had caused all the people within a range of 1,000 meters to faint."

"Therefore, I understood that my physical body had become a burden to my spirit. Having a physical body meant that I would feel tired, get hurt, and have all sorts of desires which would corrode my will. Therefore, I decided to forsake my physical body."

As he spoke, he appeared behind the Fifth Prince with a flash, giving the Fifth Prince a fright.

"How fast! I couldn't see him at all?!"

Tian Yi continued to speak, "At the beginning, without the nourishment from the body, it was very tough. It was as if my consciousness would be crushed at any moment. Therefore, I started cultivating..."

"Cultivating? How do you cultivate without a physical body?"

Tian Yi spoke with indifference, "The greatest way to cultivate is to meditate. Everything will happen in the consciousness. I gradually became accustomed to be an existence that's purely a martial will. With this, I won't be affected by any physical attacks, and my speed..."

Tian Yi flashed once again and appeared in the original spot where he had been before. Throughout the entire process, the Fifth Prince could not even tell if Tian Yi had moved at all, let alone being able to see his movements clearly.

"As an existence that's purely a martial will, my speed is already as fast as light. I'm no longer restrained by physical materials."

The Fifth Prince looked at this scene in astonishment. It could be said that throughout the entirety of history, he had not heard before that a person could still continue to exist purely as a martial will after losing their physical body... and that they would even be able to cultivate and get stronger.

At the next moment, Tian Yi once again appeared next to the Fifth Prince. He patted the Fifth Prince on the shoulder, and the latter felt a surreal touch. This showed that although the other

party was purely a martial will existence, he was already able to use his martial will to affect the physical world.

It was easy to understand just thinking about it. After a person's physical body died and they continued existing purely as a martial will, they would be tempering their martial will constantly. It could be said that every moment was one of life and death, which would allow the person to endlessly stimulate their potential. How fast would the rate of progress of one's martial will be then?

However, Tian Yi was probably the only one in the entire world who could use this method with the obsessiveness of his Stalwart Eidolon Conviction.

Sensing that Tian Yi had given him a pat, the Fifth Prince unconsciously struck back with a punch. The violent force seethed but had no effect on Tian Yi's consciousness. However, this time around the Fifth Prince had gathered up his fist intent.

A malicious intent—that wanted to engulf the entire world, desiring to takeover and possess everything—attacked toward Tian Yi. However, with a light pat, Tian Yi sent it scattering like he was slapping down on black smoke.

'It's true. His martial will has been condensed into something physical and is, of course, extremely powerful. My will can't be a match for his.'

In an instant, the Fifth Prince's countenance turned grim. Tian Yi could move at light speed, and the Fifth Prince's martial attacks were ineffective on him. Moreover, Tian Yi's will was so powerful that it was a match for Divine level experts.

Even if someone like this could not be said to be the number one in the world, it was true that he had top notch abilities.

And he had offended such a person.

However, looking at the Fifth Prince's grim countenance, Tian Yi shook his head and said, "Don't worry, I don't like to kill.

However, it's true that your talent isn't bad. It does make me want to give you some guidance."

"What?!" The Fifth Prince looked at Tian Yi in astonishment.

"I'm too powerful, to the extent that there's no one who's a match for me anymore." Tian Yi sighed, his face wearing an expression of loneliness. "The only one who can defeat me is myself.

"Therefore, in order to find myself some rivals, I'll need to give some guidance to some geniuses, increasing your abilities and then see if there's any chance that you people would be able to challenge me."

Enticed by this opportunity, the Fifth Prince immediately dropped down to a half-kneeling position and said, "Thank you for your guidance, Master." The Fifth Prince then lowered his head and added, "But... you won't be wanting me to give up on my physical body as well, right?" He still wanted to possess all the beauties, wealth, and authority in the world. How could he possibly bear to give up on his physical body?

Tian Yi smiled and said, "My job is only to give you some guidance. As for what level you will be able to reach, it'll depend on your choice."

After saying that, Tian Yi entered the Fifth Prince's consciousness with a flash. "Hmmm? As expected, you really have good talent. You'll be able to accept my martial arts."

Soon after, countless gleams of light burst out from the Fifth Prince's eyes. "Control your breathing and focus your concentration. Sense my martial arts carefully and use it to temper your will."

At the next moment, Tian Yi controlled the Fifth Prince's hands and then reached them out toward the Four-eyed Heavenly Winged Beast that was at the side. "This beast isn't bad, and it also

has the aptitude to attain the Divine level. I can train it to become stronger and then kill it to make a set of Divine Remains Armor."

Chapter 547: Discuss

Fang Xingjian sat cross-legged on the ground, looking at the Thunder-Permeating Spear in his hands.

Under his control, the Thunder-Permeating Spear turned into a white glow, occasionally extending out or shrinking in length, changing in a myriad of ways.

"Interesting... To think that this Thunder-Permeating Spear can convert consciousness into its unique power?"

This Thunder Permeating Spear was a Divine Remains Equipment which he had snatched from the Fifth Prince. It was the weapon which the Divine Sun Emperor, the first person who had unified all of Miracle World and then founded the Sun Dynasty, had carried around with him.

Right now, Fang Xingjian was playing around with this Divine Remains Equipment, saying as he did so, "This Divine Remains Equipment is of level 30. It seems like all Divine Remains Equipment are differentiated by their levels."

"Of course," Fang Qian, who was next to him, said "Divine Remains Equipment can hold a portion of a Divine level expert's power. So, a level 30 Divine Remains Equipment would tend to be able to hold the power of a tier one Divine level expert. It can materialize the will into physical power, but each equipment will have a different effect.

"The Thunder-Permeating Spear, for example, is able to turn into a physical light spear, and produce lightning and flames.

"That Sea Demon Shield should be able to absorb water vapor to use for defense."

"A Divine Remains Equipment of a certain level would possess the power of a Divine level expert of an equivalent level?" Fang Xingjian nodded, saying, "Then it would seem that this weapon of

the Divine Sun Emperor isn't that fantastic either."

"As a standalone weapon, it isn't amazing," Tyrant said from beside Fang Xingjian. "But the Divine Sun Emperor was the first person to unify the world. When he was alive, even the Mage Association and the Church of the Universal Truth were unwilling to make war against him. How powerful does this show he was? Moreover, back then, he led humanity and went up against the second onslaught.

"This Thunder-Permeating Spear is but one of his 49 Thunder-Permeating Spears.

"Based on the association's records, back then, the Divine Sun Emperor would always carry these longswords with him. Whenever he came across enemies, with just a casual toss, all 49 longswords would shoot out in turn, and all kinds of enemies would be pierced to death immediately."

"To think that there's a total of 49 of these Thunder-Permeating Spears?" Fang Xingjian was taken by surprise, "How many Divine level experts did he have to kill for these?"

"Hehe... As the person who unified the world, how many Divine level experts do you think he would have had to kill?" Tyrant said, letting out a cold laugh. "The 49 Thunder-Permeating Spears are only made from the remains of tier one Divine level experts. It was said that he had even more amazing Divine Remains Equipment that had been forged from the remains of tier five, tier six, and even tier seven Divine level experts."

Fang Qian asked curiously, "What kind of Divine Remains Equipment were those? They weren't passed down?"

"The Grand Solar Nine Dragons Divine Sword and the Royal Solar Crimson Flames Armor were the one pair of sword and armor that let the Divine Sun Emperor be almost invincible back then." As he said that, Tyrant let out a sigh. "But it's a pity that everyone in this world will have to die one day. It's the same for

this great sovereign who achieved great things in his life. Soon after his death, the Sun Dynasty fell apart. That one pair of sword and armor has been lost ever since.

"There are people who say that the sword and armor were taken by the descendants of the Divine Sun Emperor, while others say the sword and armor were hidden by the Princes back then. There are also people who say that the sword and armor were buried into the tomb together with the Divine Sun Emperor."

These secrets were in the Mage Association's records. In this world, probably only the Mage Association and the Church of Universal Truth, both having been religious sects for over ten thousand years, would have such a great understanding of this world's history.

"Alright, these are things that happened too many years ago. Let's not talk about them," Fang Xingjian said. "The reason I've called the two of you today is because I want to ask for your opinion on something."

Although Fang Qian had not appeared for all this time, she was aware of the things which Fang Xingjian had been doing all this time. She asked, "I'm guessing you want the Origin Essence Stone? The Church of the Universal Truth's influence is too great, and you'll still have to head to the City of Universal Truth. It isn't practical."

"As for the royal family, there are the three great Divine level experts, who are namely the First Prince, the Emperor, and the Abyss Lord who is the Ancient Path of Hell's Sect Master. It's impossible for you to get it from them."

"It is with the Terrene Shrine that you might be able to figure something out since you're immune to black magic."

Within a few lines, Fang Qian had listed out Fang Xingjian's plans clearly. This showed her clear understanding of the situation.

Fang Xingjian nodded, looked toward Tyrant, and said, "That's right. From these three parties, I can only choose the Terrene Shrine. Therefore, what I want to know is where on earth the Origin Essence Stone is placed, and what other experts are there in the Terrene Shrine."

Looking at Fang Xingjian's seemingly material gaze, Tyrant let out a sigh and said, "Although I've left the Terrene Shrine, and even if I can accept killing one or two of them, what you're asking is for me to help you get the Origin Essence Stone..."

"I'm not asking you to help me get it. I'm asking you to provide me with some information," Fang Xingjian said. "I'll go collect it myself. You just have to stay in Great Western City to help me oversee matters."

Tyrant spoke up hesitantly, "You don't understand the meaning behind the Origin Essence Stone. It's not easy for Mages to attain the Divine level. Thus, the leaders, experts, Elders, and many others of the Gray Mage lineage would have their consciousness stored in the Origin Essence Stone after their deaths.

"To the people from the Terrene Shrine, the Origin Essence Stone is where they'll stay after their deaths. You should understand how important this thing is to the Terrene Shrine.

"One you attempt to snatch it, they won't let this matter slide until either party perishes. I can't even begin to imagine what kind of crazy things they would do if this were to happen. You should be very clear how amazing the Gray Robed Mages' black magic is."

When Tyrant said the last line, he had looked toward Fang Qian.

Fang Qian frowned and said, "What Tyrant mentioned is also an issue. If you snatch the Origin Essence Stone from them, it'll be as if you're digging up their ancestral graves. It might even be more serious than that.

"Even if the Gray Robed Mages aren't able to do anything to you,

once they use black magic without any inhibitions and call out monsters from alternate worlds which even they aren't able to control, the world will probably really be plunged into a state of chaos.

"And it's also in consideration of this that the Empire hasn't annihilated the Gray Robed Mages after so long. The Gray Robed Mages have the means to let their enemies perish together with them."

Fang Xingjian said, "I don't need the entire Origin Essence Stone. The cultivation of the tenth level of the mystical prints requires only one gram of it. I just need to chop off a little piece of it. This won't affect the usage of the Origin Essence Stone, right?"

Tyrant gave it some thought and said, "It won't affect the usage of the stone, and it won't result in the worst possible situation either. However, they'll really be all out to get you, and their ill intent toward you will be above that of the Krieg royal family."

Fang Xingjian said, "There's no other way out. However, if I have the tenth level of the mystical prints, I'll have greater confidence in attaining brain regeneration. Once I attain four tiers of perfection, I will be able to deal with the changes in the situation to come."

Tyrant sighed and said, "Other than the person from the other time who could create clones, there's also a final genius in the Terrene Shrine called the Ghost King..."

Tyrant went on to talk about about the various information concerning the Terrene Shrine.

Fang Xingjian also finally understood this organization which the Gray Robed Mages had created and of the kind of power they possessed.

Tyrant said, "There's at least one Divine level Mage in the Terrene Shrine. However, these are all things based on when I was

still with them. Now that so many months have passed since the world's metamorphosis, I don't even know just how powerful the strongest person amongst them has become."

Chapter 548: Slaves

Due to being close to the grass plains Steel Lion Kingdom, the borders of the Beize Region would often engage in battle with the Eastern Sand Region over the years.

On the grass plains, a batch of carriages were moving in an unknown direction, and groups of slaves in tattered clothes, who had their hands bound together, were made to follow behind the carriages.

In the sky, Fang Xingjian stood in the spatial gaps, looking down at the groups below his feet.

‘There’s a total of two Mages. It seems that this is the Gray Robed Mages’ slave-capturing team.’

Based on what Tyrant had said, the Terrene Shrine’s headquarters was located on the grass plains which was the intersection between the Beize Region and the Steel Lion Kingdom. The two countries were engaged in battles throughout the year, and amidst the chaos, they captured and enslaved many commoners, soldiers, and people who had lost in battles. They also conducted various human experiments.

‘The Terrene Shrine’s Origin Essence Stone is located in their headquarters and is personally guarded by the Terrene Shrine’s current leader, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord.

‘The Origin Essence Stone has gathered the will of the Terrene Shrine’s generation of experts, amassed countless experiences and secret arts. It can be said that the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord tempers his own will and strengthens his cultivation through the Origin Essence Stone everyday.

‘Therefore, in order to snatch away the Origin Essence Stone, I must sneak my way in. Otherwise, if the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord detects my presence, he will hide the Origin

Essence Stone, making it hard to find.

‘However, the entire Terrene Shrine’s headquarters is shrouded in the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord’s senses. The Divine level expert’s senses are like Li Shuanghua’s, capable of detecting a person even if they hide within spatial gaps. Therefore, I’ll need to find other methods to enter.’

Just as Fang Xingjian was tailing this slave-capturing team, a young lady in white clothes was standing on a mountain 300 meters away, watching the slave-capturing team.

The young lady had blonde hair and blue eyes. Her pair of big eyes shone like gemstones, and there seemed to be great sadness between her brows. She looked at the slave-capturing team with a sigh and said, "To think that there’s such a dark side to the Empire... These human traffickers plunder at the borders everyday, turning great areas of land barren. The people are in a state of destitute. They even bring up wars between the two countries. They are really damned."

"Sally, these people truly deserve to die. Let’s move in."

This blonde-haired and blue-eyed young lady was Arbitrator Sally who had previously headed to the Great Western Region to handle the matter concerning the Rebirth Sword Technique. Back then, she had said that she was going to uncover the truth behind the Rebirth Sword Technique. However, it was unknown why she had come here now.

Standing on the left and right behind Sally were two handsome young men who looked at her with loving eyes.

The one who had spoken had blue hair, a height above two meters, and a strong and muscular body.

Hearing what he said, Sally shook her head. "There’s a need to be thorough in uprooting evils. Let’s follow them first and see where their base is located."

Within the spatial gaps, Fang Xingjian had long walked up next to the three person and frowned. 'These three damned people.'

When he thought of this, he wanted to knock out the three of them. However, he frowned slightly and then stopped his actions. It was because he could clearly see that in the group of carriages in the distance, a Gray Robed Mage had suddenly risen in the air. He was now flying toward Sally and the others.

'Did he notice them?' Fang Xingjian gave it some thought. 'Then I might as well let the three of them get captured. At most, I can save them after I've succeeded.'

Just as Fang Xingjian decided on this plan, he saw mysterious incantations lighting up from the Gray Robed Mage's mouth. At the next moment, as a gray light burst forth, many black passageways opened up in midair. Over ten demons, with horns on their heads and bodies covered in burning flames, walked out.

The Gray Robed Mage let out a sneer and said, "The three of you are the ones who have been intercepting and killing the people from slave-capturing team on the grass plains recently, right?"

"Mage!" Sally's eyes exuded endless killing intent. "Gray Robed Mage? You guys are from the Terrene Shrine? The people from Terrene Shrine are the ones who have been capturing slaves on the grass plains?"

The Gray Robed Mage sneered, saying, "You can go and think about it in hell. Kill them."

At the next moment, the over ten demons that had come from alternate worlds soared into the sky. The black wings on their backs exuded streams of mysterious runes, and they charged out toward Sally and the other two people with violent power.

From Fang Xingjian's estimation, these ten or so demons each had the battle prowess of someone who was above level 20.

Sally had already reached level 28, and the aura of the over 600

specialty seeds soared from throughout her body. Meanwhile, the two young men next to her were also at level 28. The three of them stood together, each of them holding onto a longsword. Advancing and retreating, they quickly wiped out one demon after another.

The light sword in Sally's hand swept out, slicing out the light from the daybreak within a range of 100 meters. Five demons were instantly sliced into two. However, at the next moment, those demons each grew the other half of themselves which they had just lost, turning the five demons into ten.

"What?!" Sally gasped. The light sword in her hand turned into streams of shock waves that moved at the speed of light. However, no matter what kind of injuries the demons were inflicted with, they would recover immediately. If they were chopped into two, they would become two. If they were chopped into ten pieces, they would become ten. If they were smashed into pieces, there would then be several tens of them.

In the blink of an eye, several hundred demons surrounded the three people completely. By this time, the three of them, Sally included, no longer dared to make any more moves. It was because each time they killed a demon, more demons would be created.

"Hahahaha," the Gray Robed Mage laughed. "For you to dare spoil things for our Terrene Shrine... You're really courting death."

Soon after, a monstrous army with over 1,000 demons had completely suppressed and bound Sally and the two young men.

Looking at Sally who had been bound up, the Gray Robed Mage grinned and said, "You're quite pretty..."

He then reached out his hand toward Sally.

The two young man struggled intensely at the side. "Stop it!"

"If you dare to lay your hands on her, we'll definitely kill you!"

The Gray Robed Mage laughed out loud, saying, "Kill me? Then I shall touch her right in front of you now..."

'Scumbag.' Fang Xingjian stayed in the spatial gaps, but when he saw this scene, he sighed. 'If I need to tolerate even things like this and let my soul feel aggrieved, then what meaning is there for me to cultivate sword arts?'

Sensing a lump of furious fire lighting up in his heart, Fang Xingjian showed no signs of hesitation. He activated the Infiltrating Void Sword which instantly exploded in the Gray Robed Mage's body, slashing him up into dust.

In the same moment as when the Gray Robed Mage was killed, a forceful sword intent swept through Sally's and the other two's consciousness, causing them to fall into a daze for an moment. When they regained their senses, Fang Xingjian had already turned into the Gray Robed Mage and appeared before them.

The over 1,000 demons that had been summoned let out furious bellows like they could sense that their summoner had been killed. They were about to fly off in all directions, but all Fang Xingjian did was merely throwing a calm glance toward the over 1,000 demons.

To Sally, the demons were troublesome to deal with. However, Fang Xingjian could see through them very clearly.

It was a kind of monster that was like modeling clay. The monster put up the disguise of being over 1,000 demons, but they were actually just a single modeling clay demon. Sally had sliced them up and seen them multiply. However, they did not really multiply incessantly. It was all just a facade.

With Fang Xingjian's one glance, the over 1,000 demons were wiped out by the Infiltrating Void Sword. They were all turned into dust, and it appeared as if the summonings had been called back.

From afar, another Gray Robed Mage shouted, "Richard! How is it? Is it not settled yet?"

Looking at the trio who were wearing grim expressions, Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "It has been settled. Get the guards to bring them away." At the next moment, a gush of sword intent was channeled into their bodies, temporarily suppressing the trio's control over their physical bodies. It was the equivalent of having their cultivation temporarily crippled.

Chapter 549: Hurrying on with the Journey

Sally and the other two threw a fierce look at Fang Xingjian, who remained unfazed. However, after they joined the rest of the group, the eyes of another bald Gray Robed Mage, who was covered in tattoos, gleamed. He laughed and said, "This is such a pretty lass. Richard, I want to have fun with her."

Fang Xingjian frowned and directly replied, "She's mine."

"Hmmm?" The eyes of the bald man covered in tattoos narrowed, as if he had not expected that Richard, whom he would usually bully, to suddenly be so forceful. He smiled as he pat Fang Xingjian on the shoulder, revealing his pure white teeth. Each of his teeth was like a sharp tiger's fang, revealing cold gleams.

"Richard, I said that I want to have fun with her." The bald man covered in tattoos continued, "If you go and say no again, I'll twist off your head and stuff it into your stomach. We'll see how long it will take you to recover."

As he spoke, he did not seem to be worried that the other party would resist. With a snort, he turned and walked toward Sally and the others.

The guards in the surroundings had watched the development coldly. It looked like they did not dare to get involved in the fight between the two Mages.

Fang Xingjian shook his head. The way the Terrene Shrine did things was brutal and vicious, and the internal conflicts between the Mages were even more bloody and cold-blooded than what he had imagined them to be. It seemed that even if he were to pass himself off as one of the Mages, the entire circumstance still would not be a smooth sailing one.

The next moment, his two legs stepped forth like illusions, and he appeared behind the bald Mage with tattoos. He struck the bald

man on the head, and at the same time sent his sword intent sweeping, making the bald Mage fall unconscious.

Fang Xingjian coldly commanded, "Carry him into the carriage." He then looked at the the surrounding guards' greedy looks as they ogled Sally just like starving wolves. He sighed and said, "Bring this woman into my carriage."

Hearing his words, the two young men immediately struggled crazily.

"You b*stard! Let go of Madam Sally!"

"You devil! Do you know that you've offended someone whom you shouldn't have? Let go of her immediately! Otherwise, your entire Terrene Shrine will be in trouble!"

Sally's countenance turned pale. The other two young men kept on cursing as they were dragged away. However, from what they had said, it seemed that Sally had some sort of amazing identity, gave her an appearance that suggested she was beautiful, mysterious, and came from a strong background.

Fang Xingjian flashed once again, giving each of the two young men a slap on the face, making them them shut up from dizziness.

Fang Xingjian then said with indifference, "Stuff their mouths with cloth. If they still holler after that, then stuff their mouths full of feces. We'll see then how they're going to continue talking."

Hearing what Fang Xingjian had said, the two young men immediately stopped bellowing. However, their gazes when looking at Fang Xingjian were filled with even more fury than before. They used their consciousness to shout out.

"You demon! Miss Sally's identity is not to be underestimated. If you were to seize her and bring her back with you, you'll be causing great trouble for your Terrene Shrine!"

"That's right! Miss Sally isn't someone you can taint! Let go of her quickly! Otherwise, even the whole of Terrene Shrine, even your

leader, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord, won't be able to save you!"

Sally's status seemed to be very important to them. However, from their expressions, it seemed that they still held some reservations against the Terrene Shrine, so they would not easily reveal it.

Fang Xingjian could not be bothered with them. He sent out a gush of sword intent which struck them, making them froth and then faint. He then grabbed Sally and went in the horse carriage.

The horse carriage was covered with a layer of rugs made from the hide of ferocious beasts. It felt very soft and warm. There was even incense lit on the table in the horse carriage, overpowering the stench from the various animals on the grass plains. When that fragrance entered one's body, one would even experience a floating feeling, as if one's entire body was extremely comfortable and at ease.

The moment Fang Xingjian entered the horse carriage, he laid down, closed his eyes, and continued cultivating.

Right now, out of the five tiers of perfection, the ether organs were the only thing which he still needed to cultivate. This aspect required all of one's internal organs to be able to digest and absorb ether particles. Until now, Fang Xingjian had only refined his lungs to become ether organs. In this area he had no means of hastening the process and could only modify each of the organs one by one.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian did not waste the slightest bit of time. He was cultivating almost constantly, regardless if he was walking, sitting, or lying down.

Sitting by the side, Sally's long white robe made her look even more beautiful. Her pair of well-embodied tenderness at the level of her chest was hard to conceal even through the long robe.

Putting aside other factors, Sally truly had the beauty of a fairy. It was no wonder that the two Mages and the surrounding slave traders could not help but want to eat her up alive.

It could said that for a lady like herself to have fallen into the hands of the slave-capturing team, it was as if she had been a lamb in a tiger's den. It was very dangerous.

Sally sat for a while and suddenly realized that Fang Xingjian seemed to not be doing anything. After a while, she could finally not hold it in anymore and asked, "You guys are from the Terrene Shrine, right?"

"You're capturing those people for human experiments, right?"

"After putting them through long periods of torturing ,you're going to sacrifice them to your god when they're at the point where they are feeling the greatest pain and desperation.

"Don't you people feel guilty in the least?"

"You've actually been protecting me all this while, right?"

"I trust that you're a good person by nature. If you're willing to give up your wrong ways and turn over a new leaf..."

Fang Xingjian stepped down on Sally's face, kicking her out from the horse carriage. She tumbled off the front door, landing on the ground, covered in dirt.

"If you continue to crap anymore, I'll let all the guys here gang r*pe you."

Hearing what Fang Xingjian said, the guards in the surroundings all smiled, looking at Sally with gazes filled of desire. Now that Sally had been suppressed of her cultivation and was being looked at by so many preying gazes, it was the first time she had felt so helpless and her countenance turned pale.

After returning into the horse carriage, Sally no longer spoke another word. Fang Xingjian was happy with the tranquility, as it

allowed him to focus on his cultivation.

After traveling for another day and night, they had passed by four bases, and the number of slaves in the group now exceeded 1,000.

A guard probed into the horse carriage and stared fiercely at Sally's face for a few seconds before saying, "Sir, we've collected all the slaves for this trip. Shall we head back?"

"Let's go." Fang Xingjian did not know what their process was like, but just gave a vague reply.

However, this time around, they had only traveled for one hour when Fang Xingjian abruptly opened his eyes and punched out above his head. In that instant, the entire carriage was smashed and the guards in the surrounding cried out in surprise as they retreated.

An arrow had descended from the skies, shooting out bright light and exuding a seven-colored glow. It was now in his hands as it continued to tremble and struggle.

Fang Xingjian could sense that it contained an explosive power that could blast all material things within a ten meter range into smithereens.

Several hundred meters away, a young man was standing on the back of a Crimson Fire Dark Thunder Horse, holding onto a seven-colored longbow. He looked like a god who had descended onto the mortal world.

Just as Fang Xingjian had grabbed onto the arrow, the young man drew his bow and set his arrow again, pointing at Fang Xingjian and said, "You demon, release them quickly!"

Sally spoke out in surprise, "General Allen?"

The two young men whose mouths had been stuffed also looked in the direction of the the young man with the seven-colored longbow, their gazes filled with excitement and surprise.

Rainbow Arrow Allen was a hero from the army regiment located at the Empire's borders. He was one of the 12 Heavenly Knights under Prince Philip.

Prince Philip was the uncle of the current King, one of the Empire's ten Divine level experts, and had defended the Empire's northern borders for 20 years. He was a legendary hero.

Rainbow Arrow Allen was one of the experts amongst the 12 Heavenly Knights, a senior Conferred Knight at level 29. He was also one of Sally's suitors and ever since he had found out that Sally had gone missing, he had given chase on his horse throughout the night, finally managing to catch up to the group.

Sally said, "You'd better surrender. General Allen's Rainbow Arrow has a formidable prowess. It holds the attacks of seven different attributes. If not because he was worried that he'd hurt me, you'd have been shot to death."

Allen's appearance caused a commotion to break out amongst the group. Everyone had clearly heard his name before.

The bald man with tattoos, who had earlier been knocked unconscious by Fang Xingjian, had recently woken up. When he saw Allen's appearance, his countenance changed as well. "This guy is very strong. Richard, look at what you've done. When I get back I'll definitely report..."

With a bang, he was once again knocked unconscious with a single slap.

Fang Xingjian looked at the Rainbow Arrow in his hand and said calmly, "If not because I wanted to test the quality of this minor character, he wouldn't even have the chance to attack."

The next moment, Fang Xingjian's palm suddenly disappeared. It had reached such an extreme speed that it was undetectable by the eye.

With the disappearance of his arm, the Rainbow Arrow that Fang

Xingjian was holding onto also pierced through General Allen's chest like a bolt of lightning. It pierced through and punctured his lungs, heart, pancreas, stomach, and his two kidneys. The latter fell to the ground, his body turning stiff and immobile. He could only resort to slowly regenerating his body.

Fang Xingjian then clapped, saying, "Seize him and tie him up. If he hollers, then feed him feces. Bring another horse carriage for me."

Chapter 550: Ambush

Watching as General Allen, whom she had thought to be her great savior, dealt with so easily, Sally's countenance fell and her emotions were sent in a whirl.

'To think that this demon managed to deal with General Allen so easily... How powerful is he? A Demigod with one tier of perfection? A Demigod with two tiers of perfection? What could his cultivation level possibly be?'

Thinking of how she was about to be brought to the Terrene Shrine's den by a great demon lord like this, a hint of desperation flashed in her eyes.

The two young men once again struggled wildly, anxiously looking at Fang Xingjian.

They started sending streams of information currents into Fang Xingjian's brain.

"Demon! Miss Sally's identity is not simple! Do you really think that you'll be able to get out of the fix you'd put yourself into if you captured her and then brought her back?"

"We'll stay behind. Let go of Miss Sally. Otherwise, a great disaster will occur. Do you still not understand?"

"You'll regret this."

A gush of sword intent penetrated their consciousness, pricking at their brains and causing them great pain. They did not dare to say another word. However, when looking at Fang Xingjian, their gazes were filled with the fury, as if they were saying 'We've already warned you. You're the one who did not know how to treasure the given chance.'

Two hours later, the group entered a stretch of valleys. Fang Xingjian could sense that many strange life forms were hidden in the forests in the valleys. It was clear that they were summoned by

the Terrene Shrine from the worlds beyond the heavens in order to guard their base.

'This stretch of valleys is the Terrene Shrine's headquarters?' Fang Xingjian thought. 'Isn't it too simple? If that were the case, why had the royal family not taken any action all this while? Could it be that they really had reservations for the fact that the Terrene Shrine might summon monsters from alternate worlds which could not be controlled, causing all parties to perish together?'

Just as these thoughts were running through Fang Xingjian's mind, a person flew over. It was a bald and muscular man who was also covered in tattoos. This man looked very much alike the bald man with tattoos whom Fang Xingjian had knocked out.

This man descended from the skies riding a griffin, sending a powerful pressure coming down on them. The entire slave capturing team, traffickers and slaves alike, cried out in alarm. The teams of horses used for moving loads also neighed from the fright.

"Richard, how dare you injure my younger brother!"

The bald man covered in tattoos laughed and walked out from the group, saying, "Richard, do you think that I'd let you off just like that? The moment we entered the valley, I had already alerted my elder brother, Xavious, through black magic.

"I don't know when you've started accumulating your power in secret. To think that you now have the ability to defeat Rainbow Arrow! However, you really don't know any better to dare attack me.

"My elder brother has already mastered level 9 black magic..."

A hint of impatience flashed in Fang Xingjian's eyes and he said directly, "You talk too much crap. In other words, you want to find trouble with me, right?"

"You!"

The elder brother of the bald man with tattoos, Xavius, held back his younger brother. He then looked at Fang Xingjian and said with a cold smile, "Very good. Richard, I hadn't expected that after gaining experience and toughening up outside, you'd no longer be a useless good-for-nothing. You're even more thick-skinned now, to dare to talk back to me.

"However, you have yet to comprehend the ways this world works.

"Only the strong can act arrogant toward the weak. And amongst those present, I'm clearly the strongest..."

Fang Xingjian could not be bothered to listen to his crap. To him, the abilities of these two baldies were no different. He threw out his palm across space, sending the bald man with tattoos flying out. The man ploughed through many mountain walls as his internal organs were crushed and his muscles were smashed. Soon he lost consciousness.

"It's obvious that you aren't the strongest here." Fang Xingjian shook his head and once again looked at the bald man in tattoos.

The baldie cried out in shock, "You can't..."

"Go down."

With a boom, Fang Xingjian pressed down his palm across space, bringing violent air currents down from the skies, and smashing the baldie into the ground, as if hammering a nail. The baldie became a bloody mess and was now on the verge of death.

Each and every Gray Robed Mage was blood-thirsty and brutal, having killed countless lives. Fang Xingjian did not feel bad at all to treat them in this manner.

Looking at how arrogant and domineering Fang Xingjian was acting, everyone in the group fell silent. No one could imagine that Richard, who had always been compliant toward the other Mages, would go through such a tremendous change.

Fang Xingjian spoke nonchalantly, "What are you guys standing there for? Let's go."

The group continued advancing in silence. However, when they were midway through the valley, the entire valley started to tremor fiercely, as if there was an earthquake.

"Hmm?" A light gleamed in Fang Xingjian's eyes and a hint of surprise flashed in them.

The many mountains which formed the stretch of valleys had actually rise upward like many giant fingers, dashing out into the sky together with the ground below the horse carriages.

As if the entire stretch of valley was a huge hand, and the horse carriages were in the middle of its palm.

As sounds of gasps and cries of agony rang out incessantly, a number of horse carriages dropped toward the ground.

Fang Xingjian sent his longsword sweeping and electromagnetic light rays flashed. The mountains turned into multiple stone pillars, stopping everyone's fall.

"What's going on?" Sally looked at Fang Xingjian in astonishment and asked, "You want to kill us here?"

"Idiot," Fang Xingjian looked toward the dark and gloomy sky, saying, "Someone's coming."

The entire stretch of mountain valley flashed with hints of gray light and an extremely heavy pressure came down from the skies. Everyone felt terror and anxiety, as if some kind of natural enemy was going to appear and eat them up.

Sally and the others were all very tense. With such a horrifying aura charging around, it was clear that some kind of top-notch expert was going to arrive.

Fang Xingjian was seemingly calm. Gray Robed Mages were experts in the modification of the physical body, and they had a

thorough and deep understanding of the various structures of the human body.

He had wanted to disguise himself in order to slip into the Terrene Shrine's base, but he had also long been prepared for the situation of being discovered.

moreover, everything depended on one's abilities. With Fang Xingjian's abilities, he had full confidence in his ability to retreat unscathed even if he were to forcibly barge into the Terrene Shrine.

The next moment, Fang Xingjian suddenly lifted his head and looked at the sky, his eyes bursting with streams of sword light.

In the sky, a patch of gray clouds had appeared out of nowhere. The gray clouds formed a gigantic human face that was laughing maniacally, "Fang Xingjian, you've come so far to the grass plains to look for us. How could we possibly not be good hosts to you?"

Fang Xingjian turned back to his original appearance, saying, "Someone from the Terrene Shrine? Which of the ten great Elders are you? Or are you that last mysterious genius, the Ghost King?"

Through his exchanges with Tyrant, Fang Xingjian had already found out that the strongest expert in the Terrene Shrine at the moment was its leader, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord. He was then followed by the ten great Elders, the genius Ghost King, and that Third Prince.

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, the dark clouds in the sky laughed out loud. Many voices rang out in the surroundings, including crazy shouts, agonizing cries, and furious bellows. And what was even scarier was that nine streams of gray light pillars had soared into the air, turning into waves of a brutal, blood-thirsty, and primitive aura, meaning to encompass Fang Xingjian.

Chapter 551: Ghost King

Fang Xingjian's sword intent also soared into the sky, clashing into the other party's nine light pillars. Simultaneously, gushes of will exuded from the dark clouds.

In that instant, countless exchanges of words were completed.

"Fang Xingjian, do you think that we would take turns to appear before you, letting you defeat us?"

"Knowing how amazing you are, how could we possibly give you the chance to grow stronger?"

"We discovered you the moment you entered the valley."

"This time around, all ten of us Elders have gathered. Prepare to die!"

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "You guys knew from a long time ago that I was coming?"

"Your subordinates are too useless, making such a racket to look for an Origin Essence Stone. If we're still unaware that you're coming from that, won't we all be as good as dead?"

"Moreover, we won't give you another chance to take us down one by one. A genius like yourself is already a great calamity to our Terrene Shrine. Today, we're going to suppress you completely."

"Hahahaha, Fang Xingjian, with how powerful your physical body is, if we modify it into a slave warrior, your name will continue to be widely known throughout the world."

The collision between martial wills was over in an instant, and there seemed to be the sound of rolling thunders ringing out in void space.

It was clear that the Terrene's Shrine information network was not weak at all. That made sense. Since they had black magic which could allow them to undergo various modifications on the

human body, they would naturally also have various unordinary information network channels.

When they found out that Fang Xingjian was looking for the Origin Essence Stone, they had been on their guard. So, when Fang Xingjian just entered the valley, they had not inadvertently alerted him, and even when someone went to find trouble for Fang Xingjian, they had not notified the rest either.

It was only now that they suddenly took action. They clearly felt that they were fully prepared.

On the other hand, Fang Xingjian was obviously unwilling to wait for the ten great Elders to complete their ambush. With a dash, he charged out toward the dark clouds in the sky.

As he charged out, tentacles formed from streams of gray energy darted out from void space, curling out toward Fang Xingjian.

However, these were not part of a life form's physical body. They were purely energy tentacles created from black magic. Fang Xingjian, who was immune to black magic, disregarded them completely. He forced his way through with his body, using tremors to turn all the energy tentacles into dust.

Fang Xingjian then followed with a punch, causing the light rays to twist and the space to tremble. The punch turned into an endless mighty force, hitting out toward the dark clouds in the sky.

The human face that was formed from the dark clouds let out a surprised gasp, as if he had not expected Fang Xingjian to be so ferocious. It quickly opened its mouth and let out a series of furious bellows. Streams of plasma came crashing down like a waterfall, turning into a gush of shock waves that wanted to engulf Fang Xingjian.

However, Fang Xingjian neither dodged nor yielded to it and continued to smash over with a punch. The violent power smashed into the plasma shock waves, sending them back and clashing into

the dark clouds with a ruble. The big face was smashed, and the dark clouds were dispersed.

As this attack sent the dark clouds scattering, endless agonizing cries rang out immediately. Those dark clouds were not actually dark clouds. They had been formed from a sea of worms, each the size of a fingernail. Fang Xingjian focused his vision and looked over, then he saw that the head of each one of those worms had the shape of a human head. They were emitting various howls, wails, and cries. It was clear that they been created from some kind of evil arts.

Right now, the sea of worms were scattered, and endless feelings of resentment came gushing from them. However, Fang Xingjian sent his sword intent sweeping out and managed to crush them once again.

The sea of worms and the endless aura of resentment were dissipated by Fang Xingjian with a single hit, and a white-haired, thin and bony elderly man was immediately revealed. He was the Terrene Shrine's Grand Elder and the strongest amongst the ten great Elders, the Worm King.

Looking at how ferocious Fang Xingjian appeared, the Worm King was also stunned and taken aback. A series of high speed incantations rang out in void space, and at the next moment, his body dispersed, turning into a myriad of flying bugs. Each of them grew at rapid speed and attacked Fang Xingjian like many flying dragons.

Each of these flying bugs was the size of a cow's head, and they had metal wings and claws which could tear steel plates apart. The venom in their bodies could kill a level 25 Conferred Knight. It could be said to be extremely vicious.

However, when faced with the sea of bugs that were like flying dragons, Fang Xingjian merely launched out another punch. The space was twisted into a spherical shape, and a terrifying power

crushed through physical particles. Simultaneously, high temperatures instantly struck the bugs, incinerating them into ashes.

Brutal sword intent soared into the air, crushing the consciousness of the several tens of flying bugs that had fled. The sword intent even contained extremely brutal and violent thoughts with strong killing intent.

"Where's the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord? Where is he? If he's not coming out, do you think that clowns like you guys will be able to ambush me successfully?"

In that instant, violent sword intent ravaged out in all directions while Fang Xingjian stood there in midair, seemingly totally unafraid of the Terrene Shrine's ambush.

Looking at Fang Xingjian who was in the air, the group of people on the ground all wore astonished expressions, including Sally. They were all stunned as they watch him gain an overwhelming victory against the Worm King with a single sword.

Sally thought, 'It's actually Fang Xingjian? What powerful abilities! A power like this... A power like this is even more amazing than what was mentioned in the rumors! Although he was powerful the last time we met, his battle prowess was only about the same as General Allen's. To think that he's so powerful now... How on earth did he achieve this?

'I thought that all the rumors concerning him were just exaggerations, but to think that the rumors made him out to be weaker than what he actually was.'

The two young men with Sally were both stunned as well. They had not expected that a mere Mage from the Terrene Shrine, who had been tasked with capturing slaves, was actually the renowned Fang Xingjian, the top expert amongst the younger generation. He had even managed to defeat and push back the Terrene Shrine's Grand Elder, the Worm King, within just a few moves.

He was just like an earthworm that had transformed into a divine dragon, and the contrast was too astonishing.

However, the battle was not going to end so quickly. The Worm King's voice once again rang out in the air, lingering about in all directions as if he existed in everywhere.

"Hehehehe, Fang Xingjian, of course we're aware of your abilities. How could we not hold you in high regard? This time around, we, the ten Elders, aren't the only one taking action."

As he spoke, the ground trembled, and the entire valley once again underwent a change. The rock stratum below the valley rose up. Then amidst everyone's astonished cries, the rock stratum turned into a giant rock giant and stood up.

The rock giant's height exceeded 500 meters and could be said to be so tall that it reached into the clouds. The group of people on the ground was on its palm. Just one of his palms had an area that was comparable to a small city.

Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed. "You're the last of the geniuses which the Terrene Shrine has been nurturing for the past few years... the extremely mysterious Ghost King who has not appeared before? To think that you had transformed your entire self into the base? It's no wonder that no one knows of you and don't even know what you look like."

The Terrene Shrine's headquarters turned out to be in the Ghost King's body. Usually, most of it would be hidden underground with only a small portion exposed on the surface. It had turned into various mountains, rivers, valleys, and mounds that would move. It was extremely elusive, and no one had been able to find out the Terrene Shrine's headquarters location.

Loud buzzing sounds rang out from the rock giant's body. "That's right, Fang Xingjian. My body has merged with 3,600 types of demonic gods from beyond the heavens. Throughout this entire world—regardless of whether it's in the skies or underground—if

one has not attained a breakthrough to the Divine level, not a single human can have a physical body that surpasses mine."

As he spoke, he opened up one of his hands, smashing toward Fang Xingjian like his hand was an island. It was as if the entire sky had collapsed, and darkness came shrouding down.

Chapter 552: Outburst

With just a casual attack from the Ghost King, the world went through a huge distortion. The Ghost King truly had the power to move mountains and overturn seas.

Fang Xingjian could imagine that if this Ghost King were to appear on Earth and let out a full outburst of his powers, he would be able to turn the entire Demonic City into ruins within a mere few minutes. He was purely a robot of violence.

"Do it!"

Concurrently, the Worm King's will let out an explosive bellow, ringing out in the minds of the other nine great Elders. In that instant, a total of ten black space-time passageways opened up. An aura, that was boundless and would bring great chaos to an era, shot out from the pitch-black holes.

That aura that felt very ancient as if it came from a long time ago. It seemed even more ancient than all of Earth, and even Miracle World, like it had been through more vicissitudes during its existence.

At the next instant, ten extremely dried up and shriveled huge claws, which were like that of legendary demons, demonic gods, or devils, grabbed out. These claws were all exuding black aura and appeared very bony. It was as if they had been soaked in sulphuric or hydrochloric acid.

When they reached out, they seemed to freeze the entire space. Fang Xingjian felt like the air had turned into something material. Unexpectedly, it did not move in the least even when he unleashed an outburst.

This was the level 11 Gray Robed black magic—Claw of the Abyss Lord. It summoned the legendary death god from the netherworld to attack. It could freeze space and confine the target.

The world's metamorphosis had not only increased the ether particle density, but it had also increased a tremendous amount of diabolic energy. Thus, this allowed the Mages to cast higher level black magic.

The level 11 Gray Robed black magic which was being used now—the Claw of the Abyss Lord—was jointly performed by the ten great Elders. Its prowess was magnified by over ten times.

'Fang Xingjian, after encountering you so many times, how could we not know what you depend on? Casting black magic with diabolic energy directly is ineffective against you, but if we summon life forms to attack, your immunity won't work.' The Worm King smiled coldly in his heart. 'Die.'

However, the fact that Fang Xingjian was immune to black magic was only known amongst the Mages in the upper echelon and not the rest. Otherwise, all the Mages' beliefs would be affected, and people would have doubts over the evil god's will.

In fact, the greater reason why they had to kill Fang Xingjian was also because of his immunity toward black magic.

This was like saying one thing but doing another. The Mages revered the evil gods and held them in great admiration, borrowing their powers. However, if the evil gods had sent down its will and chosen a person who had immunity to black magic, then the Mages would no longer hold them in such great respect.

No one really hoped that the heavens could send down gods to rule over them, let alone the Mages who had been enjoying a sense of superiority all along.

It was just as the ten great Elders had guessed. When the Claw of the Abyss Lord was performed, Fang Xingjian no longer showed signs of immunity. In that instant, his body was grabbed tightly by ten ghostly claws. He felt as if he could not get out of the grasp, and there were even gushes of obscure auras that seemed to want to freeze his entire consciousness and send him into eternal sleep.

However, this was not the end. The Terrene Shrine had yet to go all out.

In the reverse direction of the Ghost King, a series of afterimages cut across the air, dashing out toward Fang Xingjian at an astonishing speed.

It was a person who had golden feathers all over him and a pair of wings on his back that moved at lightning speed. Each time the wings moved fiercely, there would be streams of golden electricity flashing, allowing him to accelerate further.

Moreover, his body emitted auras of great prestige, sharpness, and valiance. He was just like the legendary Divine level beast—the Thunder Bird.

This person was the Empire's Third Prince. He was rumored to be extremely mysteriously and seldom appeared outside. There were even many people from the royal family who could not recognize him.

This Prince, who had been secretly supporting the Terrene Shrine, even had his body modified. He had transplanted the organs and bones of the Divine level ferocious beast—the Thunder Bird—into his own body, thus becoming a god that was half human, half god.

From the moment he appeared to the moment he made his move, he had not spoken a single word. He had not unleashed an outburst of martial will at all, nor was he willing to reveal his identity. He gave off an extremely mysterious feeling.

The Third Prince dashed over, bringing along a terrifying thunderstorm with him. He moved across several tens of kilometers in the blink of an eye, and the electric currents on his body seemed as if they had materialized. They spread out a charred stench as he passed through the air. It was like something had been burned at a scorching temperature.

He was like the lightning hammer that the legendary God of Thunder and Goddess of Lightning 1 held. Seeming to have brought along many lightning bolts with him, the Third Prince transformed into something akin to a thunderstorm and charged out toward Fang Xingjian at an astonishing speed, as if wanting to strike him with all the thunderbolts in the world.

These attacks from the Terrene Shrine were truly world-shaking. First, the ten great Elders joined forces to perform the Claw of the Abyss Lord and confine Fang Xingjian. Next, the Ghost King launched a brutal attack, which weighed several million tons and had an impact that was so overwhelming it seemed to bear the weight of Mount Tai. The Third Prince, from his end, unleashed his half-human, half-god powers. He brought forth destructive lightnings and tempest that were condensed into one point and launched out.

With the attacks coming from all directions, there was probably no one below the Divine level who would be able to withstand them. Even Fang Xingjian seemed to be in an extremely dangerous state.

Regardless of whether it was the ten great Elders, the Ghost King, the Third Prince, or even the people within the slave-capturing team, Sally and the other Knights included, all of them felt that Fang Xingjian was doomed.

The Worm King was already wearing an excited smile. If they could kill Fang Xingjian and obtain his body, then the Terrene Shrine would be able to gain tremendous power.

This was especially when Fang Xingjian held the secret to the immunity to diabolic energy. Even the leader of the Gray Robed Mages—the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord—was greatly tempted by this.

In this dangerous moment, Fang Xingjian finally unleashed an outburst of his power that could allow him to dominate an area

and fight against Divine level experts. This was a power which could rank him amongst the top experts in the world.

There seemed to be a rumbling sound ringing out in void space, and the auras of a total of 10,710 specialty seeds burst out from Fang Xingjian's body. Concurrently, an endless glow of light also burst out on the surface of his body. Every single strand of his hair stood up, exuding a blinding white glow.

The intense energy turned into gushes of high temperatures, being discharged like the sun had exploded. Then, finally, a stream of sword intent which had soared up into the sky reached its greatest peak.

"Scram!"

Puchi puchi sounds rang out, and a power which could twist space and bend light rays was unleashed by Fang Xingjian in the most domineering and unreasonable manner. Amidst the heavily twisted space, he forcibly shattered the Claw of the Abyss Lord that was holding him down and got out of the grasp of this level 11 Gray Robed black magic.

Having gotten out from what was holding his body down, Fang Xingjian sent his palm backward, slapping out toward the Ghost King's huge palm that was like a small mountain. The strike from his palm, which was sent out within one-thousandth of a second, held the power of a Terra Ingurgitation.

After having trained for such a long period of time, Fang Xingjian's Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves had long reached level 10. The absorbing power of his Terra Ingurgitation was strong enough to cover a range of ten kilometers. How terrifying was this power? Even 100 Ghost Kings could not compare to him.

"Lie down!"

A thunderous explosion rang out in the Ghost King's

consciousness, and the Ghost King felt his body lighten and then become heavy as a violent power gushed forth. The air seemed as if it had turned into a material palm, clashing against his palm.

Chapter 553: Gigantic Snake

As Fang Xingjian sent his palm smacking out, the Ghost King only felt that his huge over-500-meter-tall body was just like a baby before this power. The palm he had stretched out earlier shattered into fragments and rained down. It was as if there were many meteors bursting and shooting out.

Simultaneously, his body was pushed out by this gush of power that was undefiable, overpowering, able to even bend space and light rays, and also able to affect the earth. The Ghost King dropped down to the ground like a baby that was given a slap by an adult.

Amidst the world-shakingly loud sounds that rang out, the Ghost King's body crashed into the ground. The damaging prowess from his huge body falling onto the ground was fatal. It seemed as if the shockingly loud exploding sound could be heard several hundred kilometers away.

The even more terrifying thing was that after the Ghost King fell, he continued to shoot out toward the back under the impact from the power of the Terra Ingurgitation. He was pushed for over ten kilometers, leaving behind a long crack in the ground, and having over half of the rocks on his body shattering before he actually came to a stop.

With this single strike, over half of the Ghost King's cultivation was crippled. He had completely lost his battle prowess.

However, after Fang Xingjian struck out with his palm, he did not turn to look at the result. He merely sent another sword sweeping out, unleashing the Light Pursuit sword ripples. Its speed and prowess went through yet another qualitative change, and a myriad of sword ripples slashed out explosively toward the Third Prince's thunderstorm without holding back at all.

Violent sword force instantly tore apart the thunderbolts and

even sent the Third Prince—a half-human and half-god existence—flying over 100 kilometers away. With a boom , he smashed through the peak of a mountain and sank several tens of kilometers underground. His flesh was torn up, and he was on the verge of death in a badly beaten state.

Fang Xingjian then swept out again with his sword fingers, and a sword Qi that was several thousand meters long cut across the air, slashing out toward the Ghost King who had plunged down into the ground.

Moving at a miraculous speed, with the entire world seemingly at a standstill, not only did Fang Xingjian slashed off that palm that was the size of a small island, but he had also moved under it with a flash in the motionless world. He put out his right hand and propped the giant palm up with a fierce blow.

With an explosive boom , the violent power was unleashed as Fang Xingjian's right hand came into contact with the massif. The great control he had over his force allowed it to be distributed out evenly. Gushes of power flowed through the entire massif like flowing water, and Fang Xingjian managed to forcibly catch this huge palm above his head.

On the other hand, the Ghost King continued to roll out, turning into shattered stones that spread all over the ground.

"What's the matter?!"

"Didn't we drop down?"

"Where's Fang Xingjian?"

"Fang Xingjian!" As a Conferred Knight, Sally's Heaven's Perception had directly received light and sound waves from the air. Both she and the two young men, who had darted over to her location amidst the chaos, could see clearly that Fang Xingjian was right under the massif they were on. He had lifted up the entire massif up with just one hand.

When Fang Xingjian started fighting earlier, he had already retrieved the sword intent that had been suppressing their bodies so that he could go all out. This also allowed them to see the entire battle situation clearly.

Right now, Rainbow Arrow had also recovered his battle prowess and come over next to Sally. He said in astonishment, "Mountain Shifting? Mountain Shifting? With this kind of power? This kind of force? Just how powerful is Fang Xingjian's physical body? Even amongst tier one Divine level experts, not everyone would be able to secure a solid win against him, let alone people from the younger generation."

Right now, Fang Xingjian was lifting the massif with one of his hand and standing in the air. With a long whistle, he destroyed thousands of cloud layers and spoke out in an intense voice. It was as if a myriad of thunderclaps were ringing out explosively in the air.

"Where's the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord? The reason I'm here today is only because I want to borrow your Origin Essence Stone. I don't need a lot of it, just one gram. If you give me one gram of the Origin Essence Stone, I'll leave right away."

The area within 100 li fell into a state of silence. The Ghost King slowly condensed parts of the mountain in order to recover, while the Third Prince focused his concentration, trying to recover his physical body.

There was no sight of the ten great Elders. It was as if they had all made their escape.

Fang Xingjian frowned and said, "If I don't get the Origin Essence Stone, then I can only wipe out your entire Terrene Shrine, removing it from history."

Now that things had come down to this with him being discovered so early, Fang Xingjian no longer planned on keeping himself hidden. He could only force the other party to abide.

Anyway, the Terrene Shrine had a horrible reputation, thus Fang Xingjian would have no burden in the least to be using force against a faction like this.

The Worm King's feeble voice rang out from all directions. Fang Xingjian could sense that the voice was coming from many bugs, that were so small they were hard to be seen by the naked eye. He had no idea where the Worm King's actual body was.

"Fang Xingjian, you're not allowed to even scrape off some powder off the Origin Essence Stone, let alone take one gram of it with you. Don't be too arrogant. This is our Terrene Shrine's headquarters. Do you really think that you can have the upper hand?"

Fang Xingjian let out a cold laugh and punched out. Violent sword force pushed the air, turning into a sword Qi that was several tens of li in length, and it moved out in all directions. The voice-transmitting bugs that had been hiding in the air were all crushed.

"Your leader—the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord—isn't even here. Just with the few of you being so useless... What can you possibly do to me?"

Although Fang Xingjian's words were extremely arrogant, each of his nerves were extremely tensed up. He was constantly on guard against the possible retaliation from the Terrene Shrine.

It was almost at the same moment when Fang Xingjian finished speaking when a sigh rang out from the sky.

"Who said that I'm not here?"

In the first instance when this line was spoken, a wave of gray light encompassed Fang Xingjian's body. It came gushing with an aura that seemed as if it wanted to engulf the world, nurture the world, engulf all living things, and nurture all living things.

Benevolent and brutal, blood-thirsty and pure, kind and evil...

Waves of contradicting auras weaved together, giving Fang Xingjian an extremely majestic and mighty feeling. It was as if this was how the world truly was like.

Fang Xingjian could faintly see a gigantic wild beast in the air. It was as if the entire world was on its shoulder.

This was the visualization of the image of the god—the World Annihilation Colossal Beast—that the Gray Robed Mages revered. It was a god that was said in the legends to have carried the entire world on its back.

When this wave of aura came surging forth from the gray light, Fang Xingjian's entire consciousness was almost entirely frozen, causing his power to be completely suppressed.

'The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord? The power of his will is ten times or even a hundred times more powerful than Li Shuanghua's. This is the power of the strongest person amongst the Gray Robed Mages?

'He completely turned the gushes of immense diabolic energy into the power of his own will. After the world's metamorphosis, accompanied by the sudden rise in diabolic energy and how powerful he was to begin with... as well as having accumulated the experience of thousands or ten thousands of years of the Terrene Shrine, his powers have also risen sharply. To think that he's actually able to slightly suppress the power of my physical body?'

However, at the next moment, a sword intent that was sharp and seemed as if it could slash through everything rose in Fang Xingjian's body. It was the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

Tearing sounds rang out as Fang Xingjian broke out from the confinement. However, as he did so, a gigantic black snake that was as majestic as a mountain range slithered out from void space. With strong vital energy and blood which were like tsunamis from the seas, it completely wrapped around Fang Xingjian and the entire massif that was in his hand.

Chapter 554: Astonishing News

Level 8 black magic—the Torch Dragon 1's Offspring!

This was a monster that had been summoned from another world, a descendent of the Torch Dragon. It was a gigantic black snake that was able to encompass the massif with a power vital energy and blood that was like a tsunami. It had been the partner of the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord for many years.

After many years of nurturing and training, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord had raised this huge beast, named Abysm, to become extremely powerful. Although it was only at level 8, this gigantic snake was almost comparable to a huge beast summoned by level 12 black magic.

"What kind of monster is this?!"

Looking at the gigantic snake that could cover up the entire sky and was extremely powerful, seemingly able to easily destroy mountains and tear apart the world with each and every move... Everyone on the massif was in shock.

Fang Xingjian frowned coldly. Although the gigantic snake's physical attributes were not comparable to his, it was enough to fight against him as it was of such a great size.

After all, this was unlike the case of the Ghost King. The Ghost King had too many rocks on his body, and he would need to utilize more strength to move each and every piece of rock. The Ghost King relied on a battle of strength and weight.

On the other hand, each part of the gigantic snake's body consisted of flesh and tendons. Each additional part of its body would give it more strength, thus the greater its mass, the more powerful it was.

At the next moment, the giant snake abruptly opened its countless eyes, each of them looking like pitch-black pearls. If an

ordinary person were to take one look at them, the person would enter an eternal dreamland.

A thick black aura was spreading out, while a series of high speed incantations were resounding from void space. The incantations caused the black aura to become increasingly thick and dangerous.

It was obvious that this giant snake and the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord were jointly performing some kind of astonishing black magic.

The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent on Fang Xingjian's body also started to condense together, and the fifth of the God-Slaying Swords was about to be unleashed. Fang Xingjian was not planning on waiting for the other party to slowly unleash his black magic.

'It's a pity that the Terra Ingurgitation has already been used on the Ghost King. There are only less than ten seconds of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent for me to use, and it might be a tough fight to take on both this giant snake and the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord together... Should I leave?'

Fang Xingjian had not expected that the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord would be even more terrifying and powerful than what Tyrant had described.

Simultaneously, the light pillars of the ten greater Elders lit up once again. They clearly wanted to help the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord eradicate Fang Xingjian completely at one go.

The moment the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord made his move, he immediately got the upper hand and suppressed Fang Xingjian's oppressiveness completely.

Just as this world-shaking battle was about to explode at any moment, a white light soared from the south, quickly taking over a large area of the sky. It even dissipated the black auras coming from the giant snake.

A path of light, that was extremely long and several kilometers

wide, came from the south, reaching the sky all the way above where the giant snake was. Two figures, one young and one old, walked over and immediately arrived at the scene.

When that elderly man with white hair and beard saw the giant snake, he laughed out loud, releasing endless white light from all over his body. The giant snake seemed as if it had been splashed with acid and bellowed furiously, sending black auras soaring into the air from all over its body. The black auras clashed with the white light, causing countless explosions to splatter and cover the entire sky.

A little bit of the black aura landed on the ground and vaporized a large area of it.

The white-haired old man's martial will swept out toward Fang Xingjian and the giant snake, with his smiling voice ringing out from it. "Old Gray Demon, let's just let this battle slide. The world is in a strange situation now. The First Prince is carrying out with his plans and is probably going to master the Hell's Map to an unprecedented level very soon. He's planning to takeover all of the factions in the world, and your Terrene Shrine will be one of the first few he will deal with. You wouldn't want to be fighting against us now and lose your power for nothing, right?"

After a moment of silence, a voice, that sounded extremely vicious and dangerous like fingernails scratching against a blackboard, appeared in the exchange of wills. "Philip, you want to help Fang Xingjian?"

It turned out that this old man with white hair and beard was the person who had been guarding the northern borders for many years. He was the current King's uncle and one of the Empire's ten Divine level experts—Prince Philip.

Hearing that, Philip said, "Fang Xingjian is one of our Empire's Conferred Knights, so I naturally need to help him. Another reason is that the world will be going through huge changes soon, and the

power from each and every individual is extremely precious.

"Moreover, George (the First Prince) is gaining more power. He might have already attained a breakthrough to the second tier of the Divine level and may currently be striving toward attaining the third tier.

"He and Fang Xingjian are sworn enemies. Considering how George has snatched away countless resources and people from your Terrene Shrine, he's your sworn enemy too, right?

"If the two of you continue to fight between yourselves, both of you will probably end up being suppressed by the First Prince in the future. You'll be put through great agony and will never be able to see light again."

After saying this, Philip smiled and presented a piece of world-shaking news, "Additionally, I've received news that the current leader of the Ancient Path of Hell—the Abyss Lord—has already contacted the Mage Association.

"It won't be long before the royal family joins forces with the association to summon a clone of an evil god, kill it, and snatch away its power.

"If they are allowed to succeed, the land of the entire Empire will truly be in the control by the royal family, and there'll no longer be a safe place for us."

Although Philip was a Prince, as one who guarded the borders and held control over a region, he would naturally garner the suspicions and vigilance of the King. So, Philip was not considered to have lived a good life either.

Upon hearing what Philip said, both Fang Xingjian and the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord were in great shock. To summon the clone of an evil god and then kill it to snatch away its power? What kind of domineering and astonishing means was that?

This great venture would only be possible if the Empire's royal

family and the Mage Association were to join forces.

With a cold snort, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's voice rang out, "I have heard of this as well, but I didn't expect it to be true. Since that's the case, Fang Xingjian, I shall let you off today."

The giant snake, Abysm, retreated slowly. Simultaneously, the Third Prince who was heavily injured, had already disappeared without any notice. Meanwhile, the shattered rock body of the Ghost King seemed to have really turned into rocks, no longer having any life in them.

Prince Philip laughed and said, "Xingjian, I'll bring these people with me. You can put that massif down." With that, one of his long sleeves curled up, and a stream of white light turned into many huge hands, carrying away all the people amongst the slave-capturing team.

Fang Xingjian pushed out casually, throwing the massif that was raised above his head onto the ground, causing another earthquake and sending up smoke and dust.

Rainbow Arrow Allen was the first to appear before Prince Philip. He knelt down and said shamefully, "Your subject has failed in his mission and has not managed to protect the Young Miss."

"Grandfather."

Sally and the two young men with her also walked over with their heads lowered, seeming as if they did not dare to meet Philip's gaze.

Philip said coldly, "I'll teach you guys a lesson when we get back."

Sally turned out to be Philip's granddaughter. It was no wonder that she was so strong and was even able to become an arbitrator despite being of such a young age. Fang Xingjian had initially thought that she had been pushed out to become cannon fodder, but looking at the situation now, was it something which Sally herself had wanted to do because of Prince Philip's status? Or was

it because someone had incited or encouraged her to do it? However, Fang Xingjian could not be bothered with all the hidden truths. Instead, he looked straight at Prince Philip.

Philip also looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "Brother Xingjian, do you have the time to come over and have a talk?"

The young man next to Prince Philip, who had been encompassed in a layer of white light, revealed his face and said, "Xingjian, it's really true that knowing someone by their reputation can't be compared to meeting in person. I'm really envious that Second Brother has an expert like yourself under him. Since it's rare that we get to meet, let's have a good talk."

"Fourth Prince!" Sally, who was standing at the side, covered her mouth and gasped when she saw the Fourth Prince's true appearance.

Fang Xingjian raised his brows. So this was the Fourth Prince who was said to have joined the Church of Universal Truth... Thinking back about it, even Prince Philip's actions gave off the same feeling as those from the Church of Universal Truth. It was no wonder that the two of them were so close.

Chapter 555: Talk

Upon hearing the Fourth Prince's invitation, Fang Xingjian nodded. "Then let's have a good talk."

He then disappeared at the same time with the Fourth Prince.

Prince Philip threw a glare toward Sally and said, "You only know how to create trouble. Allen, bring the Young Miss back. Without my instructions, no one is allowed to let her out."

Sally pouted, dissatisfied. However, when faced against her Divine level grandfather, she had no other choice.

Earlier on, when she investigated the injuries concerning the Rebirth Sword Technique, she had already gotten herself involved with a whole bunch of trouble. After all, the people who could stop the Rebirth Sword Technique were all major players in politics or from the various factions. If it had not been because she had Prince Philip backing her up, she would have been killed in some small alley.

Despite this, she had no other choice but to return to the Beize Region. However, she still could not sit still and started to wipe out the various evil influences on the grass plains, including slave traffickers and bandits.

While doing so, she had accidentally encountered the Terrene Shrine's slave-capturing team and gotten caught.

If it had not been for Fang Xingjian, she would have ended up in a bad plight.

Thinking of Fang Xingjian, her expression became even more complicated. This young man, who had just become a Conferred Knight one year ago, was now a great person that even she would have to look up to.

After Philip gave his instructions, he disappeared with a flash, clearly to chase after Fang Xingjian and the Fourth Prince.

In the blink of an eye, he appeared several tens of thousand meters high up in the air, where both Fang Xingjian and the Fourth Prince were standing on void space, waiting.

Nodding toward Prince Philip, the Fourth Prince looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "Xingjian, although you're not a Divine level expert yet, you've already gained some powers which can allow you to go up against Divine level experts. This is really unthinkable."

"What other matters do you have? Could it be that you want to join forces with me to go up against the First Prince together?" Fang Xingjian asked.

The Fourth Prince smiled. "Eldest Brother's method is to gather all authority and resources in his hands before distributing them. He wants to lead the entire country with a single will.

"If his method succeeds, the Empire might really be brought to an unprecedented height. However, I know that as long as the Church of the Universal Truth is around, they won't allow Eldest Brother to succeed so easily.

"On the other hand, while Second Brother did not seem to have done much, his method is like positive influence and education, slowly changing the entire country's foundation.

"Between the two, I'm naturally more supportive of Second Brother's method."

Fang Xingjian nodded. "But everything depends on power. Right now, the Second Prince has gone into seclusion for his training. If he can't take the last step successfully and attain the Divine level, everything will just be worthless talk. It will be useless, no matter what good policies or thoughts he has."

"This is how it was supposed to be," the Fourth Prince said, looking at Fang Xingjian. "But Eldest Brother made a mistake, while Second Brother made an accurate decision. So, now, Second

Brother has you!

"When you were still a Knight, you single-handedly chased after Garcia's Great Warrior for three thousand li with a sword in your hands, all for the sake of your benefactor.

"After you became a Conferred Knight, you've also been providing guidance and support to your subordinates.

"Even when faced with the Terrene Shrine's evil, you have not lowered your head at all and instead dared to take on the Mages directly.

"From the way you've been doing things, as well as with the strength and resolute in your martial will, I can tell that you're a person who would repay kindness and enmity in kind. It's just like your sword arts, preferring to break than bend."

The Fourth Prince sighed and said, "And no one expected that your talent in sword arts would have reached such a level. While you might not be the strongest swordsman in the world yet, you've already become a Demigod within two years, and you learned the Supreme Chief's Astral Obscurity Sword on the spot. Now, you've even single-handedly engaged the Terrene Shrine in an intense battle.

"I dare say that, in the entire world, there's no one whose sword arts talent is a match for yours."

"What on earth do you want to say?" Fang Xingjian asked, his eyes flickering a little. He had not expected that the Fourth Prince of the royal family, the prince who had joined the Church of Universal Truth, would have such a deep understanding of him.

"I would like to work together with you." The Fourth Prince smiled. "I believe that with your character and personality, I probably won't lose out if I work together with you.

"Work together?" Fang Xingjian looked toward Prince Philip and said, "You already have the help of a Divine level expert. Why

would you still need my help?"

Philip smiled bitterly and said, "Do you think that I can do things as I wish? The Steel Lion Kingdom in the north has never given up on their wish to take over the south. The Papal State, the Church of Universal Truth, is located to their north. Since they do not dare to offend the Church of Universal Truth, they naturally turned to us.

"I need to be constantly on guard in the Beize Region, unable to relax in the least. Moreover, as a Divine Region expert and a member of the King's extended family 1, both the King and Abyss Lord have never trusted me. They've constantly had their eyes on me. Therefore, I cannot do things as I wish."

Fang Xingjian asked, "Won't the King and the Abyss Lord have any suspicions between them?"

The system of governance in the Empire was that within the Princes of each generation, one of them would ascend to the throne and become the King of the Empire, while another would lead the Ancient Path of Hell, inheriting the royal family's sect.

Logically, as both parties represented different influences, it was possible for them to end up being wary against each other, regardless of how close they might have been in the past. However, by the looks of things, there were no signs of this happening between the current King and the Abyss Lord.

Hearing Fang Xingjian's question, the Fourth Prince shook his head and said, "The relationship between Father and Uncle isn't that simple. The teamwork between them is flawless, and there are no suspicions between them. Moreover, their powers are so strong that they are unfathomable, and the experience and power they have accumulated are far beyond our imagination.

"And with the world's metamorphosis happening such a long time ago, no one knows how much further they have reached in attaining breakthroughs in their cultivation.

"In fact, before the world's metamorphosis, even the greatest genius could only reach tier one of the Divine level. Therefore, everyone has been gathering experience and power, comprehending the level that they are at. It's only now that the pathway toward what lies beyond the Divine level has opened up, and all Divine level experts will start making tremendous improvements.

"Alright, let's not talk about them anymore. Fang Xingjian, did you know? As the world went through a metamorphosis, various treasures from ancient eras will be awakened once again.

"These were all made and hidden by those Divine level experts so that humans can use them to withstand the onslaughts."

"The treasures of past Divine level experts?" Fang Xingjian was slightly stunned.

"That's right. After each time the world goes through a metamorphosis, it means that the next onslaught will be coming soon. In order to go up against the onslaughts, many intelligent people from the past generations prepared many powerful weapons, martial arts, and resources for their descendents," the Fourth Prince said. "It's a pity that they were still unable to eradicate the ambition in the hearts of the people.

"Even though a huge trial is about to occur, as people get stronger, strong ambition, which they did not have in the past, will grow in their hearts. Not only will it be hard for majority of the factions to remain united amongst themselves, but it will only create more battles than there were originally.

"It can be said many people will die in each onslaught. We must grab a spot for ourselves in this vast and fluctuating era. Other than continuing to get stronger, we must also seek to grab these fortunes left behind by the sages of the past and increase our accumulations of experience and power."

Chapter 556: Seven Days and Seven Nights

"It's impossible for the ambitions of the people to disappear. Moreover, without any ambitions, people would no longer have the desire to improve," Fang Xingjian said. Then he nodded and asked, "It seems that you know of the locations to some of the treasures?"

The Fourth Prince smiled. "I'm not afraid to tell you. Although I'm a follower of the Church of Universal Truth, I've also received a portion of the legacy of the ancient Jade Dynasty's Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor. The Hades Vault which the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor left behind has not appeared in the world all this time. However, in the recent few months, I've been feeling it throb. It seems that it is about to appear. This also shows how difficult the seventh onslaught will be.

"I would like to make an agreement with you. I hope that you'll be able to help me get the Senluo Six Heavens Sword from the Hades Vault. This sword is of great importance to me. In return..."

As he spoke, the Fourth Prince sent a section of a mysterious, strange, and ancient sword intent straight into Fang Xingjian's consciousness.

"I know that you're a genius in sword arts. This is the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's Six Heaven-Soaring Swords, a sword technique which removed barriers and set precedence in sword arts. Xingjian, since your sword arts cultivation is extremely high, please provide me with some guidance on it."

The Senluo Six Heavens Sword was clearly the weapon that the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor had carried with him.

In Miracle World, amongst all the weapons in history, that sword would be the one to be held as the most supreme. Amongst generations of experts, there were many who used sword arts. Therefore, amongst the many rulers of the many dynasties since

the ancient times, their greatest weapon would tend to be the treasured sword that they carried with them.

An example would be the Grand Solar Nine Dragons Divine Sword which had belonged to the Sun Dynasty's Divine Sun Emperor. Another would be the Senluo Six Heavens Sword which had belonged to the Jade Dynasty's Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor 5,000 years ago.

Since there was a treasured sword, there would naturally be sword techniques as well. The Six Heaven-Soaring Swords which the Fourth Prince sent over to Fang Xingjian was a unique sword technique created by the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor. It specialized in condensing the sword intent, creating shocks to the martial will, and attacking a person's consciousness. This was an unrivalled sword technique.

When the Fourth Prince attacked Fang Xingjian with the sword intent of the Six Heaven-Soaring Swords, Fang Xingjian could immediately feel the consciousness throughout his body start to move. It was as if his consciousness was going to be thrown out of his body under the attack of this gushing sword intent.

What would the result be like for a person's consciousness to be sent flying out?

If an ordinary person's consciousness were to fly out of his body, it would not be long before the person's soul would disintegrate while he entered a vegetative state.

Even the means in which Conferred Knights trained, allowing their consciousness to leave the physical body, would not allow them to do this for an extended period of time.

However, with just one push from this Six Heaven-Soaring Swords' sword intent, it felt as if had the ability to shake one's consciousness out of their body. It was extremely strange, mysterious, and vicious, comparable to the the mysteries and dangers of Hades.

However, being as talented as Fang Xingjian was, with just a tremble, he summoned his sword intent to retaliate.

After integrating what he had learned from countless sword techniques, and then experiencing life and death on Earth, Fang Xingjian had obtained this sword intent from death.

Now that it was activated, waves of deadly aura soared into the air like ink, causing both the Fourth Prince and Philip to seem to be able smell a strong scent of blood and death. It was as if they had been pulled into death entirely.

The moment the two sword intents clashed, there seemed to be pitter-patter sounds of explosions ringing out in void space. Fortunately, the two of them were only having an exchange and had not utilized their full power, thus neither of them were injured.

The Fourth Prince gasped and said, "Death? Loneliness? Emptiness? Is this the sword intent which you had created yourself, Xingjian? What a terrifying sword intent. How on earth did you come up with it?"

"It isn't complete yet," Fang Xingjian said, shaking his head, "But the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's Six Heaven-Soaring Swords is quite interesting. If I'm not mistaken, there are no concrete sword stances to this sword technique. Its approach is in condensing the sword intent and attacking one's consciousness?"

"That's right!" The Fourth Prince looked at Fang Xingjian and spoke with a tone of admiration. "As expected of a rare talent in sword arts. With just one clash, you're able to have a good sense of what my Six Heaven-Soaring Swords is like.

"This sword technique is a technique where one's heart is of paramount importance. The legacy was only a portrait of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor. It does not pursue any concrete stance or moves, and the crux of the sword technique lies in the cultivator's heart.

"When someone below the Divine level performs it, they can slash out a person's consciousness from their physical body, causing their consciousness to enter a state of chaos or even to be completely wiped out.

"For those who have attained the Divine level, they would be able to truly condense their martial will, which is also their sword intent, into a Six Heaven-Soaring Swords. They would be able to kill the consciousness and shake the will of their opponent. The sword technique is extremely powerful.

"This means of condensing the will to form a physical form is like Eldest Brother's Yama Sacred Physique, which he inherited from the Ancient Path of Hell."

Fang Xingjian nodded. "Again!"

It was a rare opportunity for him to encounter another sword technique which was the legacy of a Divine level expert. Fang Xingjian was burning with eagerness. Excitement flashed in his eyes as he immediately started to have an exchange with the Fourth Prince in their sword arts.

Their sword intents continued to cross paths in void space. Each time they clashed intensely, it was as if many explosions had gone off in their minds.

Each time their sword intents collided, it was not just an exchange of their sword theories. It also tempered their martial wills.

However, Fang Xingjian's learning speed was far too terrifying. After a short half an hour, Fang Xingjian was already able to create a simulation of the Six Heaven-Soaring Swords and was pushing back the Fourth Prince, whose face had turned pale.

If it was not because he wanted to learn from the Fourth Prince's sword intent, Fang Xingjian would have long won.

Philip, who was at the side, laughed and said, "Watch out,

Xingjian. I'm joining in too."

The moment he spoke, another gush of sword intent soared into the air. This sword intent was yet again different from Fang Xingjian's deathly sword intent and the Fourth Prince's Six Heaven-Soaring Swords.

At the beginning, it was just a hint of light. However, as the sword intent circulated, the hint of light soon developed into a light pillar that penetrated through the sky and the earth, as if it was going to fill up every inch and corner of the world.

This was the unrivalled sword light which had been condensed from the Church of Universal Truth's Universal Truth Longsword. It was filled with an aura of light, justice, and being the one and only.

It was clear that despite being members of the royal family and having also picked up the martial techniques of the Ancient Path of Hell, both the Fourth Prince and Prince Philip each had their own encounters and had created their own paths in martial arts.

Philip sent his sword intent sweeping out, shattering both the Fourth Prince's and Fang Xingjian's sword intents which were moving around in the sky. He forced their sword intents to shrink back into their bodies.

Amidst the interactions and clashes of their sword intent, the three of them were constantly having exchanges in their sword arts, tempering their martial wills. Fang Xingjian could sense that his sword arts, which had been stagnated for very long, was going through an explosive progression once again.

After all, the Fourth Prince had obtained the legacy of a Divine level sword technique, while Prince Philip was a Divine level expert to begin with. An opportunity like this to spar and have exchanges was too rare.

After Fang Xingjian created his Five God-Slaying Swords and his

sword arts level had reached a bottleneck, an exchange like this was allowing him to progress once again.

Just like that, seven days and seven nights passed by. A loud boom rang out in void space, and all of their sword intents returned to their bodies.

Philip smiled with satisfaction. He looked at the two young men, who had their eyes closed, and said with a sigh, " Each age brings forth new genius to this noble land, and each will rule their own domain for years to come. I've never come across people with the kind of sword arts talent that the two of you possess. There are no limits to the future prospects both of you will have in your lives."

Chapter 557: Revenge

The Fourth Prince was the first to open his eyes. It seemed as if the netherworld itself was in his eyes, and they gave off an unfathomable feeling.

Hearing what Philip said, the Fourth Prince looked toward Fang Xingjian and commented, "Compared to Xingjian, my talent is really nothing."

Fang Xingjian also opened his eyes, and the deathly aura coming from him disappeared with a flash. He looked at the Fourth Prince and asked, "Aren't you afraid that after I pick up this sword technique, I won't help you to get through the Hades Vault?"

The Fourth Prince said, "Then I only have myself to blame for having poor judgement. However, my assessment of people has always been good. In this world, there are people who are treacherous and will keep changing their stances. Then there are people who are vicious and keep their intentions deeply hidden. There are also some people who are open and aboveboard.

"There is nothing superior or inferior between these different characters. However, in order to become a top notch expert and be capable of condensing one's martial will, one must have the determination and will to have no regrets even when experiencing death repeatedly, and to not bend or falter despite facing countless obstacles. One must be able to push forth on the path they choose for themselves.

"I don't think that you have the character of sovereigns, who keep changing their stance and are wary of others. I feel that you have the character of an honorable swordsman. You're a person who makes good of your words, repaying feuds with vengeance and kindness with kindness. I believe that my judgement will not be wrong."

Fang Xingjian nodded. "If the Hades Vault really appears, you can

come and look for me anytime. However, if there are any other legacies of sword techniques in there, I must have a share."

The Fourth Prince broke into a satisfied smile. "That's a promise."

Fang Xingjian closed his eyes and continued to sense his sword arts. The sword arts exchange they just had for seven days and seven nights had brought his sword arts to an even higher level. This was especially the case when he had learned the profoundness of the Six Heaven-Soaring Swords and merged it into his Five God-Slaying Swords. Now, in his each and every stance or move, there would be a power that could shake his opponent's consciousness and crush their mind.

Right now, his attributes had become:

Name: Fang Xingjian

Age: 17

Occupation: Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level: 29

Strength: 326+21

Agility: 324+21

Reaction: 229

Endurance: 210

Flexibility: 209

Ether Synchronization Rate: 100%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves are activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +21 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation, Level 40 Five God-Slaying Swords, White Bone Divine Weapon, Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

Internal Specialties: 1,440

External Specialties: 9,270

Waves: Level 10 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method: Level 10 Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar

The continuous training had allowed his abilities to once again undergo an explosive increase as compared to when he returned to Demonic City.

However, just then, he suddenly opened his eyes and turned his head abruptly toward the direction of the Great Western Region. "To think that you would still dare come and court death?"

At the next moment, he dashed out with a swoosh at a speed that was so fast it could not be seen by the naked eye, rushing toward the Great Western City.

...

While Fang Xingjian, the Fourth Prince, and Prince Philip had been having their exchange which went on for seven days and seven nights, a series of laughter had filled up the skies in the desert of the Eastern Sand Region. It was as if the laughter was going to shake off all the cloud layers in the sky.

The aura throughout the Fifth Prince's body swelled up, and black demonic aura seemed to have materialized and was burning intensely around him. Crackling sounds rang out as if the many stars in the sky were slowly exploding.

This was his martial will, the martial will which had crumbled under a single attack from Fang Xingjian. Right now, it was

extremely strong and condensed, as if it had reached an extreme amongst the people who were below the Divine level.

"Great!

"This is fantastic!

"Master, after receiving the impacts from your martial will for half a month, I've finally managed to condense my martial will into one, removing all impurities. I'm now only one step away from reaching the materialization of my will which can only be done by tier one Divine level experts.

"Moreover, during the past half a month, I've integrated and tempered my fist arts, combining with my martial will. I transformed my Killing technique, Tai Chi, into the Sovereign Fist, thus bringing my fist arts up another notch." The Fifth Prince broke into a confident smile like he was a god from the heavens with everything in his control.

All level 29 experts had their own signature Killing techniques, which were usually created through merging the many Killing techniques they had acquired in the past into one.

Initially, the strongest Killing technique the Fifth Prince had created through the merges was Tai Chi. However, over the past half a month, his training had brought the level of his fist arts up another notch, and he was able to transform the Tai Chi into the Sovereign Fist.

The Fifth Prince contemplated, 'Right now, if I strive to attain the Divine level, I'll probably be able to succeed immediately. However, I won't try to attain it right now. No one in the world, not even my Eldest Brother, is aware of how to attain the perfection in their physical particles, but I am.

'The theories behind the physical particles have similarities to the theories of fusion and fission. In time, I'll be able to comprehend the meaning behind the microscopic world, reaching

the unprecedented five tiers of perfection. If I wait till then before I strive to reach the Divine level, I will be invincible.'

Thinking of this, he suddenly looked toward a lump of light next to him. An armor that was pure gold all over and exuded waves of powerful aura was fluctuating in the light. The armor was covered in layers of prints that were like ripples formed in space. An aura that seemed near yet far was gathering on it, as if with just a light touch, it would disappear.

At that moment, Tian Yi's voice rang out from it, "I've already refined your Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast into a Divine Remains Equipment.

"According to what you've said, if this Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast matures, it'll be a tier two Divine level ferocious beast that has the power to transform its will into flesh and blood.

"However, it's a pity that yours has yet to mature, and I can only refine and extract its traits. I can't really let it unleash the power of a tier two Divine level Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast."

As he spoke, the set of armor shot out and wrapped around the Fifth Prince's body as if it had a mind of its own. In the blink of an eye, the pure gold armor went through a change, and the Fifth Prince was shrouded in golden light.

Wearing this Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Armor, it was as if the entire armor was breathing and that it had a heartbeat, like it was alive.

The even more terrifying thing was that as the Fifth Prince activated his martial will, his physical body and the armor gradually merged together. His martial will, changed by the armor, continued to increase his power.

Tian Yi materialized into a light figure and appeared before the Fifth Prince, saying nonchalantly. "With this Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Armor, your martial will will be indestructible, and your

physical body immortal."

Sensing that his martial will continued to further strengthen his physical body under the endless effect of the armor, emitting strong waves of power, the Fifth Prince instantly had the feeling that the strength of one's heart spelled the might of one's power.

"Thank you, Master. Over the past half a month, I feel that my power has been raised by over ten times. In less than a year, I'll be able to successfully reach the Divine level." Saying this, the Fifth Prince suddenly broke into a savage expression upon recalling the scene when Fang Xingjian defeated him.

"But before I enter seclusion and strive to attain the Divine level, I still have a small wish that I would need to fulfil, which is to kill that Fang Xingjian. If I don't kill him, I won't be able to appease the fury in my heart, and I won't be able to make a smooth attempt to strive for the Divine level."

Tian Yi frowned, feeling that the name 'Fang Xingjian' seemed to have caused him to feel extremely disgusted, hateful, and even... a little terrified?!

Chapter 558: Fist Arts

"Fang Xingjian? That person who defeated you?"

"That's right," the Fifth Prince said viciously. "He is said to be the Empire's number one genius in sword arts in the recent years. Some ignorant people even see him as the number one genius in the world. It's really ridiculous.

"People like Fang Xingjian are only experts amongst Demigods at most. They rely on some minor chance encounters to train up their physical bodies to a powerful level. This was how he was able to defeat me the other time.

"But it's when I encounter people who are strong that I become stronger. After experiencing defeat, I learn from the experience. Moreover, I have now received Master's guidance, and having become one with the armor, I'll be able to crush him with the back of my palm."

Thinking of this, the Fifth Prince was exhilarated. He suddenly looked at Tian Yi with an eeriness in his eyes.

He said, "But that guy has my second brother backing him up, and there's also a bunch of fools in the Great Western City who support him. I don't have the full confidence in handling them if I go alone. Master, can you make a trip there with me? With someone of your power backing me up, things will be settled very easily."

Having received the constant impacts from Tian Yi's martial will and also being trained by him, the Fifth Prince showed an increasing amount of respect to this Master. Although his Master might not be really the number one in the world, the strength of his martial will, as well as the violent and terrifying power it held, was really startling.

If Tian Yi were to agree to support him, with the Fifth Prince

current abilities, he had absolute confidence that he would be able to find trouble for Fang Xingjian in the Great Western City.

Tian Yi's frown deepened. He did not know why he felt frustrated whenever he heard the words, 'Fang Xingjian' and 'Great Western City'. However, he could not recall where the frustration came from, thus he could only continue to frown.

'Why do I find it so detestable to hear the name 'Fang Xingjian'?

'This is really strange. I haven't even met this person before.'

He searched through his mind once again, but he still found nothing. So, Tian Yi could only shake his head and give up.

"Alright, I'll go to the Great Western City and take a look at what kind of expert he is to be able to defeat you. If he can perk up my interest, I can also provide him with some guidance. I'll teach him what it means that there's always someone out there who is better."

At the next moment, Tian Yi's figure of light entered the Fifth Prince's body with a flash.

"Let's go. With me backing you up, no one in the world will be able to do anything to you. Your body will be the safest place in the entire world."

In an instant, bringing along a long whistle, the Fifth Prince tore through the cloud layers, soaring 10,000 meters high up in the air. Then, with a slight pause to check his bearings, he flew toward the Great Western City.

Currently, the Fifth Prince's physical body had become one with his armor, and it was an easy feat for him to pierce through the clouds and cut through the skies. In less than ten minutes, he had travelled across the region and appeared above the Great Western Region. He then reduced his speed slightly and appeared above the Great Western Region's Regional Academy.

'Fantastic. Fang Xingjian's base is in this Great Western Region's

Regional Academy. I'll first kill his group of subordinates and let him feel pained.'

Thinking of this, the Fifth Prince broke into a savage grin. A fearless and uninhibited martial will soared up into the air. It turned into an overwhelming black demonic aura, gathering behind him.

"The might of a sovereign, the fist of one who dominates. The strong engulfs the world, and there's nothing that he doesn't take, no action that he doesn't do. This is a good opportunity for me to test out my newly acquired Sovereign Fist."

An explosive rumble rang out in the sky. Then as the Fifth Prince launched out his Sovereign Fist toward the direction of the academy, loud explosive sounds burst out incessantly, bang bang bang bang . It was like the fury of a sovereign, with the heavens sending down disasters onto the world. The entire academy was shrouded in a layer of despairing and horrifying aura. It was as if in the wake of this fury of a sovereign, even the world was in fear.

The terrifying fist force was like a five-clawed dragon 1 , plunging down at rapid speed toward the center of the academy. It contained a power so terrifying that one would feel astonished just from looking at it.

However, it was not as if there were no one around in the Regional Academy. At almost the same instant the Fifth Prince punched out, countless streams of aura soared into the sky from the academy. One of them was from Head of Department James. With a long shout, his two fists turned into many meteors, smashing out.

It was the Kingly Meteor Punch again, a fist technique in which each punch held terrifying gravitational waves that could kill all living things in the world.

This time around, when James' Kingly Meteor Punch and the Fifth Prince's Sovereign Fist collided, there was no disparity in

terms of their powers. However, waves of terrifying aura which seemed to have the might of a sovereign, wanting to engulf the world as if the entire world revolved around the Fifth Prince, came gushing over. The extremely powerful martial will was so overwhelming that James wanted to either turn and flee or to submit immediately.

This was the terrifying prowess of the Sovereign Fist which the Fifth Prince had created himself. It did not focus on physical strength but on the martial will.

With a single punch, the prowess of a sovereign, engulfing the entire world and controlling the mortal world, attacked the opponent's mind. In that one punch, as long as the opponent's martial will was not as powerful as the Fifth Prince's, they would either have to submit or to flee. It could even be that in their entire lifetime, they might not be able to break through the layer of pressure on their spirits.

In just an instant, James was pushed back, being badly defeated by the waves of will from the Sovereign Fist. He was unable to summon any will to resist at all.

"Scram!"

At the next instant, the Fifth Prince made use of the opportunity, and the back of his palm came crushing down. It was like a super big rubber ball. No matter how much James punched out, it would just absorb his attacks and then send them back, striking James' body with the combined power of James and the Fifth Prince. James was instantly beaten up, and he fell from the sky, smashing into the ground and destroying countless buildings.

However, while the Fifth Prince was engaged in a fight with James, numerous teachers from the Regional Academy had also charged up into the sky.

The person at the forefront was the leader of the sword arts team, Hoppes, who had in the past invited Fang Xingjian to the

Sword Tower to join them in their sword techniques research.

Hoppes slashed out toward the Fifth Prince, sending out a series of sword Qis that tore through the air with an aura which seemed if it was going to tear the world apart. Concurrently, another two teachers, one with a spear while the other with a staff, unleashed waves of explosive power behind the Fifth Prince. They sent out flames and electricity, which then turned into a tornado of fire and thunder, sweeping toward the Fifth Prince.

"To think that a bunch of good-for-nothings like you dare to raise your hands against me. I shall let you see what the world's best fist art is like." Violent martial will, bringing along endless demonic intents, swept across the sky and gushed into the minds of the trio. "Remember, being defeated by this punch of mine will be the glory of your life."

At the next instant, as the Fifth Prince moved, gushes of violent gales blew, and many thunderbolts exploded in his body. Tiny sparks burst forth from each cell of his body, and waves of powerful gravitational waves spread out together with his will.

In this moment, four types of power—namely wind, thunder, earth, and fire—burst out from the Fifth Prince's body. It was as if he was a giant that had engulfed the entire world, and the world was repeatedly being swallowed and thrown out by him.

Chapter 559: Contention

The eyelids of Hoppes, the team leader of the Sword Tower, trembled crazily. These waves of power were too astonishing. Moreover, the other party kept on crushing the martial wills of those from the Regional Academy, causing them to have thoughts of wanting to flee quickly.

In the next instant, the powers of the wind, thunder, earth, and fire gathered together, turning into waves of power that was pitch-black like ink. Just as this gush of power was about to explode, a light pillar rose from the ground, piercing toward the sky in a diagonal slant. It completely encompassed the Fifth Prince and the power he had gathered, then a series of world-shaking explosions were set off.

If it was said that the power which the Fifth Prince had gathered earlier was astonishing, giving the impression that it could destroy the entire Regional Academy, then the power contained within this majestic light pillar could be said to be so powerful that one could not tell how great its prowess truly was. It seemed as if the entire Great Western City would crumble under this attack.

Violent shock waves came gushing over, and in this instant, everyone felt as if they were being surrounded and attacked by the Reduced Force Fields of countless Conferred Knights. They had no choice but to retreat backward.

It was only from several kilometers away that the shock waves then gradually dissipated, and people then had the time to look toward the sky.

Accompanied by the whizzes of violent gales and exploding fireballs, all the dust and smoke were swept away. The Fifth Prince threw off all the smoke and dust from the explosion as if he was slapping dust off himself, and he appeared with a thick layer of golden light around his body. It was clear that the earlier attack

had been fended off by his Divine Remains Equipment completely.

James and Hoppes were both taken aback as they thought, 'Who on earth is this guy in golden armor? What violent fist arts. What amazing fist intent.'

They then saw Tyrant standing before the Fifth Prince. Toward this man who had been brought back by Fang Xingjian yet never did anything but eat, sleep, and nap on the couch, James, Hoppes, and the others were not very clear of his background. However, from the looks of things, he had been the one to fend off the golden armored man earlier. So, his abilities were clearly not insignificant.

Sensing this, James and Hoppes exchanged glances and smiled bitterly. They were both supposed to be people with the power to dominate in their own domain, existences who could be ranked in the top one hundred of the Empire.

This was especially as James had eventually reached the level of a Demigod with one tier of perfection, appearing to be even more spirited than before. However, with the looks of things, with the world's metamorphosis, more and more experts had appeared. Even being Demigods with one tier of perfection seemed insufficient to allow them to do as they wished in the world.

In fact, these was all because they were with Fang Xingjian. With Fang Xingjian's abilities, his enemies were naturally all top notch characters. Otherwise, all of his enemies would have been slashed and killed by him immediately.

Otherwise, with the level James was at, a Demigod with one tier of perfection, he would at least be able to dominate over an area for a short period of time.

In the sky, Tyrant sighed and looked at the Fifth Prince who was covered in golden armor. He suddenly sniffed and said while smiling, "You're that Fifth Prince guy?"

The Fifth Prince was slightly taken aback. He had not expected that the other party would be able to identify him despite the fact that he was completely encompassed by the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Armor. What he did not know was that previously, Tyrant had merged into one with Fang Xingjian to give him a good bashing.

As such, with Tyrant's powerful physical body and sharp senses, he was naturally able to identify the Fifth Prince's identity just from his scent, form, and aura.

However, what astonished the Fifth Prince even more was the God-Perishing Palm Tyrant displayed earlier. Its prowess was world-shaking, and even though the Fifth Prince was wearing a Divine Remains Equipment, he had found it to be a little hard to handle. Moreover, the attack was very similar to the one Fang Xingjian had performed in their previous encounter.

Thinking of this, the Fifth Prince's eyes narrowed and he asked, "Who are you? What relationship do you have with Fang Xingjian?"

Tyrant grinned, "We're just friends. Why, have you picked up some fist technique and returned to seek revenge from him? But with your current abilities, you won't even be a match for him. It might be a little difficult for you to seek revenge from him."

"You're courting death!" The power from waves of martial will provided the Fifth Prince with reinforcements. He instantly broke through sound barriers, bringing along many supersonic waves as he charged out toward Tyrant. The Fifth Prince unleashed a punch with unrivalled ferocious, and his entire fist and arm was like a raging dragon, smashing out toward Tyrant's face.

Boom! With a loud explosion, his fist smashed Tyrant's face with no reservations at all. However, it was as if an ordinary person had punched titanium alloy. Tyrant's body shook slightly, but no marks were left at all.

This was the current power of Tyrant's physical body. After having engulfed the bodies of two Divine level experts, his body's strength was now only a little bit weaker than that of Fang Xingjian, who had condensed 10,710 specialty seeds.

Tyrant grinned and said, "There's no pain or itch. How about this? I'll only fight you with my legs. If I use my hands, it'll be my loss."

"Ignorant!"

The Fifth Prince let out a cold laugh and performed his Sovereign Fist at full power. This time around, it truly displayed the Fifth Prince's outstanding talent on the path of fist arts.

This was not a simple fist technique. The Fifth Prince's Sovereign Fist contained the various bare-handed techniques across the world, including clawing techniques, finger techniques, palm techniques, seizing, and wrestling.

Furthermore, in each and every move, there was a dominating aura that seemed to want to engulf the world, the sun, and the moon. As power circulated, the layers of stacking and reflecting techniques were like a top notch mastery in fist arts.

However, this time around, the Fifth Prince's Sovereign Fist met its match. When faced with the Fifth Prince's fist technique, Tyrant paid his opponent's stances and power no heed, and just kicked out repeatedly.

If he could fend off the fists, he would do so with a kick. Otherwise, he would forcibly take the attack. With his two hands wrapped around his chest and his legs turning into a series of afterimages, he pressed toward the Fifth Prince. Waves of overwhelming power, that seemed to bear the weight of Mount Tai, caused the Fifth Prince to be a little at a loss, leaving him to continue absorbing and converting the forces.

The Fifth Prince's fist intent kept on crushing down, yet to think

that there was not much effect at all?!

Tyrant had often received the willpower impacts from Fang Xingjian's martial will. Although the attacking prowess of his martial will was not high, his defense and endurance were enough. Otherwise, how could he allow the Fifth Prince's fist intent to come at him as it wished?

Although the Fifth Prince had not succeeded even once, he could sense through the repeated collisions that his fist intents, which kept slamming toward Tyrant time after time, had caused Tyrant's consciousness to shake continuously and show signs of collapsing.

'Hmph. In at most two minutes, the fist intent of my Sovereign Fist will be able to crush him completely.'

Just then, Tyrant laughed out wildly and kicked out toward the Fifth Prince's stomach. The Fifth Prince let a cold snort and sent a Sovereign Fist down. The Fifth Prince's hands dropped down like the skies had collapsed and the ground had sunk in, negating Tyrant's kick. However, Tyrant quickly moved his foot back then sending it shooting out at lightning speed once again. The Fifth prince bellowed furiously. Being left with no choice, he sent out a kick to meet Tyrant's. With a bang, the two forces collided, and the Fifth Prince felt as if the bottom of his foot had gone numb.

However, Tyrant appeared as if nothing had happened and continued to kick out toward the Fifth Prince. The kick was negated by the spinning force from the Fifth Prince's palm and then landed on the Fifth Prince's stomach.

At the next moment, the Fifth Prince's countenance changed drastically. A stream of expressions like the fury of wild beasts flashed in his eyes.

"You! You dare...! My stomach....!"

"That's enough," a voice rang out from the Fifth Prince's body. It was Tian Yi's voice. Even an idiot could sense the fury in Tian Yi's

voice. It appeared to sound calm. However, under that calm, there were flames that could burn through everything. It was like a volcano that was about to erupt.

"This is too unsightly. I shall personally take action."

Chapter 560: One Against Two

As a wave of white lights shone on Tyrant and passed through him, his expression stiffened. At the next moment, the martial will throughout his body was already completely suppressed by Tian Yi.

The difference between their martial wills was far too great.

Tyrant's martial will was being compressed to a corner of his consciousness, continuing to bellow out furiously like a huge beast.

Tian Yi smiled as he watched the suppressed Tyrant. He slowly took over and controlled Tyrant's body.

"Too weak.

"Why is it that people in the world are so weak, causing me to feel so lonely...

"Is looking for an opponent so difficult?"

'Tyrant' smiled, revealing a strange expression. He looked at his body and hands and said, "This body isn't bad. Why don't I use convert the power of this physical body into the the power of my will and try to attain for the Divine level?"

With how powerful this physical body was, if he were to convert all of the physical power into willpower to strive to attain the Divine level, how powerful would he become after succeeding?

When a person was in a good mental state and had a strong will, their body would become healthy as well. When a person was plagued with illnesses, their mental state would shrivel and their will would be weak.

The will and the body always had a close connection, affecting and influencing each other. When a Knight attempted to attain the Divine level, they tended to tap into this connection, using their extremely powerful body to strengthen their martial will and

break out of the restrictions of the Divine level.

Even Tian Yi himself was curious to find out how far he could go if he were to refine the power from this body.

On the ground, James and the others revealed astonished looks. Zhou Xingwen and the others had also rushed over. They looked at the two black dots in the sky and asked, "How is it?"

James wore a grim countenance. "Mister Tyrant seems to be suppressed."

"Weren't they fighting on relatively equal grounds earlier?" Anderson asked puzzledly.

"Another person seems to have appeared and suppressed Tyrant's will." James' brows knitted tightly together, and there was great worry in his eyes. "Mister Tyrant's body is so powerful that it's a rare find of one in every 10,000 people. To be able to easily suppress his consciousness in just an instant, and even taking over his body... This person's strength is no joke."

The leader of the sword arts team, Hoppes, also appeared surprised. "If he's able to suppress Tyrant so easily, then won't he be able to suppress all of us with just a single thought if he wishes to?"

"And it seems that the person has only appeared in the form of his will. His actual body isn't present." Thinking of this, James exhaled and said, "To be suppressing Tyrant with just a will... This power..."

"Could he actually be a Divine level expert?"

Thinking of this, everyone appeared dazed, nervous, and terrified.

Zhou Xingwen mumbled, "A Divine level expert... Doesn't that mean he's invincible amongst everyone in the entirety of the Great Western Region? Won't it be useless even if Xingjian comes back?"

After all that talk, the expressions of everyone in the surroundings changed. The power which Tian Yi had displayed so simply in this instant was really astonishing.

However, at this moment, a stream of sword Qi cut across the air and rained down like the Milky Way, shrouding over both the Fifth Prince and Tyrant.

Just as Tian Yi had used his terrifying martial will to suppress Tyrant, and was even thinking of refining Tyrant's body to strengthen up his will and strive to attain the Divine level...

An astonishing stream of sword Qi came plunging down from the skies. Everywhere it passed by, light and space distorted, and it was as if the sword Qi wanted to crush everything into dust.

This single sword sliced through the air, forming a 1,000 meter sword Qi, and even distorting light and space. The person who could accomplish something like this was naturally Fang Xingjian, who had condensed 1.08 billion physical particles and 10,710 specialty seeds in his physical body, breaking through all extremities.

The sword Qi that cut across the air immediately caused Tian Yi and the Fifth Prince to sense an immense danger. Both of them retreated and dodged it.

The single sword attack had separated the two of them. Fang Xingjian stood high up in the air, frowning as he looked at Tyrant and the Fifth Prince. Then he said coldly, "Fifth Prince? You still dare to come court death?"

The Fifth Prince laughed out loud and said, "Fang Xingjian, you really think that you're a genius who is blessed by the heavens and is unrivalled in this world? Previously, you were only lucky and had temporarily surpassed me.

"The truth is that I'm the real main character in our history, the destined one. The reason I've come to the Great Western Region

today is to exterminate your entire family! Everyone related to you must die!"

"Ignorant," Fang Xingjian said with a cold smile. Then he looked in Tyrant's direction and asked, "And what are you?"

Tian Yi controlled Tyrant's body and revealed a faint smile at the corners of his lips. "Although you're amazing, you've yet to reach the Divine level and are still a little weak. You don't have the right to know who I am. But if you can manage to keep yourself alive with the two of us around, you'll have the right to know my name."

"Interesting. When I fought against the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord, the degree of his arrogance wasn't even as much as that of the two of you," Fang Xingjian said in a cold voice as streams of light burst out from his eyes. "Since that's the case, I'll first kill the Fifth Prince before I drag you out from Tyrant's body."

"The two of you can do your best to fend off my attacks."

As Fang Xingjian spoke, he had already swung his hands to send a sword Qi, that was several thousand meters in length, slashing out and tearing through the entire sky.

Faced with this astonishing sword Qi, the Fifth Prince and Tian Yi dodged it once again.

However, this time around, the sword Qi was not the one which Fang Xingjian had hastily sent out when he was rushing over earlier.

How could the sword Qi, that was unleashed when Fang Xingjian was in his serious mode, be dodged so easily? Moreover, after the sword arts exchange which had lasted for the past seven days and seven nights, his sword arts had improved in leaps and bounds once again. In that instant, the sword Qi concealed itself, having darted into spatial gaps.

'What?! To think that even the sword Qi he unleashed is able to move into spatial gaps? His sword arts has already reached such a

level? The Supreme Chief's Astral Obscurity Sword isn't even fit to carry his shoes for him.'

These thoughts flashed through the Fifth Prince's mind at lightning speed. However, before the sword Qi arrived, Fang Xingjian's body had already appeared before the Fifth Prince with a flash. Fang Xingjian pierced the air with his sword finger, and tapped on the Fifth Prince's head.

With a single sword attack, a deathly aura gushed forth. Then the Fifth Prince felt as if his life did not belong to himself, and that he was already dead.

One after another, attacks were made without any reservation at all.

'What a terrifying martial will!' Knowing that he was already in a life and death situation, the Fifth Prince also unleashed his full powers.

Sovereign Fist—World-Shaking Fist!

When this punch struck out, it was as heavy as mountains and rivers. The Fifth Prince's fist seemed to have prints that were like the mountains and rivers, the sun, the moon and the stars, as well as like the homes of people. It was as if the entire world was contained in this single punch, bursting forth explosively as his fist struck out.

Engulfing the world, turning the world into one's own... This was the disposition which the Fifth Prince had nurtured from countless victories and trainings. It had caused his fist intent to be especially powerful.

Now, everything in this fist was being smashed out toward Fang Xingjian.

The image depicted in this fist was as if a sovereign had tossed the entire world toward you, and it all depended on whether you would be able to accept it.

How domineering was the Fifth Prince and how strong were his desires? He was a person who wanted to possess everything and snatch it all for himself. However, this attack was one which went against how he usually acted. It seemed to say he was going to give up the world, which he had fought to possess, to his opponent.

It could be said that ever since he created this World-Shaking Fist, the Fifth Prince had decided on not using it unnecessarily. The moment he used it, it meant that the situation was such that he had gone all out and either party involved must die.

As the punch struck out, it was as if the entire world was thrown out as an attack. The Fifth Prince felt that his entire body was very empty. This was because all of the power from his will and mind had been condensed into this single punch, and it was now pouring out.

Chapter 561: Slashing Repeatedly

It had been a long time since the Fifth Prince had this kind of feeling where his body felt very empty. After this one punch, he gained an additional comprehension that was quite famous.

'When a sovereign gives away the world, he requires endless resolution and courage. It's an act that pursues great freedom and liberation, to be freely advancing with valiance.'

The Fifth Prince could feel that his fist art cultivation had improved once again. After this battle, he would definitely be able to reach a whole new level.

This one single punch could be said to contain all sorts of intriguing colors. Who would be able to remain unmoved when faced with the entire world? The horror held in that gush of will would intoxicate anyone. They would not dodge it even if they knew it was fake.

However, when faced with this punch that the Fifth Prince had sent out with the entire world behind it, Fang Xingjian did not have any yearning for it. Neither did he receive it forcibly. Instead, he disappeared once again, moving through spatial gaps and then abruptly appearing beside the Fifth Prince, thrusting out a sword attack.

Avoiding the strong power and striking weak spots, Fang Xingjian was like a sword immortal from the ancient past. He also seemed to have a great determination to disregard everything. Even if he was given the entire world, he would view it with disregard and turn to leave with a flash. This displayed Fang Xingjian's martial will that had broken through life and death, and sought to live on in the midst of death.

Having seen through even life and death, what would one see in the world?

With that last flash when he entered spatial gaps, it was as if he had gone into hidden seclusion, yet still remained renowned in the world. He then reappeared in the world, rising up in revolt and shaking the entire world.

Accompanying this sword attack from Fang Xingjian, many deeply entrenched scars appeared on the Fifth Prince's Divine Armor. Terrifying sword force surged, weakening the defense of the Divine Armor, layer by layer.

As the sword of Infiltrating Void cut in deeper into the layers, the insides of the Fifth Prince's body had been minced up into a fog of blood, and he could not regenerate in time.

However, right now, the most terrifying thing was still Fang Xingjian's sword intent attack. It depicted a scene which held a message, 'I don't need you to give me the world, and I don't want the world that you're giving me. Now, I'm going to snatch it over by myself.'

It was as if this one sword attack had brought about a precarious situation—a difficult choice between life and death. There was even a gush of the Six Heaven-Soaring Swords' intent mixed in with it.

There seemed to be an explosive sound ringing in void space, and Fang Xingjian managed to actually shake out the Fifth Prince's consciousness from his physical body.

Seeing this scene, Tian Yi was about to make his move. However, just then the sword Qi that had cut into the spatial gaps previously suddenly appeared before him explosively, slashing down on Tyrant's physical body viciously.

The sword Qis which Fang Xingjian had slashed out at full power were something which even Tyrant could not neglect, let alone Tian Yi who had just suppressed Tyrant will and had yet to get accustomed to this body. Tian Yi was sent flying several thousand meters away by this sword attack.

Despite this, he managed to recover very quickly. However, it was in this short instant that Fang Xingjian managed to find the smallest opportunity.

Under the Fifth Prince's astonished gaze, his body which had lost the control of his will was now defenseless. The insides of his body had been shattered directly by Fang Xingjian's Infiltrating Void, turning into lumps of bloody fog and encompassing the Divine Armor.

"No!!"

The Fifth Prince let out an agonizing cry, wanting to return to his body and regenerate it. However, how could Fang Xingjian possibly allow him to do that? With a sweep of his sword finger, Fang Xingjian's deathly sword intent once again slashed out toward the Fifth Prince's will.

The black sword intent, which filled up the sky, encompassed the Fifth Prince's body, instantly exploding his will and stirring it into mush.

By this time, Tian Yi had finally arrived. Controlling Tyrant's body, he sent out a punch. Violent power came smashing down, as if breaking through the restraints of time and space.

The auras of over 1,440 specialty seeds were suddenly unleashed explosively, turning into streams of auras and soaring into the air. Countless physical particles exploded concurrently, unleashing glorious light into the sky.

At this moment, Tian Yi had actually ignited 99% of Tyrant's power, displaying his great cultivation of being able to suppress consciousness and control another person's physical body.

Faced with Tyrant's almost full-power punch, even Fang Xingjian was unwilling to take it head-on forcibly. With a flash, he stepped into the spatial gaps once again and then reappeared abruptly several thousand meters away with a flash, slashing out across

space with multiple swords.

With each slashing sword, waves of black deathly aura attacked toward Tyrant. The terrifying sword light moved at light speed in the air, piercing into Tyrant's mind in an instant and clashing with Tian Yi's will.

Fang Xingjian could even see that in Tyrant's consciousness, a huge figure of light was standing in the middle, exuding waves of majestic divine pressure. It was as if the figure was the King of all Gods in the heavens, the commander at the center of the world, capable of suppressing the entire world with just the back of his palm.

Streams of deathly swordless paths slashed against that light figure's body, sending out endless ripples and sparks splattering. Those sparks were from their thoughts, created from the collision of wills.

"Oh?" Fang Xingjian did not manage to defeat Tian Yi with that slash of his deathly aura. The toughness of Tian Yi's martial will had reached an unbelievable level.

Taking this chance, the Fifth Prince once again gathered his martial will, turning into a floating phantom. It was clear from just one look that he had suffered great damages.

The Fifth Prince cast an extremely vengeful and blood-thirsty gaze toward Fang Xingjian, then he looked at his own body.

His physical body had been torn up by Fang Xingjian into meat paste, and there was a fog of blood covering his entire Divine Armor, which seemed to be going through some changes.

After the Divine Armor shrank and scattered with the Fifth Prince's flesh and blood, it seemed as if it had been revived and was now endlessly absorbing the Fifth Prince's flesh and blood.

The Fifth Prince immediately started communicating with Tian Yi by sending information currents to each other's consciousness.

The Fifth Prince said in astonishment, "My physical body! What is going on?!"

Tian Yi frowned. "It seems that although the Four-eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's consciousness died, it hasn't been vanquished. Right now, stimulated by your flesh and blood, it has awakened once again. However, it's still in a hazy state. If you let it continue absorbing your body like this, it might really come back to life."

"Little Black isn't dead?" The Fifth Prince asked in astonishment. However, at the next moment, he became a little nervous. "Then if I let it continue absorbing my body like this, won't I lose my physical body?"

"So be it then. You'll be able to join me in purely training your martial will."

The Fifth Prince said anxiously, "That can't do! Master, quickly help me to stop it! Save my body!"

The Fifth Prince still wanted to takeover the entire mortal world and enjoy endless beauties, great wine, great delicacies, and everything else in this world. How could he lose his body?

Their communication was completed in just an instant. Tian Yi frowned and grabbed out with one hand, plundering through the world. He was like an ancient god wanting to grab the sun and the moon as he grabbed out for the Fifth Prince's physical body. Violent power pressed down inch by inch, creating explosions in the air and turning the area within 100 meters into a vacuum.

This was Tian Yi's self-created palm art—Number One Palm in the World.

However, how could Fang Xingjian possibly allow Tian Yi to grab the Fifth Prince's physical body? He tapped out with his sword finger, meeting and clashing with Tian Yi's palm. Amidst the violent shakes, it was as if the entire space was going to collapse as thick waves of white forces swept out in all directions from where

their palm and finger met.

The shock waves created from this attack sent the Divine Armor flying out over 1,000 meters away, simultaneously completely shattering the Fifth Prince's physical body into dust.

As the Fifth Prince watched this scene, he let out an agonizing cry, and his eyes filled with endless madness and vengeance.

However, Fang Xingjian still did not stop there. With a swoosh, the aura from the sword intent in his body soared into the air. Then, with a flash, Fang Xingjian appeared behind Tian Yi and tapped out toward Tyrant's head.

Chapter 562: Leave, Leave, Leave

The moment Fang Xingjian's sword attack came slashing down, strong waves of turbulent deathly sword intents gushed into Tian Yi's mind, as if wanting to hit out his intent completely.

Rumble! However, as their intents collided, not only was Tian Yi's violent martial will not struck out, it pushed back the sword intent instead, wanting to counter attack Fang Xingjian's mind.

This attack revealed how powerful Tian Yi's formidable martial will had become through the process where he continued to get accustomed to the world.

As for Tyrant's mind, Tian Yi did not try to defend it at all. This was because he knew that Tyrant had yet to reached the level of brain regeneration. So, if Fang Xingjian did not wish to kill Tyrant, he would not attack the brain.

As expected, Fang Xingjian's body darted into the spatial gaps with a flash and then reappeared above Tian Yi. This time around, he had gotten even nearer to Tian Yi than before. More waves of sword intent plunged down from the skies, and it was as if the entire sky was going to collapse, destroying every living thing in the world.

However, Tian Yi smiled coldly again. With a rumble, the light figure in Tyrant's mind sent out a punch, and violent martial will instantly destroyed Fang Xingjian's sword intent.

As an existence that could purely use martial will to affect the physical world, Tian Yi was way above Fang Xingjian when comparing just their wills.

Therefore, for a few consecutive attacks, Tian Yi had not paid any heed to Fang Xingjian's physical attack. He merely crushed Fang Xingjian's martial will during the repeated collisions.

'Hmph, the reason I keep breaking your will is so that I can

establish an impression in your mind that I'm invincible and cannot be obliterated.'

However, just as Tian Yi was thinking of this, Fang Xingjian sent out another sword attack once again, and the corners of his lips revealed a hint of a smile.

This time around, Tian Yi had completely broken through Fang Xingjian's will, yet he had not been able to break through Fang Xingjian's sword force.

The most amazing factor in this sword attack from Fang Xingjian was the technique required.

The sword of Infiltrating Void and the Light Pursuit sword ripples were activated at the same time. This sword attack consisted of the combination of the Infiltrating Void's mysterious ability to move through spatial gaps and the speed of the Light Pursuit's sword ripples.

In that instant, over ten million streams of the Infiltrating Void's sword force exploded in Tyrant's mind. The terrifying power instantly vaporized his brain completely.

If it Tyrant was by himself, it would not have been so easy for Fang Xingjian to attack his brain directly even if he wished to do so. However, as Tian Yi continued to not guard it time after time, it eventually became a habit.

It was only when Tyrant's brain was being attacked that Tian Yi became stunned. "To think that he's not caring about the life of his subordinate?"

While Tian Yi was in a daze, Tyrant's brain exploded. His skull cracking slightly, and a depicted scene of the six realms of rebirth and soaring will came plunging down from the sky.

A human's will required the support of the brain, and it was only with the brain's support that the will would then be able to control the body from a physiological level.

Right now, without the support of the brain and while his consciousness was concurrently being shaken by the Six Heaven-Soaring Swords, Tian Yi's will finally turned into a light figure and slowly flew out from Tyrant's body.

A furious message accompanied by his martial will was sent out in all directions at light speed.

"Hmph, you're really vicious. To think that you would kill a subordinate, who is a Demigod with three tiers of perfection, just like that in order to drive me out."

"Is that so? Are you sure that he's dead?"

Their wills clashed, and information was exchanged. Tian Yi immediately looked in Tyrant's direction.

In that instant, he was slightly taken aback.

To think that Tyrant's corpse had started to regenerate again?

Tian Yi, who had been cultivating in the Preeminent Sect since young, was not only unaware of the method to reach the Divine level, but he was also unaware of the existence of Mages.

This regeneration that was against common sense immediately created an emptiness in Tian Yi's heart. However, with his cultivation, he was able to instantly fill up such a void in the blink of an eye, taking only one-thousandth of a second at most.

However, it just so happened that amongst the people present, there was someone with a sword intent so powerful that it could seize the chance created from this one-thousandth of a second.

Waves of pure black sword edges dashed out from Fang Xingjian's body. The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was activated!

Fang Xingjian had chosen not to use the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent all this while, allowing his martial will to be at a disadvantage and even exploding Tyrant's brain. This then created a gap in Tian Yi's soul in that instant. Fang Xingjian had planned

out so many moves just so that he could unleash the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent at this very moment.

Boom boom boom boom boom!

In that instant, the light figure, which Tian Yi was in the form of, let out a world-shaking and agonizing cry. Violent martial will was unleashed, causing over 1,000 people in the Regional Academy to faint at this very moment. Countless animals with weaker wills even died, bleeding from their seven apertures.

As for the light figure which Tian Yi had transformed into, it was now like scorching hot oil that had been shaken crazily and was even starting to melt.

Like pouring burning petroleum onto white paper, the pitch black Heaven's Volition Sword Intent instantly crushed Tian Yi's martial will layer by layer, as if wanting to melt it completely.

"Let's leave!"

In that instant, having turned into a beam of extremely strong white light, Tian Yi wanted to bring the Fifth Prince with him and leave.

Right now, both of them were purely in the state of wills and could move at light speed. Even though they were no match against Fang Xingjian, their fleeing speed was not something which Fang Xingjian could be a match for. With a flash, they had turned into light rays that cut across the air and completely disappeared.

"To think that he exists purely in the state of the will?"

Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed. With a flash, he traveled a distance of several thousand meters and arrived before the Four-eyed Heavenly Winged Armor, wanting to bring it with him.

After absorbing the Fifth Prince's flesh and blood, this Divine Armor went through an amazing transformation. It seemed to have evolved just like a living creature.

However, just as Fang Xingjian had reached out his hand to grab the armor, a tremor emerged, stirring up water-like ripples. Then at the next moment, a gray palm reached out.

The moment this palm appeared, the temperature within 100 li of the entire Great Western City seemed to rise. All the water in the air seemed to be reducing at an astonishing speed.

To think that just the appearance of a palm would almost trigger the creation of an endless stretch of barren land?!

However, when faced with the sudden appearance of this claw wanting to snatch the Divine Armor, Fang Xingjian looked unsurprised like he had expected it. He activated his Heaven's Volition Sword Intent once again and slashed out with Instant.

An additional second seemed to have been added to the time of this world, and the gray palm clashed with a sword attack. Due to there being an additional second, Fang Xingjian managed to grab hold of the Divine Armor.

That gray palm showed no signs of any yearning for the armor. In the blink of an eye, it once again retreated back into the dark space passageways, disappearing completely. It was as if the temperature change and the creation of barren land had been an illusion.

Looking at the surrounding sky, Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed slightly, and there seemed to be killing intent gathering in them.

Tyrant rushed over from the side and said, "What terrifying powers. Don't tell me that was..."

"The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord," Fang Xingjian said calmly. "On my way back, I felt that a kind of faint malicious intent had wrapped around me. Therefore, when I was fighting against the Fifth Prince and the other guy just now, I had done so in many steps, rather than going all out right from the start. I was preparing for this."

"I didn't expected that the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord would still be tailing me.

"It seems that he wasn't satisfied about letting me off. But with this test, he should know how strong I am as well."

After the exchanges and training which went for seven days and nights, Fang Xingjian's soul had become even clearer and sharper. Now, even the Five God-Slaying Swords showed signs of merging together.

If it had not been for the training during the past seven days and seven nights, allowing his sword arts to improve once again, he might have been put at a disadvantage today.

Fang Xingjian thought, 'Having collided with the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent and the Instant sword, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord is probably feeling surprised and doubtful, and won't not be taking action recklessly again.'

Tyrant gasped, "It's really him? I have yet to see him in action even after having been with the Terrene Shrine for so long. To think that you've even exchanged a move with him?"

He could not help but ask anxiously, "How was it? How was your trip to the Terrene Shrine this time around?"

Chapter 563: Spoils of War

"Damn it! Damn it!

"Fang Xingjian! I'm going to kill him! I'm going to let him know that going up against me is the thing he'll regret the most throughout his entire life!"

Waves of intense fury and hatred unleashed explosively, and there seemed to be a breeze of eerie wind blowing in the valley.

However, with the unleash of the waves of fury, the Fifth Prince's martial will, that was like a phantom image, became increasingly thinner. It was as if he was going to disappear from this world at any moment.

In fact, for those below the Divine level, after having their physical bodies destroyed and only their martial wills remaining in the physical world, they should not be able to exist for long.

The will required the support from the physical body in order to exist in the consciousness. That was unless the individual could train up their will to the Divine level, thereby turning into a material existence that could affect the physical world.

Seeing that the Fifth Prince was slowly dissipating amidst his waves of fury, Tian Yi said in a deep voice, "Focus and calm yourself down. Don't let your mind run wild. If this goes on, you'll really die!"

"Die?" The Fifth Prince laughed out maniacally. "Without a physical body, what's the point in living on? I might as well be dead."

"Without a physical body, you can follow me in purely tempering your martial will," Tian Yi said nonchalantly. "Even if you're unwilling to purely cultivate your martial will, you can still wait till your will gets more powerful before you snatch a physical body and revive once again."

"Snatch a physical body and revive once again?" The Fifth Prince was stunned for a moment before saying, "That's right. I want to revive! I want to seek revenge from Fang Xingjian! I want him to beg while feeling great regret and pain!"

Waves of hatred were endlessly unleashed from deep within the Fifth Prince's consciousness, making him exude streams of faint black light.

"This is the way to go," Tian Yi said coldly. "That Fang Xingjian is truly an opponent more formidable than any others I have ever met before. If I don't get rid of this person, my heart won't be at ease." Right now, Tian Yi was feeling equally bad. The light he was emitting from all over his body had become so faint that it was like a layer of paper. It was as though if a gush of wind were to blow past, Tian Yi would disappear completely.

The attack from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, which had struck a gap in his soul in that instant, had damaged him greatly.

Thinking of the terrifying prowess from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Tian Yi's light figure seemed to tremble uncontrollably.

'With this great blow, I've lost the fruit of my hard work for the past three months at least.' Tian Yi's eyes narrowed. 'Fang Xingjian, was it? I'll have you remembered now.'

The Fifth Prince finally managed to calm himself down as he said, "Let's recover first and then go look for my sworn elder brother. He's the Fist Emperor, the leader of the Great River Alliance and one of the ten great Divine level experts in the Empire. With his help, we'll definitely be able to regain our abilities before seeking Fang Xingjian for revenge."

...

Countless levels underground below the grass plains in the north. The place was completely filled with the auras of sulfur and

intense flames. The dark underground river formed from streams of lava continued to emit waves of powerful heat ceaselessly.

A figure wrapped up in a gray cloak from head to toe darted out from a cave.

The Terrene Shrine's Grand Elder, the Worm King, who had been at the side immediately went up and said, "My Lord, you're back? How's Fang Xingjian?"

The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's hoarse voice rasped from under the gray robe, "This lad really did not go all out when he was fighting against you guys." He once again recalled Fang Xingjian's Instant, which had come and left without a trace. Right now, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord was feeling extremely wary against Fang Xingjian.

Even a Divine level expert like himself had not been able to sense where that sword attack had come from.

"Fang Xingjian isn't to be underestimated. Leave him be for now. Wait till I've attained a breakthrough to the second tier of the Divine level, and my will and physical body are able to transform interchangeably, then I'll be able to offer my own physical body as a sacrifice to perform black magic, completely refining this Drought Demon True Physique. By then, I'll naturally be able to suppress him with great ease," the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord said nonchalantly. "Fang Xingjian isn't the crux. It's the Black Demon and the others. To think that they are going to join forces with the Empire's royal family to kill an evil god's clone.

"Hmph, can the clone of an evil god be killed so easily? But it's good that they're doing this as well. If I can refine the Drought Demon True Physique before they succeed, I'll be able to profit from this risky operation and become the one to gain the most out of this.

"Although other people are unaware of this, I've known that the Church of the Universal Truth have been keeping their eyes on the

world's boundaries and passageways. They won't be able to hide the descent of an evil god from the members of the Church of the Universal Truth."

...

Elsewhere, Fang Xingjian had already returned to the ground while grabbing onto the Divine Armor.

James, Zhou Xingwen, and the others immediately came up to him, with James being the first one to ask, "Xingjian, the person who attacked at the end...?"

"It's the Terrene Shrine's World Annihilation Heavenly Lord," Fang Xingjian said, paying no mind to their astonishment. Then he carried on, "I want to think of a way to modify this armor. Get Wang Xiaoyan to come to the Sacred Land."

At the next moment, he had already appeared in the Sacred Land with a flash.

After absorbing the Fifth Prince's flesh and blood, this armor—which was made from the Four-Eyed Heavenly Beast—continued to undulate, and there seemed to be a mysterious change occurring throughout its body.

Tyrant had followed Fang Xingjian here. After hearing about Fang Xingjian's encounter with the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord, Tyrant sighed and said, "To think that things have turned out like this. As expected, you didn't manage to get your hands on the Origin Essence Stone? The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord has been keeping a close guard on it, and now he is also guarded against you. It'll probably be even harder for you to get your hands on it now.

"But you said that the royal family is going to join forces with the Mage Association to kill the clone of an evil god? This is really sensational news."

Fang Xingjian thought the same as well.

What kind of existences were the evil gods? They were horrifying life forms that existed endless space-time away, in the heavens beyond the heavens. Their powers could allow them to travel through the world's passageways, which were extremely far, and arrive at Miracle World. They could even lend out their power to all Mages in the world to use.

Existences like these... Their power and the level of their strength were beyond the imagination of ordinary people. Right now, the people from the royal family and Mage Association had actually set their thoughts on the evil gods who existed in the heavens beyond the heavens. They were really audacious.

"Kill the clone of an evil god?" Tyrant sighed. "In history, there has been almost no one who has done something like this before. I feel that this is an extremely bad thing. The evil gods are too powerful. Those who cultivate black magic should all understand the great power the evil gods possess.

"If their consciousness really descend upon this world, then there will be no way to kill them. If that happens, the entire human world may just be destroyed even before the arrival of the seventh onslaught. They are taking too much of a risk to be doing this."

Fang Xingjian nodded. "But it's impossible for us to go and stop them too. Together, the royal family and the Mage Association are too powerful a force to be reckoned with. Moreover, I feel that the Church of Universal Truth probably won't ignore this. Right now, what we need to do is continue to get more power so that we'll have a chance to have a stand in the major future events."

Fang Xingjian looked at the Divine Armor in his hand and seemed to be able to sense a mysterious power nurturing within it.

Just then, Wang Xiaoyan—Wang Clan's Eldest Miss and a descendent of the Mountainous Sea Dynasty—entered. "I heard that you were looking for me?"

"Take a look at this." Fang Xingjian slightly exerted force in his

palm and sent the armor, which was made out of the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, before Wang Xiaoyan.

Wang Xiaoyan took a quick look at it, touched it a little, and kept on scanning it with her Heaven's Perception. Her expression intensified with more and more surprise.

"Interesting. This is an armor made from a Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast, right? Could it be the one that the Fifth Prince had?" Wang Xiaoyan gasped in surprise. "The way the armor was forged is horrible. It can be said to have been created by violently compressing it.

"However, the means in which the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's will was mounted is very amazing. To think that he's able to directly erase the Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's memories from its will, and to attach it in the armor, allowing it to be the source of energy for the armor.

"This makes the entire Divine Remains Equipment a live one. It's amazing. It's really amazing.

"This is especially when it has even absorbed the flesh and blood of an expert. It seems that it even has some special changes."

Fang Xingjian said, "Then are you able to modify this? I have use for it."

Wang Xiaoyan smiled. "I may not be as good as you in a fight, but in terms of forging Divine Weapons and Armors, you're no match for me. Leave it to me. In two weeks at most, I'll give you a level 32 Divine Remains Equipment. But the materials..."

"Get whatever you need. Money is not a problem."

Chapter 564: Divine Armor

Ten days later, Tyrant and Fang Xingjian stood next to each other in the Sacred Land.

"Weaponry and armor have always been extremely important to Knight experts," Tyrant said. "The Knight experts of history, especially the Divine level experts who have left their names behind in history, tend to have their own armor and weapon as well. When a powerful person is equipped with powerful Divine Remains Equipment, they will undoubtedly enjoy great success in their endeavors.

"With this set of armor that the Fifth Prince has sent over, as well as the Divine Sword forged from that Divine level spinal bone, your battle prowess can be at least two times stronger than before.

"But..."

Tyrant sighed, saying, "Right now, you don't have the Origin Essence Stone, Are you not going to strive to attain brain regeneration before completing the tenth level of mystical prints?"

Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "Brain regeneration will not be able to bring me a qualitative increase to my current battle prowess. I might as well try for it after gaining the tenth level of the mystical prints."

As Tyrant and Fang Xingjian were conversing, Fang Xingjian's only disciple, Lilia, was currently amassing sword light on the training grounds before them. She slowly pushed the longsword in her hand, performing sword moves bit by bit while appearing to be as slow as a snail.

If an expert were to see this, they would be able to sense the waves of destructive powers on the tip of Lilia's longsword.

Tyrant looked at Lilia, who was training seriously, and said, "You want to nurture this disciple? You've even imparted your Five God-

Slaying Swords to her?"

Fang Xingjian nodded. It was true that the people under him were not powerful enough. A primary reason for this was that they had only recently cultivated to the fifth level of the mystical prints and had yet to have enough time to use up the talents they had gained.

However, considering how Lilia revered Fang Xingjian as if he were a god, it showed there was value in nurturing her.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian imparted the Five God-Slaying Swords to her. It was a pity that although she had help from the fifth level of the mystical prints, her talent in sword arts was still a far cry from Fang Xingjian's. Therefore, amongst the five swords, Lilia was only able to better comprehend the All-Conquering sword. It was also the reason why she had focused on specially cultivating this particular sword technique.

As she moved the sword slowly, Lilia was slashing the physical particles in the air, bit by bit. It could be said that each step she advanced was more difficult than slashing 1,000 people.

Just then, Fang Qian came over with Wang Xiaoyan. During the past few days, she had been helping Wang Xiaoyan in forging that Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Armor.

As a great genius from Earth, Fang Qian's educational background was much higher than that of Fang Xingjian. She was extremely familiar with the various information of mathematics, biology, and chemistry. It was also why she had managed to be selected by Li Shuanghua and sent to work with the First Prince in learning the means of forging Divine Remains Equipments.

During the past few days, she had been having exchanges and working together with Wang Xiaoyan. Wang Xiaoyan was amazed by Fang Qian's various knowledge which surpassed what was available in Miracle World. On the other hand, Fang Qian was constantly learning from Wang Xiaoyan the techniques of forging

Divine Remains Equipment, a legacy which Wang Xiaoyan had inherited from the Mountainous Sea Dynasty.

Fang Qian said, "The Divine Armor is done."

"Oh?" Fang Xingjian looked toward Fang Qian's head, slightly surprised. He then saw that a Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast the size of a child's palm had emerged from amidst her thick long hair. It was looking curiously toward the surroundings.

Wang Xiaoyan looked at this Divine Remains Equipment with great emotion. "This should be the best equipment that I have had forged in my life. With this experience, I'll be even more confident in helping to forge the equipment using the Divine level spinal bone next."

Fang Xingjian looked at that small beast and said, slightly surprised, "You revived it?"

"It's not considered to be revived. Its original will has been forcibly crushed to become a pure source of energy. This one that you're looking at, if we're to use an analogy, it's more similar to being just a life form's brain and intelligence," Fang Qian said. "On Earth, there had long been plans of using life forms to create armors, but there have been restrictions in the materials and the intelligence system. I can't believe that the problems have been resolved here.

"This is like refining a living Divine level ferocious beast into an armor. It has a certain amount of intelligence and will continue to eat, evolve, and adapt to the environment, gaining more and more power."

Fang Qian then placed the small beast in Fang Xingjian's hands. He asked, "How do I use it?" The small beast laid quietly on Fang Xingjian's hand, seemingly totally unafraid of strangers. It just looked quietly at Fang Xingjian, not moving at all.

Lilia, who was at the side, also walked over. She looked at the

small beast in Fang Xingjian's hands, and her eyes sparkled. "It's so cute."

Fang Qian said, "Put your finger into its mouth and let it take your blood. You're a Demigod with three tiers of perfection. Your blood will not only have information regarding your physical body but also your powerful martial will. After it has taken your blood, it will remember you."

Hearing that, Fang Xingjian placed his finger into the small beast's mouth and then relaxed the toughness of his body. As the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetic forces continued to weaken, his finger reached about the same level of toughness as that of an ordinary Conferred Knight.

The small beast bit his finger, creating a small wound, and started taking in Fang Xingjian's fresh blood. It then licked Fang Xingjian's wound, and strong medicinal powers took effect, quickly healing Fang Xingjian's wound.

As if sensing Fang Xingjian was baffled, Wang Xiaoyan explained, "This is the Mountainous Sea Dynasty's secret arts—the Medicinal Armor Art. We spent over two million gold and used over 500 types of medicinal herbs to break its body system completely. This allowed the blood in its body to turn into medicine while it continued to ceaselessly absorb ether particles.

"With this, as long as you have the armor on, its medicinal prowess will continue to seep into your blood. Not only will it be able to heal your injuries at any moment, it can also continue to replenish your physical body. It can even have a subtle influence in strengthening your physical body."

"This money was well spent." Fang Xingjian smiled. "How do I put it on?"

Fang Qian said, "It should have already accepted the information of your physical body as well as your martial will. Try using Heaven's Perception directly to transmit information onto it."

"Equip my body."

At the next moment, the small beast's body underwent an astonishing change. It expanded at a rapid speed, and in the blink of an eye, it turned into a set of golden armor, wrapping up Fang Xingjian's body entirely.

The moment it wrapped around Fang Xingjian, countless flesh spikes pierced onto Fang Xingjian's body directly. At this moment, Fang Xingjian was still wearing the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, yet the spikes had pierced through it instantly. Then, like a monster at mealtime, the spikes immediately ate up the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

The entire golden armor vibrated, absorbing the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor into its body through the spikes. The Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor's consciousness let out agonizing cries like it wanted to struggle. However, it was completely destroyed amidst a wave of golden light.

The Divine Armor then continued to pierce through Fang Xingjian's physical body. The toughness of a level 32 material was not something which Fang Xingjian's current body could be a match for.

Back then, when Fang Xingjian was attacking the Fifth Prince, he could not do anything to this set of armor. He could only use the sword of Infiltrating Void to pass through this layer of defense and to strike the Fifth Prince's body directly.

As many spikes pierced into Fang Xingjian's body, strong medicinal powers surged in, incessantly exchanging with the blood in his body. It could be said that the impurities in his body were being cleansed constantly, and Fang Xingjian's physical body continued to strengthen and heal.

The even more amazing thing was that a gush of golden will connected together with that of Fang Xingjian, filling up every inch of space around him.

In that instant, Fang Xingjian was already completely wrapped up by this streamlined golden armor.

Although Fang Xingjian had yet to reach the Divine level, now that he had this set of level 32 armor, he was now able to use the materialized will in the Divine Armor or even borrow the will from the Divine Armor and turn it into his flesh and blood.

It was just that the Divine Armor's willpower was not as strong as that of the Divine level World Annihilation Heavenly Lord.

However, it could be said that after putting on this Divine Armor and then putting its will to use, Fang Xingjian gained some ability to be able to materialize his will, as well as to convert it into flesh and blood.

His defense had even reached level 32. Additionally, even if his opponent was able to pass through space to attack, with Fang Xingjian's recovery abilities in combination with the Divine Armor's medicinal abilities, he would be able to recover instantly.

Furthermore, with Fang Xingjian's sword skills, he still had the confidence to be able to put up a good fight against the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord even if he did not choose to activate the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. Although he might not be able to win, he was not afraid of the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord at all.

Thinking of this, Fang Xingjian let out a long whistle and could not wait to want to try out the prowess of the Divine Armor. He suddenly punched out toward Tyrant, who was next to him. Tyrant's eyes flashed, and he did not hesitate in fending off Fang Xingjian's fist with his palm. However, his countenance changed immediately, and he activated the Gates of the Netherworld to absorb Fang Xingjian's power. After doing so, he retreated a few steps back while covered in cold sweat. His entire arm had turned completely numb from the trembles.

Initially, despite being at three tiers of perfection and having

over 10,000 specialty seeds, Fang Xingjian's physical strength could not gain an advantage over Tyrant, who had engulfed two Divine level magic prints Warriors.

However, right now, with the addition of the power from the Divine Armor's will, he could crush Tyrant with just his physical body alone.

Additionally, Fang Xingjian's deathly sword intent, together with the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent in his consciousness and the Divine Armor's will, now made the power of his will far surpass that of all the other Conferred Knights.

Fang Xingjian was truly invincible amongst those below the Divine level.

Tyrant's countenance turned grim as he said, "What a good Divine level armor. What name are you planning to give it?"

Chapter 565: Origin Essence Stone

"What will I name it?" Fang Xingjian did not care much about this. He looked toward Fang Qian and Wang Xiaoyan, saying, "This is the Divine Remains Equipment which the two of you worked together to modify. You can have the job of naming it."

Wang Xiaoyan gave it some thought and said, "This Divine Armor is able to keep on engulfing various materials, including other Divine Remains Equipment, to evolve itself. Why don't we call it the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor?"

"World-Engulfing Battle God Armor? That doesn't sound bad. We'll go with that then." Fang Xingjian looked at the golden armor with great satisfaction. With a movement of the consciousness in his mind, the armor shrank and turned into an invisible layer of stratum corneum, sticking itself tightly onto Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian continued to ask, "How long more will it take for the Divine Remains Equipment to be forged from the Divine level spinal bone?" Once he could be equipped with the sword and the armor, Fang Xingjian's power would grow tremendously. Even if he were to go and get the Panwu Heavenly Raiment, he would not have to be scared that someone would be waiting to prey on him in secret.

"The World-Engulfing Battle God Armor was something we modified from the previous refinements, while the Divine Sword, that is to be forged from the Divine level spinal bone, needs to be refined starting from scratch. However, the preparations are almost done. After succeeding in refining the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor, we have gained even more experience. Now, we only need to make some changes to the blueprint. Within two to three months, we'll be able to forge a longsword that's a Divine Remains Equipment."

After Wang Xiaoyan finished saying that, Fang Xingjian nodded.

"Alright. Feel free to use whatever resources you require. There's no need to save on the money."

After discussing more about the design and plans for the Divine Remains Equipment, Wang Xiaoyan and Fang Qian took their leave. However, soon after that, Zhou Xingwen came in and placed a drawing before Fang Xingjian.

"Xingjian, we have news of a Origin Essence Stone. It doesn't belong to the Church, the Terrene Shrine, or the Empire's royal family. We've discovered a piece of Origin Essence Stone which may still be undiscovered."

"Oh?" Fang Xingjian unrolled the drawing to see that it was one of a dazzling and extremely beautiful young lady. However, Fang Xingjian was not attracted by the young lady but by the necklace around her neck that had a gemstone on it.

Fang Xingjian took a look at the necklace and said, "Someone used an Origin Essence Stone to make a necklace?"

"There's this possibility," Zhou Xingwen said in a deep voice. "After all, there are only a few Origin Essence Stones in the entire world. Few people know of it, and even fewer people recognize it. We've only came up with this suspicion after having verified it multiple times."

"That's right." Fang Xingjian nodded. "Who is this lady?"

"Audrey Pop, the Young Miss from the Pop Clan," Zhou Xingwen said. "The Northern Ice Region's Pop Clan has been dealing with food trade for close to 100 years. They're a wealthy and influential clans in the Northern Ice Region. Although they might not be considered to be one of the best, they are a first-rate influence. It probably wouldn't be easy if we offer to purchase it directly."

"There's no need to alarm them." Fang Xingjian put aside the drawing as he made up his mind about getting his hands on this Origin Essence Stone. Moreover, in order to have absolute

confidence, he would need to personally take action in secret and get his hands on the Origin Essence Stone.

Thinking of this, he handed the drawing back to Zhou Xingwen and said, "Leave it be for now. Just keep an eye on it."

Zhou Xingwen was slightly taken aback, as if he had not expected Fang Xingjian to react this way. Was the Origin Essence Stone not something very important and to be acquired immediately?

However, after Fang Xingjian was placed in an unfavorable position from the Terrene Shrine's ambush previously, he no longer planned to let his subordinates alarm others when something as important as an Origin Essence Stone was involved. He planned to personally head to the Northern Ice Region and take a look.

In particular, with the eyes of the First Prince, the escaped Fifth Prince, and the Terrene Shrine all focused on him, this made Fang Xingjian even more unwilling to lose this chance of acquiring an Origin Essence Stone.

Therefore, after Zhou Xingwen left, Fang Xingjian said to Tyrant, "Take on my appearance for the next few days and help me watch over the Great Western City. Make a few trips outside and show your face appropriately."

"Oh?" Although Tyrant was a little surprised, he still nodded to indicate his agreement. Fang Xingjian then looked toward Lilia, who was practicing her sword art at the side, and said, "Lilia, stop for a while."

Seeing that Lilia's face was flushed red, with heat rising from all over her body, Fang Xingjian said, "Tidy up and head out with me."

With Lilia around, she could act as a cover for him. Moreover, he could also take the chance to nurture this disciple of his.

After all, records of Lilia's identity had been almost entirely removed. So, she was the right person for the job.

Therefore, that afternoon, Fang Xingjian brought Lilia along and arrived at Boulder City in Northern Ice Region. The two of them cut across the air and descended over ten kilometers outside the Northern Ice Region. The moment they landed, Fang Xingjian kept his aura in check and changed his appearance.

With the control he had over his physical body, doing things like changing the corner of his eyes, the tip of his nose, or his cheekbones was far too simple. Such changes to the details of his appearance made him look like a completely different person. Even if many students from the Regional Academy had seen him before, they might not be able to recognize him with his current appearance.

The two of them walked toward the Pop Clan's manor, arriving at the wall outside the backyard.

Fang Xingjian looked at Lilia and said, "Wait here for a while. I'll head in and take a look first."

As he spoke, Fang Xingjian performed the sword of Infiltrating Void, entered spatial gaps, and completely disappeared.

Seeing how Fang Xingjian came and went as he wished, envious feelings grew in Lilia's heart.

Out of the Five God-Slaying Swords, the one technique which Lilia was the most envious of and had liked the most was the Infiltrating Void. It allowed one to come and go as they wished, combining attack and defense into one. It was a pity that she had been unable to comprehend it. On the contrary, she was able to advance quickly in the training of the All-Conquering sword. She felt very helpless about this.

Fang Xingjian darted into spatial gaps and moved casually throughout the entire Pop Clan. With his current sword arts cultivation, he could do something like this with great ease, like a fish swimming in the water. In that instant, he had gone through the entire manor of the Pop Clan, then he eventually stopped in a

garden located in the backyard.

The plants in the entire garden had been trimmed into various styles, and several hundred types of flowers were in bloom. The entire place appeared extremely beautiful.

In a pavilion located in this garden, a young lady, whose beauty could be said to be capable of bringing down countries and cities, was reclined on a long bench, with her white dress trailing down to the ground. The young lady's big round eyes were looking at the flower in her hands, while her clean and elegant little feet dangled causally. She was the Pop Clan's Young Miss, Audrey Pop.

This Young Miss, who was said to be the top beauty in the Northern Ice Region, was currently looking at the flower in her hands with a sad expression. It was as if there was something bothering her.

In such a situation, Fang Xingjian took a step forward and exited the spatial gaps, appearing before Audrey.

Audrey blinked and asked, "Who are you?" Her eyes were filled with curiosity and confusion, seemingly totally unafraid of the appearance of a stranger.

Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "I'm here to look for you."

"Look for me? Could it be that you want to kidnap me?" Audrey asked with a smile. "Aren't you afraid that the guards will seize you?"

"In this world, there's no one who can seize me," Fang Xingjian said as his gaze swept past her neck and wrist. However, he did not discover the location of the necklace. Frowning, he asked, "Where's the necklace that you wore around your neck in the past? Why don't I see it anymore?"

Chapter 566: Eight Directional Crimson Dragon

Hearing what Fang Xingjian said, Audrey seemed to find this even more interesting as she let out a soft smile and asked, "You're here to look for the Star of Brilliance? Could it be that you're a robber and you're here to snatch my necklace?"

Fang Xingjian replied, "I'm not a robber. Unless I'm really left with no choice, I'm willing to pay for it. Of course, I can also help you do things in exchange for the necklace. You said that it's called the Star of Brilliance?"

"Buy?" Audrey seemed like she had just heard something funny and laughed out loud. She only stopped after a long while later, shaking her head as she looked toward Fang Xingjian and said, "Do you know how much money the Pop Clan has? We own almost half the food trade in the entire Northern Ice Region. The wealth of the Pop Clan is enough to even buy Northern Ice Region's capital city."

Audrey then looked at Fang Xingjian with slight curiosity and said, "With so much money, are there people can't we hire for the things we want done? It's true that you're amazing to have managed to sneak tracelessly into the garden in our backyard. But if we're talking about something you can help me with... Do you dare to assassinate the leader of the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon?"

The Eight Directional Crimson Dragon was the number one dark influence in the Empire. They controlled the strongest assassins, killers, and mercenaries in the south. They were said to be the strongest non-governmental power, and they did all sorts of dark jobs.

If it was said that the Great River Alliance led by the Fist Emperor was a triad, then the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon was a terrorist group through and through.

Their leader was Xia. No one knew where he came from or who his parents were. They only knew that he had been known as Xia from the moment he first joined the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon.

Now, more people called him the Undying Xia. He was one of the ten great Divine level experts in the Empire.

Hearing Audrey's words, Fang Xingjian fell silent for a moment before saying, "I don't know why you want to kill him.

"But if you were willing to hand the Star of Brilliance to me, putting killing him aside, I can at least guarantee that he won't be able to bring you any harm."

"Hehe." Audrey looked at this strange man and kept on dangling her feet. With fair skin that seemed as tender as a baby's, she revealed an amused smile.

She looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "That Undying Xia is one of the ten great Divine level experts in the Empire. I heard that he has experienced countless deadly situations, but he managed to survive through all of them. Back when he had yet to reach the Divine level, he had even assassinated a member of the Myriad Star Palace. He ended up being hunted down by the Myriad Star Palace and was on the run for three consecutive years. Despite this, he still managed to survive. And you're saying that you'll be able to fend him off?

"I don't know where your confidence comes from."

However, at the next moment, Fang Xingjian suddenly disappeared right before Audrey. She blinked and looked around at her surroundings, but he was nowhere to be seen. Their earlier conversation seemed to be just an illusion.

'What's this?

'Was that person earlier a man or a ghost?'

Just as Audrey was thinking of this, another elderly man

appeared before Audrey. The man seemed to have a calm disposition, and the aura he exuded was like the strong waves of the sea, displaying a fierce and ambitious disposition.

However, right now, there was only fatigue in his eyes.

When Audrey saw this old man appear, she put aside her confoundment from Fang Xingjian's appearance and disappearance, and said immediately, "Father 1, are you here to persuade me again?"

"Audrey, the princess that I dote on the most," the old man called out. Then when he saw Audrey's cold expression, he let out a bitter laugh. "If the situation allows, I would be willing to let you find your own lover. Regardless of whether he is rich or poor, or even if he is weak or useless, it'll be fine as long as you like him.

"But reality doesn't allow me to do this. A representative from the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon will be attending tonight's banquet..."

"Eight Directional Crimson Dragon... You're really going to marry me to Xia?" Audrey stood up and said angrily. "That Xia! Don't you know what kind of person he is? He has countless women, and there are even rumors that he has built himself a paradise filled with all the women he grabbed from other places. The women there are never allowed to put on any clothes and have to engage in sex with him endlessly, day and night. You want me to marry someone like that?"

Existences like killers and mercenaries were very tense during battles. Thus, when they were able to relax, they tended to let their desires loose, indulging themselves in pleasures. Of course, there were also a small group of mercenaries who would look for simple things as their hobbies.

However, the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon's Xia was clearly not such a person. As the leader of an international terrorist organization, not only did he like to indulge in pleasures, but he

was even more wanton than ordinary mercenaries.

After knowing of Audrey being the top beauty in the Northern Ice Region, he had gotten someone to send a letter indicating that he wanted to marry her.

To seek help on this matter, the old man had run to almost all of the various great influences in the Northern Ice Region. However, when they heard that they would be going up against the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon, all of them had shaken their heads and rejected his request.

As for the Empire's government, while they might help him in ordinary circumstances... What kind of situation was the Empire in at the moment? The First Prince was dealing with two Divine level influences, namely the Myriad Star Palace and the Full Moon Shrine.

The King and the Abyss Lord, on the other hand, were preparing for the operation of joining forces with the Mage Association to summon and kill an evil god. How could they possibly let themselves be involved in other complications and make an enemy out of the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon?

Andolf, the head of the Pop Clan, looked at Audrey with sympathy and said, "I don't have any way out of this. I'm really left with no choice anymore. For the past three months, the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon has only said a few words and we've already lost 30% of our businesses. If this goes on, even if Xia doesn't do anything, our clan will collapse.

"Father has let you down, but I really don't have any other way out. If you don't marry Xia, it won't be long before our entire Pop Clan deteriorates completely."

Audrey could not bear to see her father like this either. She sat down again without saying a single word and merely looked toward the flower fields outside as the grief in her eyes grew even stronger.

When her father, Andolf, saw the state his daughter was in, he felt great pain too. However, there was nothing he could do. He could only say, "This matter was still a secret at the beginning, but the other side seems to be unable to contain themselves any longer. Tonight, they'll send someone over to announce your engagement during the banquet.

"By then, the entire Northern Ice Region will know of this. They'll even be sending people to take care of you day and night..."

"Are they trying to force me to my death?!"

Seeing how Audrey appeared as if she were dead, Andolf let out a sigh and slowly took his leave. As a man, he had undoubtedly thought of fighting it out to protect his own daughter.

However, as the head of a clan, he did not have the courage to sacrifice his clan and fight against the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon.

After Andolf left, Fang Xingjian appeared once again. However, this time around, there were no changes to Audrey's gaze at all. She merely stared at the flower fields as if she were dead.

Upon detecting Fang Xingjian's appearance, she could not help but say, "How is it? Now that you know what has happened, do you still dare to do work for me?"

Fang Xingjian said, "I see. The Eight Directional Crimson Dragon wants to force you into a marriage? I understand. I'll help you fend off the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon, and I guarantee that Xia will never be able to force you to marry him. In return, you'll give me the Star of Brilliance."

Audrey threw an astonished glance toward Fang Xingjian, as if she had not expected him to say something like this.

A long while later, she burst out laughing, appearing as beautiful as if countless flowers had bloomed. Although Fang Xingjian's words seemed childish and and ridiculous, but at the very least, he

was the only one who expressed that he was willing to help her.

"Don't put on a front. Just leave. Otherwise, if you are discovered by the guards, you won't be able to leave anymore.

"As for the matter with the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon, I can only blame my own bad fortune."

Chapter 567: Banquet

Seeing Audrey's reaction, Fang Xingjian did not say much. He knew that facts would speak louder than words.

"We'll leave it to tonight to see if I'll be able to fend off the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon. You just need to prepare the Star of Brilliance."

Audrey smiled, shaking her head. "You want the Star of Brilliance this much? If that's the case, I'll give it to you. Anyway, I won't have anymore use for it. If you need it, then you can have it." After saying that, she stood up and headed for her bedroom.

Fang Xingjian looked at Audrey in astonishment. It was as if he was not expecting her to be cool with it.

On the way, Fang Xingjian continued to move between the spatial gaps as he followed Audrey through many pavilions and buildings. They then arrived at her cloakroom.

The entire cloakroom covered an area of over 100 square meters. There were all sorts of clothes, jewelleries, shoes, and many other things. It showed Pop Clan's wealth.

Audrey walked up to her jewellery cabinet, pulled out a drawer, and took out a gemstone necklace from a corner. She said to the air, "Strange guy, are you still there?"

Fang Xingjian appeared with a flash from the spatial gaps. He looked at the Star of Brilliance which Audrey was holding in her hand. One of the red gemstones used for the necklace was suspected to be an Origin Essence Stone.

Audrey handed the Star of Brilliance to Fang Xingjian, saying, "Take it. This is the thing that you want, right? Take it and leave. The Eight Directional Crimson Dragon isn't that easy to deal with. Don't be rash and end up losing your life."

Fang Xingjian was stunned for a moment, as if he had not

expected to be able to get his hands on the Star of Brilliance so easily. He looked at Audrey's beautiful face, took the Star of Brilliance, and studied it.

Scanning it with waves of Heaven's Perception, Fang Xingjian attempted to channel in his deathly sword intent. At the beginning, there was nothing. However, as more and more of his deathly sword intent was channeled in, Fang Xingjian soon realized something with his sharp senses. There seemed to be almost no depletion to the deathly sword intent that had been channeled into the Origin Essence Stone.

The Origin Essence Stone was even able to absorb some kind of unknown energy to replenish the sword intent's depletion.

'Not only can consciousness be stored in it for a very long time, but the consciousness would even continue to be nurtured.

'However, a person must be of an extremely high level of cultivation with extremely sharp senses to be able to detect such fine differences.'

Fang Xingjian looked at the Origin Essence Stone in his hand and then lifted his head to look at Audrey. His emotions were a little complicated as he had not expected that Audrey would hand him the stone so easily.

Although she was not aware that this was a piece of priceless Origin Essence Stone, just the necklace alone was worth over 10,000 gold.

After seeing Fang Xingjian's strange expression, Audrey smiled teasingly and said, "What? Could it be that you still want other stuff? That won't do. My father will notice it. When that happens, he'll definitely give me a scolding."

"A small favor must be returned many folds over," Fang Xingjian said calmly. "Don't worry. I'm a person who distinguishes between favors and feuds, paying back in kind. Since you've given the Star

of Brilliance to me, I won't let you do so for nothing. I'll take on the matter concerning the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon."

Audrey looked at Fang Xingjian, finding it both funny and angry. "Why don't you listen to what people say..."

She still wanted to say more but the strange man disappeared completely from her sight.

Letting out a bitter laugh, Audrey paid it no heed. To her, it seemed as if the other party had just been putting up a front and saying nice words.

As the top beauty in the Northern Ice Region, she had encountered too many men like this.

"I was still thinking if you could bring me with you and escape this place. To think that you left just like that."

Fang Xingjian left the place and once again appeared next to Lilia. She asked, "Master, how was it?"

Fang Xingjian nodded, "I've gotten it." Fang Xingjian opened his hand and the Star of Brilliance lay on his palm.

Lilia said excitedly, "Was it so simple? Master, you're truly very amazing. Are we heading back now?" Toward the latter part of her words, she appeared slightly down. It was as if she had not expected that they would be returning so soon, considering it had not been long since the two of them left for this trip.

Fang Xingjian shook his head. "There's no hurry. We'll stay for the night. Tomorrow, I'll head back to cultivate the tenth level of the mystical prints."

During the next few hours, Fang Xingjian brought Lilia with him, found a vacant house, and then meditated and cultivated. When night fell, Fang Xingjian then performed Infiltrating Void while bringing along Lilia with him.

Fang Xingjian immediately felt layers of difficulty in bringing

someone with him as he performed Infiltrating Void. He secretly calculated that even with his cultivation, he would only be able to bring three to four people with him at most. Otherwise, he would not be able to perform Infiltrating Void.

The two of them continued to pass through layers of spatial gaps. In the blink of an eye, they arrived in an empty courtyard in the Pop Clan's manor. Then, with a flash, they appeared in the physical world once again.

Right now, in the Pop residence, the place was filled with light all over, and there were lively sounds in the distant. There were constantly sounds of wine cups meeting and the laughter of men and women alike. It was clear that some kind of drinking party was going on.

"Come, let's go over and take a look."

Fang Xingjian's gaze flickered slightly, and he headed for the lawn where the gathering was being held.

The two of them walked over to the lawn and saw that there were many guests. Most of them were wearing gowns and suits. The men were dressed very smartly while the ladies wore expensive jewellery. It was apparent that they were all very important and influential characters of the Northern Ice Region.

Many attendants walked on the grass, carrying cocktails and small desserts.

Men stood in small groups, occasionally bursting out in laughter.

Neither Fang Xingjian nor Lilia were dressed up for the event. They were wearing ordinary training clothes and appeared to be unable to fit in with the rest of the people present.

Lilia instinctively detested gatherings like this. She was the daughter of Kirst's City Lord, but back when she was in Kirst City, she had never attended such drinking parties. She felt that they were boring and a waste of time.

So, Lilia could not help but ask Fang Xingjian, "Master, how long are we going to stay here?"

Fang Xingjian walked to a corner with her, closed his eyes, and started to quietly cultivate his ether organs. Hearing Lilia's question, he replied, "We're waiting for the people from the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon to come."

Just as Lilia was feeling a little impatient, a male's voice of surprise rang out, "Lilia, why are you here?"

Lilia lifted her head and looked over. She frowned. "Kite?"

The young man was dressed in a smart suit and his hair combed back. The treasured sword hanging by his waist was clearly very valuable, and he appeared to be filled with the aura of a noble.

This guy was Kite, Lilia's classmate back in the Great Western City's Knight Academy. He had once pursued Lilia.

"Lilia, where have you been all this while?" Kite looked at Lilia, pleasantly surprised. He then looked warily at Fang Xingjian. However, Fang Xingjian had concealed his aura and changed his appearance. Therefore, it was impossible for Kite to recognize him.

Looking at Kite, Lilia frowned and said, "Why have you become like this? You look so weak and girly. Didn't you work hard in cultivating your martial arts?"

Kite was slightly taken aback, appearing slightly awkward. Standing beside him was an effeminate man who seemed to be his friend. This effeminate man found what Lilia had said to be funny. "Young miss, although you look quite pretty, you're quite fierce when you talk."

Chapter 568: Meeting

Oliver looked at Kite and asked, "She's the Lilia that you've been thinking about all this time? Aren't you going to introduce us?"

It was only then that Kite reacted. Thinking of his current achievements in the Northern Ice Region, he lifted his head with confidence flashing in his eyes. He looked at Lilia and said, "This is my cousin, Oliver. I followed him here to the Northern Ice Region for business. Our family has always been in the ore trade in the Northern Ice Region, and Oliver is the person in charge here. Right now, I'm his assistant.

"We have many working relationships with the Pop Clan as well. That's why we're here to attend the banquet tonight."

Thinking of how, during this period of time, each sum of money he spent was worth thousands or ten thousands of gold, and that each command he gave was followed by several tens of Knights... Moreover, with the aid from countless resources, his abilities had also soared tremendously. All these things made Kite straighten his back even more proudly.

He threw a glance toward Fang Xingjian, thinking that this guy appeared extremely ordinary and that the clothes he wore were also very plain. Kite could not sense any hint of power coming from Fang Xingjian either.

Due to this, Kite lost a large part of his wariness and asked curiously, "Lilia, why have you come to the Pop Clan? Is this man here a friend of yours?"

Lilia took a look at Fang Xingjian. Seeing that his eyes were still tightly closed and that he was still cultivating, Lilia said, "He's my friend. I just came by to take a look at the banquet tonight."

Kite smiled at Fang Xingjian. He could not be bothered to ask for Fang Xingjian's identity and just said to Lilia directly, "Lilia,

accompany me over there. I'll introduce you to a few people. In the future, no matter what you're doing, it'll definitely be very useful."

Kite was filled with impulses to show off his network in the Northern Ice Region to Lilia right now. Having gotten such a rare opportunity to encounter Lilia, he had to get her to stay.

He also had a lot that he wanted to say to Lilia. Kite wanted to ask why she had withdrawn from the school, where she had gone, and why was it that he was no longer able to see her in the Great Western City thereafter...

Hearing that, Lilia turned to take a look at Fang Xingjian. Although Fang Xingjian still did not show any reactions, Lilia still replied, "Thank you, but there's no need for that."

Kite continued to say enthusiastically, "Lilia, don't be shy. Although I don't know what you're doing now, the people I'll be introducing you to are all influential people. As long as you form a close relationship with them, it'll benefit you greatly in the future no matter which domain you choose to be in."

Beside them, Oliver frowned slightly when he saw Lilia look occasionally toward Fang Xingjian. He knew that the relationship between Lilia and Fang Xingjian was probably not something simple.

He patted Kite on the shoulder and said, "Forget it. If she's unwilling, then let's go. I brought your name up to Bruce two days ago. He wants to meet you today. Come with me."

At the beginning, Kite was still a little unwilling to part with Lilia. However, upon hearing the name 'Bruce', his expression changed immediately, and he nodded to Lilia, saying, "Then Lilia, I'll go off to meet an important person first. You must wait for me. I'll come look for you in a while."

He was then dragged away by Oliver. Soon after, Oliver said to Kite, "You fool. Your goddess' relationship with that guy doesn't

seem simple."

"What? Impossible. That guy look so ordinary. They're probably just friends."

Oliver grinned while saying, "Didn't you notice it? Each time you asked Lilia a question, she would turn to look at that guy. It's clear that her actions are all dependent on him."

"Moreover, it's not only outstanding guys who are attractive. Some guys aren't capable at all but know the right things to say to keep girls happy. They are very popular as well."

Kite frowned slightly and seemed to want to head back immediately.

Oliver shook his head and said a little helplessly, "What are you being so impulsive for? Do you want to beat up that guy? Or are you going to question Lilia? You're really childish. Before you deal with others, you must first find out his background."

Kite asked puzzledly, "How do I do that?"

Oliver's expression relaxed. He looked at Kite as if he were playing a game. To him, teasing the people under him was also considered to be an interesting game.

Oliver said, "There's an attendance list for all the guests who are here today. Later on, I'll get someone to check out the name of the guy who had came with Lilia. We'll be able to find out then."

"These are all small matters. There are women anywhere. These are just two unimportant people, and we'll be able to deal with them anytime."

"The crux is Bruce."

"I'll be introducing you to Bruce today. So, I'm telling you, don't mess things up."

"I brought up your name several times to him previously, and he's willing to meet you. There's no need for me to say more about

how amazing Bruce is. You must perform well later."

Kite nodded. Thinking of how he was going to meet Bruce very soon, nervousness flashed in his eyes.

Bruce was the Eldest Young Master of the Henry Clan, a top notch clan in the Northern Ice Region. There were two members of the clan from two generations who had been the Governor of the Northern Ice Region. After one hundred years in the Northern Ice Region, they had become a deeply rooted clan in this region and possessed great influence.

After the terms of the two Governors ended, the Henry Clan moved to the Northern Ice Region, instantly becoming the number one clan in the region.

It could be said that if one wished to stay in the Northern Ice Region, without the support from the Henry Clan, they would be in two different worlds.

Bruce, the Eldest Young Master in the Henry Clan, had already become a level 29 Conferred Knight despite his young age. Moreover, under his management, the Henry Clan's ore businesses had taken up over 70% of the market share. He was now an overlord in the region, and even the current Governor had called to meet up many times. Bruce could really be said to be a master of both martial arts and literature.

Although Bruce had yet to fully take over the Henry Clan, everyone already considered him as the next clan head.

Kite followed his cousin, Oliver, to a corner on the lawn, where they saw many young masters and young ladies, each with a great air of nobility, surrounding around a young man.

This young man was wearing a dark golden suit and holding onto a scepter. There was also a ring with a green gemstone on his index finger. All of these together displayed the disposition, elegance, mystery, and low-profile dignity which were passed down through

a 100-year-old aristocrat clan for decades through the generations.

He was Henry Clan's current Eldest Young Master, Bruce.

Upon seeing Kite and Oliver, Bruce laughed out loud. "Look who's here? My brother, Oliver."

Just a simple line gave off a pleasant and comfortable feeling like enjoying a spring breeze. Bruce shared a light embrace with Oliver before turning to Kite and saying, "This must be the Kite whom you've often mentioned to me? I heard about the matter concerning the Black Quarry. You did quite a good job."

Kite nodded, feeling a little overwhelmed by the flattery, and said, "You're praising me too much. Compared to the magnificent work you've done with the canal, what I've done is nothing."

"Don't be nervous. You're Oliver's brother, so that means that you're one of us." Bruce patted Kite's shoulder warmly, closing in the gap between them. He was truly a born leader.

Chapter 569: Reversed Scales

Kite quickly got close with Bruce. He felt Bruce had a graceful demeanor and was knowledgeable. No matter what they talked about, he would be able to get straight to the crux of things. Moreover, Bruce did not carry himself with airs of arrogance. He simply, simply...

'...has the disposition of a sovereign?' Kite thought. 'If Bruce had been born in the royal family, his achievements might not lose out to the First Prince.'

Halfway through their conversation, an attendant suddenly walked up to Oliver and said something softly in his ear.

Oliver smiled and looked at Kite. "Your little girlfriend is really special."

"Oh? Kite's girlfriend is here as well?" Bruce asked. "Why didn't you bring her over?"

Oliver shook his head and shared with him what had happened earlier. He then said, "Guess who that guy is."

"Who?"

Oliver smiled with a hint of disdain in his eyes as he responded, "Their names are not on the name list. Both of them snuck in."

"What?!" Kite exclaimed.

Oliver then smiled again with a hint of arrogance in his eyes. "I've already told them to inform the guards. Just wait to watch a good show. Later on, just find a good chance to appear and be the hero to save the damsel in distress. As for that guy, it'll just take a single word to deal with him."

Kite instantly understood. Oliver wanted him to go over and help Lilia to resolve her predicament when she was being chased out.

Bruce looked in Fang Xingjian's direction with interest. It was

rare to be able to see such a farce at the Pop Clan's banquet.

As for people like them who had snuck in, they were probably coveting for fame and wealth, wanting to find someone to curry favors to. Both Oliver and Bruce had encountered too many people like these previously, so for them, it was interesting to occasionally make a fool out of these people.

Two guards appeared before Fang Xingjian and Lilia, nodded in greeting, and said politely, "Excuse me, can I please see your invitations?"

Lilia frowned slightly and said, "We tossed them away after entering. What do you want?"

The two guards exchanged glances with slight changes to their expressions. They now looked toward Fang Xingjian and Lilia with a hint of contempt. In their opinion, a beauty like Lilia had probably snuck into the banquet to look for a man with authority and influence.

"I apologize, but this is a private banquet. We suspect that the two of you have not been invited. Please come with us."

A hint of surprise flashed on Lilia's face. She turned to look at Fang Xingjian but did not receive any instructions from him. The two guards were already starting to get a little impatient. "Please come with us."

The situation here had already drawn the attention of many people in the hall. Now, the gazes cast toward Fang Xingjian and Lilia were all different, with some of contempt, others of amusement. Some felt curious, and others were judging them.

Amongst a group of married ladies, one of them by the name of Vicky said, "To think that people can sneak in even into a banquet of the Pop Clan... The security really isn't up to standard."

Another lady next to her said, "Hehe, I've long felt that they were strange to be wearing those clothes to attend this banquet. It turns

out that they snuck in."

Yet another lady added, "That lady looks quite pretty. She must be here to catch herself a man."

Hearing the teasing coming from the crowd, hints of fury flashed on Lilia's face. During this past period of time in which she had been receiving guidance from Fang Xingjian, her cultivation level had reached that of a level 25 Conferred Knight. She was now starting to condense specialty seeds and was not to be underestimated. At this moment, she really felt like striking out at the people.

However, her flushed face was interpreted by the others as her embarrassment and awkwardness. Kite frowned and was about to step out as he could not stand it anymore.

Oliver, who was next to him, grabbed him by the shoulder and grinned, saying, "Why are you being so anxious? The show is just starting.

"If you step out after they've been dragged out, telling them that she was the lady companion you brought with you, she'll definitely fall head over heels for you. By then, you might even be able to reach home base with her tonight."

Just then, Fang Xingjian finally opened his eyes slightly, throwing a glance toward the two guards. With this one simple glance, the faces of the two guards turned pale. It was as if they had fallen into the ice plains in the north pole and rendered unable to move.

"Scram."

The two guards immediately retreated a few steps back with trembling legs, seeming as if they were about to flee.

However, just as the two of them were about to flee, a lady dressed in white walked over quickly.

The lady had beautiful long hair draping down her exquisite and

elegant face, as well as fair and tender skin, making her appear like a legendary spirit. The moment she appeared, the gazes of almost everyone present were drawn to her, overwhelmed by how amazingly the gods had created her.

The person who had just arrived was the Young Miss of the Pop Clan, the lady who was said to be the top beauty in the Northern Ice Region—Audrey Pop.

She walked up to stand in front of Fang Xingjian and shook her head helplessly. "The two of you can leave. These two are my friends."

The two guards threw a horrified glance toward Fang Xingjian and left immediately when they heard Audrey's words as if they had been granted amnesty.

When Audrey stepped in to help Fang Xingjian and Lilia, it shocked everyone present.

Even Kite and Oliver were also astonished. However, seeing Audrey take Fang Xingjian's hand and leave, their mouths opened wide, unable to say a word.

Bruce, who was at the side, suddenly crushed the wine glass he was holding. Killing intent seemed to be amassing in his eyes.

Oliver immediately recalled that Bruce and Audrey were seen to be the most suitably matched couple amongst the younger generation of the Northern Ice Region. It was said that Bruce had always had a crush on Audrey, and seeing how Bruce was acting now, it was clear that it was not just a crush.

Audrey pulled Fang Xingjian and Lilia away, and ran toward a small garden. She could not help but say, "Why have you come? Haven't I already given you the item? Are you really unafraid of death?"

She then shook her head. "Forget it. How about this. You're good at using stealth, right? If you're really unafraid of death, then do

you dare bring me away with you?"

Lilia looked at Audrey with her guard up. With Audrey's beautiful and seemingly fragile appearance, Lilia felt Audrey was an overwhelming threat.

Furthermore, after hearing what Audrey said, Lilia's gaze reflected that she was even more wary against Audrey. Lilia looked at Audrey and asked, "Master, who is she?"

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "She's the person who gave me the stone. The Eight Directional Crimson Dragon has their eyes on her. I'm going to protect her."

Hearing this, not only did the wariness in Lilia's eyes not disappear, but it grew even stronger.

Audrey said helplessly, "What's with the talk about protecting? If you want to repay me, then just help me escape from here. I'll go pack up, and you can come to my room to look for me at 4a.m. tonight. It's decided then."

Seeing how eager Audrey was to try this out, Fang Xingjian frowned slightly.

It was just then that Bruce, Kite, and Oliver walked over. Having heard Audrey's words, the killing intent in Bruce's eyes grew even stronger as he glared at Fang Xingjian with great jealousy.

He had known Audrey since young and had felt that the two of them were a match made in heaven, the most suitable couple in the entire Northern Ice Region.

Bruce had always thought that Audrey had feelings for him as well, and as such, he already saw Audrey as his own woman, someone who was exclusively his. How could he possibly bear the thought of having others taint her? Fang Xingjian's current actions were simply just like pulling out his reversed scales 1 .

Chapter 570: Beating Up

Bruce walked over slowly and suddenly spoke in a loud voice, "Audrey, aren't you going to introduce your friend to me?"

When Audrey lifted her head to look at Bruce and the other two, she frowned slightly. "Who they are is none of your business. Bruce, you are in no position to interfere with my matters."

Hearing this, Bruce's fury grew even more intense, and waves of a strong and powerful aura that was like that of an ancient divine mountain rose within Bruce. His joints shook, creating sounds that were like steel reinforcing bars clashing together.

Strong power emerged, vibrating in waves from the surface of his power. The air seemed as if it had been compressed into something physical, and as he clenched his hands lightly, sounds of air exploding seemed to emerge from his palms.

Each and every one of his actions exuded a power and aura which were like those of a supernatural existence.

Beside him, Kite sensed what was happening, and he wore a horrified expression. The aura that Bruce was displaying at the moment made him seem like a totally different person from the one who had been chatting and joking cheerfully.

Bruce smiled coldly and did not reply to Audrey. Instead, he looked at Fang Xingjian and spoke with an indifferent tone as if he were a god standing above everyone else. "I'm Bruce Henry. I don't care who you are, nor do I care why you would dare to get close to Audrey.

"I'm now giving you one minute. If you scam from this banquet within one minute, I can treat it as if I have not met you tonight."

Although Kite was terrified by Bruce's aura, he thought of Lilia and still plucked up his courage to say, "Lilia, why are you still standing there? Come over here quickly."

Lilia threw them a look of disdain, as if she could not be bothered to say anything.

Feeling anxious and worried that Lilia would also suffer from Bruce's wrath, Kite was about to walk out to pull Lilia over to their side. However, he had only taken one step forward when Oliver quickly pressed down on his shoulder.

A series of information gushed into Kite's mind. Oliver said anxiously, "Why are you trying to create trouble? Even though Bruce was chatting and joking with you earlier, if you were to infuriate him, be careful that you might not be able to take a single step out of this city tonight."

A shiver ran through Kite's spine. He stopped in his tracks, not daring to take another step.

Bruce wrapped his arms before his chest, looked at Fang Xingjian coldly, and said, "There are 30 seconds left."

Fang Xingjian did not even throw a glance in Bruce's direction. Today, he was only here to help Audrey stand up against the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon. When would he care about the other people in the banquet?

He said nonchalantly, "Scram."

A cold glimmer of light shot out from Bruce's eyes, as if all kinds of plots and schemes were spinning around in his mind. "Brat, you are asking for this." Fang Xingjian was 19 years old, so it was true that he was just a brat to Bruce.

Just then, Audrey shouted angrily, "Enough! Bruce, if you continue to create trouble, I won't ever talk to you anymore in this lifetime." Audrey was still hoping for Fang Xingjian to help her escape. How could she possibly allow Bruce to interfere?

Hearing this, Bruce's countenance turned grim. He was so angry that he was on the verge of spitting out blood, feeling as if his heart had been stabbed fiercely by someone.

He pointed toward Fang Xingjian and said, "You're good. You're very good."

As Bruce said this, his expression was as if someone had stomped down several times on his feet. He looked at Fang Xingjian as if he was a man-eating wild beast.

However, Bruce liked Audrey too much. So, he eventually turned to leave after taking a long look at Audrey and Fang Xingjian.

However, he had just turned when Fang Xingjian's voice rang out, "Did I say that you can leave?"

Bruce was so infuriated that he started laughing, turning back to look at Fang Xingjian as if he were looking at an idiot.

Oliver could not help but frown and said, "Lad, learn what's good for you. Before you do anything, it's better for you to be clear about who your opponent is."

"You talk too much." As Fang Xingjian said this, he tapped out a finger across space. Then Oliver felt intense pain on his face, as if someone had smashed his face with a great hammer. He flew out, spinning. Oliver's entire face was distorted, deformed, and covered in blood. He was completely disfigured.

Oliver struggled to touch his face. Then when he saw his hand covered in blood, he bellowed out crazily, "I'm going to kill him! I'm going to kill him!"

"How dare you?!" With a furious snort, Bruce took one step forward and appeared before Fang Xingjian. Strong power shook through his body, and he charged out toward Fang Xingjian like a human-shaped tank. Bruce crushed the flower beds with his powerful stomps wherever he passed by, and he seemed to have compressed the air before him into something physical.

From the side, Audrey shouted in surprise, "All of you, stop now!"

However, how could Bruce possibly stop? All he could see right now was Fang Xingjian, and he was bent on killing and crushing

him, letting Fang Xingjian understand what kind of existence he had offended.

However, just as Bruce's punch was about to strike Fang Xingjian's face, Fang Xingjian kicked out casually. His kick could not be seen. In fact, none of his actions could be seen before Bruce was sent flying out like a missile and knocking into Oliver, who was still on the ground. The two of them smashed through a wall. Then with a loud boom , they landed on the lawn where the banquet was being held.

Audrey covered her eyes uncontrollably and gasped, "Oh, my god. What on earth are you doing?" She understood the Henry Clan's abilities too well and knew that Fang Xingjian had just stirred up a hornet's nest.

Kite was totally dumbfounded as he watched this scene, only reacting after a few breaths. He shook his head while looking at Fang Xingjian and Lilia. "You guys are on your own now." After saying that, he ran toward the direction of Bruce and Oliver. He seemed to be able to imagine the great fury of Bruce and the Henry Clan. A storm was about to brew.

Just as Kite fled from the small garden, countless gazes turned toward him. It was apparent that the situation in the garden had already attracted the attention of the people at the banquet.

On the ground, Bruce's muscles were twitching. He was covered in dust and unable to get up to his feet even after a very long while. Oliver was in a worse state. His head was covered in blood, and his consciousness was very hazy.

Kite quickly helped them up and moved them toward the seats at the side. Everyone looked at this scene in astonishment, and even more people immediately gathered around and showed great concern toward Bruce.

However, the two of them were after all, Conferred Knights with astonishing recovery abilities for their physical bodies. It did not

take long before they began to recover bit by bit.

A short while later, Audrey walked out with Fang Xingjian and Lilia. This made everyone even more surprised and puzzled as they kept trying to guess what had happened.

A few married ladies in the distance chuckled. One of them, by the name of Madam Vicky, was clearly a well-known tattletale in the circle. When she saw this scene, she covered her mouth and laughed softly. "There's going to be a good show to watch now. Bruce and Audrey have known each other since young, and Bruce has always been thinking of marrying Audrey. This lad has offended Bruce greatly."

Another lady next to Madam Vicky said, "To think that they dare to take action at the banquet... Bruce must be overwhelmed with fury this time around. However, this lad is quite strong to be able to give Bruce a beating."

Vicky laughed. "What's the point for an individual to possess a little strength? Moreover, Bruce's talent in martial arts has always been ordinary. However, ever since Henry Clan's Old Ancestor retired from the Governor position, he has kept himself closed up in seclusion for twenty years. Who knows what level he has reached now?

"The youngsters these days are too arrogant. Just because they are a little strong, they become unaware of how big the world out there is. He should be made to experience some sufferings."

Another aristocratic lady smirked. "I wonder how Bruce will deal with him. Haha, the Young Miss of a wealthy family has taken a liking to a commoner. Do they really think that the real world is like a romance novel?"

Chapter 571: Rehlings

Level 29 was segregated into many different tiers. There were people like the Fifth Prince and the Supreme Chief, who were Demigods at two, three, or four tiers of perfection.

There were also people who were merely at the pinnacle of level 29, like the Governor and the Regional Chief.

Then there were people like the Deputy Governor, Sword Saint Sasa, and Hoppes who was the head of the Sword Tower... These people were amongst the second tier of level 29.

There were also people like Hildebrand, students who were amongst the top three in the academy.

Additionally, there were people who were on the lowest level, students who had just become level 29 Conferred Knights. Bruce was one such example.

Being at level 29 brought about endless potential, but there could be vast differences in battle prowess between these groups of people. Fang Xingjian had already understood the principles behind this since a long time ago. The stronger ones amongst them, those at the level the First Prince was at previously, would be able to single-handedly change the circumstances of a country.

The weakest amongst them, like Hildebrand who was just one of the top three students in the academy, would merely enjoy a little reputation and fame in being called geniuses.

Although Bruce had become a level 29 expert, he was at the very bottom amongst those at level 29, so Fang Xingjian's earlier display of strength was enough to crush him.

If it were in another situation, Fang Xingjian's earlier performance would have placed him in high regard. However, as the person he struck was Bruce, people had already begun to mourn for Fang Xingjian.

While Bruce laid back on a reclined chair, listening to the endless words of concerns from the people around him, his countenance grew increasingly grim. It was as if he was forcibly suppressing his fury, yet he was also like a volcano before an eruption, able to bring about a world-shaking disaster at any moment.

To him, everyone was casting at him gazes filled with ridicule, and there were only jeers behind those words of concern.

"Go to the clan and call for Master Masa. Right now. Immediately," he said as he grabbed one of his subordinates. "Tell Masa that I want that man dead. I don't care what his background is, and I don't care whose subordinate he is, or who he has backing him up. Before the banquet tonight ends, he must die."

Bruce spoke in a soft voice, and the words he said were like a cold wind coming from the north pole. Kite, who was next to him, shivered uncontrollably, and he cast a pitiful gaze toward Fang Xingjian.

Simultaneously, he heaved a sigh of relief. Thankfully, Bruce had not transferred his fury onto Lilia.

Oliver, who was also at the side, now had his head covered in blood. He looked at Fang Xingjian with great hatred. "That's right, he must die. No one has ever dared to do this to me. This man... I want to break all of his limbs and feed them to the dogs!"

At the same time, he also looked at Audrey with disdain. He could not understand why this woman was so foolish.

It was true that the Pop Clan was very amazing. However, compared to the Henry Clan, who had been staying in the Northern Ice Region for over a hundred years, the Pop Clan was nothing.

Having been in the Northern Ice Region for over a hundred years and even produced two generations of Governors, the Henry Clan now had countless followers in the Northern Ice Region's

government. Oliver felt terrified just from thinking of the influence that the Henry Clan held. Even the top person in the Northern Ice Region, the current Governor who was one of the First Prince's subordinates, would place a high level of importance in placating the Henry Clan.

'Foolish woman. The Pop Clan is in serious trouble because of her.' Oliver looked at Fang Xingjian as his eyes filled with scorching vengeance. "Lad, you have no idea what kind of monster you're up against."

Simultaneously, he turned to look toward a corner of the banquet where the head of the Pop Clan, Andolf, was positioned.

Bruce also looked toward Andolf, as if questioning why he was not doing anything.

Most of the people turned their gazes toward Andolf. They seemed to want to see what the host of the banquet would do.

However, Andolf merely wore a composed expression, showing only a little dissatisfaction in his gaze as he looked at Fang Xingjian. However, after looking at Audrey, a hint of loving pity flashed in his eyes.

'Sigh, forget it. Just let Audrey act wilfully for once. As for the Henry Clan, they are amazing, but if our clan really does become affiliated with the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon, then the Henry Clan will be nothing.' Andolf turned his gaze onto Fang Xingjian, smiling coldly in his heart, 'It's just that this young man... I hope that Audrey won't commit any mistakes.'

Andolf detested youngsters like Fang Xingjian. In his opinion, people like Fang Xingjian were filled with youthful vigor and tended to be ignorant of just how big the world was simply because they had made a little achievement in their cultivation. They would think that their talent was unrivalled and that the whole world spun around them. There were too many unnecessary contradictions in this world, and these contradictions were all

caused by youngsters like Fang Xingjian.

Although Fang Xingjian had displayed powerful abilities in casually defeating Bruce and Oliver, it depended on who he was compared to. The power that Fang Xingjian had displayed earlier would only be amongst the top five in a Regional Academy. Although it was considered quite good, it was only that and nothing more.

Andolf thought, 'If it was one year ago, I might give you a chance to pursue Audrey. However, right now, what are you when compared with the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon?'

When everyone saw Andolf's behavior, they were all secretly puzzled. Could it be that the brat was some kind of important character? To the extent that Andolf was having reservations?

"Andolf... Pop Clan... I will remember this. You guys are great." Vengeful feelings kept on surging in Bruce's heart. "Hmph, wait till Masa comes. When he comes..."

As expected of a level 29 Conferred Knight, Bruce's physical injuries had recovered by quite a lot. With a light shake, he shook off all the dust and dirt on him. However, the hatred in his heart grew even more intense.

However, he knew from the earlier attack that he was no match for Fang Xingjian. Moreover, the Pop Clan was not helping him. Therefore, he could only hold it in and wait till the expert from his clan arrived.

Audrey stood next to Fang Xingjian and placed her hand on her head like she had a bad headache. She kept on saying, "Why are you so impulsive? Do you know that he is the Henry Clan's Eldest Young Master, Bruce? If you offend him, there won't be any place for you in the entire Northern Ice Region. Do you know that?"

"Even if you have great stealth abilities, you'll still have to eat, sleep and rest, right? Once the Henry Clan makes their move, you

won't even be given a single chance to take a breather. Moreover, their clan has no lack of experts, and there are definitely existences who are stronger than you."

However, when she saw how nonchalant Fang Xingjian was being, her anger increased even more.

Just then, a series of gasps rang out from the banquet's entrance. It seemed that some kind of important character had arrived again.

Bruce threw a sideward glance toward that direction and saw a strong bald man who was slovenly dressed. This person was the number one genius in the Northern Ice Region, Rehlings, who had once helped Fang Xingjian in testifying for the Rebirth Sword Technique.

Seeing this genius, Bruce's eyes narrowed slightly. Although the influences of Rehlings' family was a far cry for Bruce's, Bruce was no match for him in terms of personal abilities.

Thankfully, although the two of them were not friends, they were not enemies either.

As the number one genius in the Northern Ice Region and an expert who was seen to have a chance to strive for the Divine level, Rehlings' appearance attracted everyone's gazes. It was as if Rehlings had been born to be the center of attention.

The only person who could be a match for Rehlings seemed to be the Henry Clan's Eldest Young Master, Bruce. One of them was unrivalled in influence, while the other had astonishing strength. They were said to be the two most outstanding people among the Northern Ice Region's younger generation.

The gazes of countless people darted to and fro continuously between the two of them, as if in anticipation that the two of them would meet up. Bruce was the only one who felt a little awkward. He did not wish to meet Rehlings in a moment like this. However, he adjusted his emotions a little and waited for Rehlings to come

over. In the meantime, Bruce displayed the air of an aristocrat.

Just as Bruce thought that Rehlings would walk over in his direction, Rehlings looked puzzledly in Fang Xingjian's direction. Then, laughing out loud, he headed toward Fang Xingjian.

Oliver frowned. "This guy knows Rehlings?"

"So that's how it is. His backing is Rehlings? But to be with Rehlings, he shouldn't be an ordinary person either. Why haven't I seen him before?" Kite said as he was unable to understand the situation. "But even Rehlings is only of a similar standing with Bruce. He isn't even Rehlings himself, so what's the use?"

Madam Vicky, who was standing in the distant, spoke with disdain, "So, he sees Rehlings as his backing. But Rehlings is only slightly stronger than Bruce in terms of his individual abilities, and while it is true that he has amazing talent, how could his overall abilities be compared with the Henry Clan's power that has been accumulated over a hundred years? In terms of actual abilities, Rehlings is still a far cry to go against the Henry Clan.

"Moreover, this guy isn't even Rehlings himself."

As everyone looked at Fang Xingjian, their gazes seemed to have changed slightly. However, even if Rehlings himself had been the one who struck Bruce, he would not be able to take on the aftermath by himself. Moreover, the one who had struck was not even Rehlings himself.

Rehlings, on the other hand, looked at Fang Xingjian with some curiosity. He sent out a powerful martial will gushing toward Fang Xingjian that was filled with waves of the prestige of thunderbolts.

Thunderbolts came down from the heavens and held endless prowess. Moreover, they were able to change the environment and bring about vigor. They had always been seen as a symbol of the gods, the link between life and death.

Right now, Rehlings' martial will had with it the prestige of

thunderbolts, making one feel as if they were facing a great might that had descended from the heavens.

However, Fang Xingjian did not move at all and just took on the martial will as it came, just using the deathly sword intent in his heart to casually collide with Rehling's martial will.

Chapter 572: Sybarite Concubine

"Fang Xingjian?"

"You're able to recognize me?"

"Hehe, although there is some slight changes to your appearance, I'm still able to recognize the disposition coming from your will."

Their exchange was over in an instant. Rehlings chuckled and said, "Why have you come to the Northern Ice Region? Why didn't you tell me that you're here?"

Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "It's nothing important. There's no need to trouble you."

However, Rehlings refused to leave Fang Xingjian alone and kept on wanting to discuss about martial arts.

The fight between Fang Xingjian and the Terrene Shrine was well concealed and no one knew of it. However, just his records of having defeated The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, as well as having pushed back the Fifth Prince in the Eastern Sand Region, were sufficient to earn him the top position amongst the younger generation of the Empire.

Seeing that Fang Xingjian was not saying anything, Rehlings grinned and said, "Do you know that you won't be able to participate in the National Selections this time around?"

Fang Xingjian lifted his head and threw a glance toward Rehlings. A little surprised, he asked, "Oh? How did you know that?" The prize for getting first place in the National Selection was a Divine Remains Equipment. Fang Xingjian was definitely going to try to get it.

When Rehlings saw that his conversation topic had finally gotten Fang Xingjian's attention, he grinned and said, "I have my own information network. The Knight Association and the National Central Academy are planning to invite you to be a judge for the

coming National Selection. Therefore, you won't be able to join in the capacity of a participant.

"This is the latest insider news. It'll probably take one week before it reaches your Great Western City."

"Judge?" Fang Xingjian frowned, unable to understand why the central government was doing this.

Audrey looked at Rehlings and Fang Xingjian with slight astonishment. Seeing how Rehlings, who usually did not care to talk much to others, had actually spoken so much with Fang Xingjian, a sense of confusion grew in her mind. "Who on earth are you?"

Fang Xingjian said, "You'll find out in a while."

Rehlings took a look at Audrey and Fang Xingjian, frowning slightly to himself. He communicated with Fang Xingjian through martial will, "Brother, you better not lay your hands on this lady. An important character has already reserved her."

"Xia? You know about this as well?"

"Of course. If it's not to see the demeanor of a Divine level expert, why would I possibly come? But since you know of this, why are you still getting involved with this lady?"

"I'm going to protect her."

Their communication ended instantly, and Rehlings eyes were agape as he looked at Fang Xingjian in disbelief. Fang Xingjian was going to go against the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon for Audrey's sake?

Rehlings smiled bitterly and said, "Brother, a beauty's arms spells the hero's demise. Aren't you risking too much for Audrey's sake?"

Audrey asked puzzledly, "What are you guys talking about?"

Rehlings threw a glance at her and smiled while shaking his head. "It's such a fortunate thing to be blessed with good looks."

From afar, Bruce saw Rehlings treating Fang Xingjian warmly and smirked in his heart. 'You've merely been raved as the number one genius in the Northern Ice Region, yet you really treat yourself as somebody great.'

'Everyone of you thinks of yourself as a genius with astonishing abilities. But, hmph, the accumulated power of our Henry Clan that spans over a hundred years isn't something you guys will be able to understand.'

Being beaten up by a kid made Bruce extremely infuriated. Right now, even if Rehlings was going to stand up for him, Bruce had already decided that he did not plan to show Fang Xingjian any leniency on Rehlings' account.

Thinking of how both Rehlings and Audrey were sticking by that kid, the fury Bruce felt grew tremendously intense. He could not hold it in anymore and grabbed one of his subordinates, urging, "Why isn't Masa here yet? Send another person to get him to hurry."

However, at that moment, there was suddenly music ringing out in the sky as flower petals rained down. It was as if the celestial world had descended upon the human world. Over ten ladies in white muslin clothes were carrying a large sedan while floated down toward them. The ladies looked just like the fairies and saints in the legends, drifting in midair.

Amidst the waves of fragrance and the celestial music, a lady with a wonderful figure and white veil over her head sat in the sedan. She then slowly stood up before everyone. "Diana from the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon has specially come to pay a visit to the Pop Clan."

Bruce raised his brows, suddenly having a bad feeling about this. "Diana from the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon? Why has she come?"

Madam Vicky, who was standing afar, said in astonishment,

"Diana? Within the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon, Xia is the leader. Xia has the four women he dotes on the most ranked below him, helping him take charge of different areas respectively.

"Out of them, Diana has the name of Sybarite Concubine. Her job is to specially pick out beauties for Xia and fill up his paradise. For her to visit the Pop Clan, could it be..." Saying this, she could not help but smile. "There really has been a lot of events happening today. There's going to be a good show to watch now."

Vicky was not the only one in the banquet who knew of Diana's background. Everyone who knew of it started to whisper amongst themselves, then they looked at Audrey with strange gazes.

Audrey was the top beauty in the Northern Ice Region. If Diana had not come for her, who else could she be here for?

Audrey's face turned pale, and she felt weak all over like she was going to collapse at any moment.

The head of the Pop Clan, Andolf, walked out. "Good evening, Madam Diana. We appreciate the kind sentiments of the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon. Please extend our well wishes to Lord Xia."

Wearing a veil over her face, Diana revealed only her pair of eyes, which swept across everyone present with an indifferent gaze. Her gaze stopped on Audrey for a moment. Then she saw Lilia and nodded slightly as well.

Diana said, "There's no need for all the formalities. The Lord has already decided on the wedding with Miss Audrey. The reason I'm here is to bring her back with me. This must be Miss Audrey. She really is a great beauty.

"That female attendant next to her isn't bad either. I shall bring her with me as well."

Andolf's countenance turned a little grim. If Audrey was taken away just like, how would the Pop Clan lift their heads up before

others in the future?

From afar, Bruce clenched his fists together as his face turned green and his lips pale. There seemed to be astonishment, fury, and terror in his eyes. At the next instant, he stood up. However, before he could say a word, Oliver had pulled him back and tried to persuade him, "Bruce, as long as you're alive, what kind of woman won't you be able to get your hands on? This is the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon we're talking about. It's the Undying Xia. Even if you don't care about yourself, you must consider your family!"

In fact, the moment Oliver pulled him back, the fury Bruce had forcibly summoned up had already dissipated. Right now, he could only look at Diana and Audrey with an extremely complicated expression. There were terror, relaxing, and vengeful emotions in his eyes, all mixed up together in an extremely complicated mess.

Madam Vicky sighed, "The Eight Directional Crimson Dragon... Even with the power they had accumulated over a hundred years, it's impossible for the Henry Clan to fend them off. The Divine level expert doesn't even have to be present. Just a single word from them can suppress an entire clan... This is really what it means to be impressive. In comparison, the aristocrats in the Northern Ice region are nothing."

Rehlings kept on communicating with Fang Xingjian through information currents, trying to persuade him, "Xingjian, don't be rash. With your talent, you have the chance to strive for the Divine level. If you act impulsively, you'll just be destroying your future."

"The Eight Directional Crimson Dragon's Xia has world-shaking abilities and is one of the ten great Divine level experts of the Empire. Bear with it for now. It won't be too late to exact revenge when you get stronger in the future."

Chapter 573: Terror

From the moment when Diana first appeared and silenced the entire scene with just a few words until now, no one had dared to stand up and rebut her. This showed the unparalleled dominance of the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon and Xia, and how they did things as they wished.

Diana looked at everyone present. Then as a hint of disdain flashed in her eyes, she had already put out her hand, sending out streams of long white muslin sashes toward Audrey and Lilia.

However, just then, a palm that seemed to hold surges of magical power suddenly appeared. Surpassing time and space, it grabbed at the sashes Diana had shot out.

Fang Xingjian casually grabbed the white muslin and looked at Diana. "Where is Xia's will? Get him to come out and meet me."

"You're courting death!" Diana was infuriated. Xia was one of the ten great Divine level experts in the Empire, the leader of the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon, and a person of great pride and dignity. How could it be allowed for someone to call him out so easily?

Diana's palm shook, and a gush of violent strength gushed forth, flowing along the white muslin. Wherever it passed by, the air exploded and strong gales blew, as if wanting to shatter everything the white muslin came into contact with.

However, when faced with this attack, Fang Xingjian casually slashed out with his sword finger, turning the white muslin into small pieces. Then with just a single movement, he appeared behind Diana, and with a light grasp, he wrapped his hand around Diana's neck, lifting her up as if she were a small chicken.

"How dare you?!"

Many astonished and furious bellows rang out, and the female

attendants, who were all dressed in white and standing next to Diana, had already begun to attack. Countless shadows of kicks and palms encompassed Fang Xingjian entirely.

Almost all of these ladies had the cultivation of being at the pinnacle of the first transition. As they punched and kicked out, they were like many huge elephants dashing out. When over ten of them attacked at the same time, it was as if a bomb had lit up. Even the air seemed like it was going to explode.

However, at the next moment, a loud bellow exploded together with waves of violent martial will.

"Scram!"

Just how powerful were Fang Xingjian's inhales and exhales now? He was able to create an explosion in the ground with just a single blow of air, and right now, layers of stacked air currents exploded with a loud bellow. The ladies in the surroundings who were dressed in white felt that their minds had blanked out. They were badly shaken by the shock waves that were mixed with intense martial will, causing them to collapse while bleeding from their seven apertures.

Diana, who was the closest to source of the attack, had gotten the worst of it all. Even though she had the battle prowess of a level 29 Conferred Knight, her mind was still buzzing away, and she almost lost her consciousness completely.

Everyone looked at this scene in astonishment. To think that someone would dare to attack the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon's Sybarite Concubine?

Rehlings covered his face like he did not dare to imagine how things were going to develop from there.

Bruce was stunned for a moment before he suddenly let out a breath. "Idiot."

Audrey looked at Fang Xingjian, stunned. A strange gleam

seemed to flash across his eyes.

In such a situation, Diana's eyes rolled up suddenly, revealing the whites. Waves of mysterious incantations kept on being released from her body.

They did not come from her stomach, throat, or mouth. The sounds were produced by the ceaseless trembling of her entire body. It was like countless worms making noises, giving off an evil and brutal feeling.

Accompanied by the waves of mysterious incantations, Fang Xingjian seemed to sense that waves of fervent will and beliefs were emerging from Diana's consciousness. They were like signal transmitting towers, shooting out in all directions.

"Hmm?" Fang Xingjian looked at this scene in great astonishment. Then at next moment, he felt a surge of will descend from the heavens and enter Diana's body.

It was an extremely brutal, shrewd, and crazy aura. The First Prince's will had the dignity of a sovereign, as if he was a divine ruler who ruled over the world, whereas the Fifth Prince's will had a disposition that would engulf the world and nurture himself. It was also extremely evil and selfish.

On the other hand, the will that descended from the skies and entered Diana's body could be said to have an extremely brutal, blood thirsty, and primitive disposition that went against all humans and the society.

Furthermore, Fang Xingjian also sensed fervent admiration and beliefs from Diana's will.

'To think that this Xia is able to get his subordinate to have such fervent faith in him? He then uses his subordinate as a signal transmitting tower, allowing him to place a part of his martial will into his subordinate's body at anytime and anyplace?' Fang Xingjian thought. 'Does this guy really think he's a god?'

By this time, Diana's eyes had already turned completely white, and a violent gush of power was emitted from her body, shaking off Fang Xingjian's hand.

"Who?!" An explosive air current shook the air as a single word came out from Diana's mouth. Although it was only a single word, it seemed as if the entire world was starting to tremble.

"Who dares to go up against my Eight Directional Crimson Dragon?"

Under the divine might, everyone felt as if a Mount Tai was crushing their bodies. Countless people dropped to the ground due to the waves of pressure from the Divine level expert. Violent will shot out as if they were material, and terror grew in everyone's heart. It was the fear of having their lives in the control of someone else's hands.

Under the terrifying divine might, Andolf, the clan head, looked at Fang Xingjian in great astonishment and horror. How could he have expected that even the great matter would be messed up by this person? Thinking of how Xia might vent his anger onto the Pop Clan, he pointed at Fang Xingjian, shivering as he said, "It's him. He assaulted Diana. He acted on his own. It has nothing to do with us."

Everyone looked at Fang Xingjian, as if waiting for him to collapse, cry, yell, and beg for forgiveness.

However, Fang Xingjian was destined to disappoint them. Streams of deathly sword intent shot out explosively from Fang Xingjian's body. It was as if streams of black smoke had soared into the air, wanting to cover up the sun and the moon.

The terrifying aura caused everyone's hearts to palpitate. Right now, the pressure coming from Fang Xingjian's body was actually about the same as the one Xia had brought about.

Bruce's countenance changed. He had been able to forcibly

support his body at the start, but after Fang Xingjian also unleashed his martial will, Bruce let out a stifled snort and dropped to his knees with a thud .

As for Kite and Oliver, they had both already been forced to their knees under the pressure of Xia's exploded aura.

As he dropped to his knees, Bruce looked at the two people in the sky, and his face flushed extremely red. It was as if his pride had been given a great hit. Veins were even popping up on his eyeballs.

In the end, only two other people remained standing within the entire place. One of them was Rehlings, who had surges of will with the power of thunderbolts circling around his body. He appeared to be very much at ease.

The other person was Lilia. She clenched her teeth while her body trembled like she would drop to her knees at any moment. However, she hung on forcibly, trying to get used to the willpower impacts from a Divine level expert.

However, the two people in the sky did not care about these. After unleashing his martial will, Fang Xingjian looked at Xingjian and asked, "You're Xia?"

"I'm Fang Xingjian from the Great Western Region. Audrey is now under my protection. If you have any problems, I'll take them all on."

His voice billowed in the air, exploding as if it was a rumble of heavenly thunder. Yet, it was also like a lightning bolt, piercing through everyone's consciousness.

In this moment, almost everyone was completely suppressed by Fang Xingjian's martial will, unable to summon any thought of resisting.

However, Xia was clearly not one of them.

A series of terrifying laughs containing a terrifying aura emerged from Diana. It was as if the Demon Lord from hell had

appeared and was going to bathe the mortal world in blood.

"How long has it been? How long has it been since someone dared to speak to me like this?

"And you dare to have ideas on my woman?

"No one can have ideas about my women. Kid, I'll you know what real terror is."

Chapter 574: Shaking Strongly

"Then take on my sword attack. I shall shake the dignity of Divine level experts like yourself."

Faced with a portion of Xia's martial will, Fang Xingjian knew that it was impossible for Xia to agree to his request easily. Therefore, he was prepared to fight at full power from the very beginning.

In that instant, over 10,000 specialty seeds exploded, and at this moment, there seemed to be a power that would cause the mountains to howl and tsunamis to surge in Fang Xingjian's body.

The power from the 1.08 billion physical particles was also unleashed, turning into countless beams of piercing white light that pierced through the skies.

A black sword blade soared into the sky, and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was activated. The majestic power sliced the layer of clouds into two.

Simultaneously, a golden armor appeared, encompassing Fang Xingjian's body completely. The will of the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor was also fully activated, turning into waves of warm golden currents that surged within Fang Xingjian's body. Waves of power mixed together with Fang Xingjian's own physical strength, and the surrounding space trembled crazily, as if it had been twisted to an extreme.

The golden gleam from the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor and the dark gleam from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent intertwined together, turning into a stream of dark golden light that exuded waves of auras of death and destruction.

The changes happened in that instant. Within almost one-thousandth of a second, Fang Xingjian had unleashed almost all of his powers, bent on giving Xia, the leader of the Eight Directional

Crimson Dragon, a great shock right at the very beginning.

Violent sword intents seemed to want to pierce through space as waves of extremely intense power seethed in his body. At this moment, Fang Xingjian felt like he had turned into a star. If he were to unleash the trembling and seething power in his body, the power would bring about earthquakes, tsunamis, and volcano eruptions.

It was also almost at this same instant when Fang Xingjian unleashed his powers that a look of surprise first appeared on Xia's face.

Xia then immediately took action as well. Then as he did so, waves of vast, immense, primitive, and bloodthirsty will came gushing forth. When he sent out a single punch, the entire world seemed to have returned to the moment when humans had just been created, and everything was still in a state of chaos.

The survival of the fittest, in which the weak fell prey to the strong—this was what the heavenly way entails.

Those in power controlled and ruled over everything. This was the ultimate truth of this world.

Waves of intent were unleashed explosively from Xia, turning into an overwhelming power and striking out toward Fang Xingjian.

Xia's martial technique was primitive, rough, and blood thirsty. It was like how ancient human tribes would scavenge for food, filled with an instinctive aura and a unique martial will.

"My way is the heavenly way!"

"Take this! Heavenly Way Fist!"

With this punch, air currents exploded, the space became twisted. The punch also held an extremely terrifying martial will of survival of the fittest, and that his way was the heavenly way.

Before this Heavenly Way Fist, as long as they did not surpass Xia in power, everything physical would be crushed into dust by the will that was filled with the seething principles of the heavenly way.

Therefore, Xia did not perform any fanciful techniques with this punch. He merely continued, continued, continued, and continued to unleash all of Diana's power, sending out all the power from his martial will explosively and then turning everything before him into scraps.

With this one punch, it was as if those who abided by it would prosper while those who went against it would be destroyed, and that everything in the world was crumbling.

There were no techniques which could dodge or negate Xia's Heavenly Way Fist, and his opponent would be forced to collide with him head-on.

Every strong expert would have their own way, their own paths, and their own unique disposition. For the First Prince, it was to dominate over the world, attaining the dignity of a sovereign. Therefore, he had always been suppressing other influences, wanting to be the ruler of the world.

For the Fifth Prince, it was to engulf the world, using the entire world to nourish himself. Therefore, all this while, he had been on the search for heavenly and earthly treasures all around the world, looking for various benefits to strengthen his own abilities.

As for the way of the Undying Xia—the leader of the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon—was the survival of the fittest and instincts of all living things. Everything would be returned to the most primitive state.

It was at this moment that Fang Xingjian suddenly understood that the paradise Xia had built was not only purely for his enjoyment. The paradise was also for him to see through his own path. It was because all living things had only two instincts—

survival and reproduction.

This was also the difference between the heavenly way and human way. Xia had carried out the pursuit of the heavenly way. In a whole of survival of the fittest, one would have to eradicate their human nature, leaving only their beastly side to them.

Faced with this punch, with the effect of the heavenly way where it was the survival of the fittest, the immense fist intent, spirit, and martial will made everyone feel as if they had been brought back to the ancient times when humans had just been created... the era when humans led the lives of savages.

Waves of boundless and primitive auras surged forth. Everyone present felt as if their existences were very insignificant, and it was as if their physical bodies would disintegrate at any moment under Xia's terrifying fist force.

The terrifying aura and power left everyone present without any ability to resist, leaving only desperation in their eyes.

At this moment, the same thought appeared in everyone's mind—it was impossible for them to fend off this punch.

However, Fang Xingjian did not think the same way. He had never planned on negating or escaping the power from this punch. Instead, he also summoned all of his power and sent out a tap of his finger toward Xia's fist.

The powers from over 10,000 specialty seeds and 1.08 billion physical particles, the will of the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor, and the blade of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent were all activated, amassing to become a gush of power that was no weaker than Xia's.

Both the Infiltrating Void and Light Pursuit swords were activated concurrently and merged into a single move by Fang Xingjian's unrivalled sword art. They turned into a myriad of sword waves and exploded both within and outside of Diana's

body.

At the next moment, the two powers completely clashed. The light rays became twisted, turning into many light rings that circled around them. The space in the surroundings started to tremble, sending out layers of ripples.

Countless forces exploded on their bodies. However, due to the effect of the distorted space, they gathered within ten meters around the two of them.

At this moment, the area within ten meters around them was filled with light rays that had circular shapes, distorted space, erupted air currents, and the high temperature of several ten thousands of degree celsius which had been created from the explosions. The area within ten meters had turned into a completely dead space, but not a hint of it was leaked out. All of these continued to attack the bodies of the two people crazily in the distorted space.

It was also due to the distorted light rays that their bodies had instead turned pitch black. They were like two black holes crazily engulfing and releasing the light rays and heat energy from their surroundings, increasing the temperature and the destructive forces at the center.

Everyone looked at the darkness in the sky with astonished gazes, feeling terrified by the overwhelming destructive powers.

Any existence below the Divine level would probably become disintegrated into the most basic physical particles if they were to get close. Everyone present could not even observe the situation that was happening.

A very long while later, the darkness slowly dissipated, and the distorted space gradually became calm again.

When the space was no longer distorted, a loud explosive bang rang out. Shock waves, which brought along seething heat

currents with it, were instantly unleashed, flipping over several tens of buildings. Then they shot out toward everyone present oppressively as if they would tear apart everything.

Chapter 575: Admitting Mistakes

Air currents blew onto Bruce's body at a rate of over 1,000 meters per second. His countenance turned grim, and he unleashed his power wildly. However, he was still pushed back over 1,000 meters before he came to a stop.

Lilia's countenance changed, and she was about to be blown away when Rehlings' hand grabbed her shoulder lightly. Then he did a hand chop, creating blades formed from the countless thunderbolts soaring up into the air. With that, he managed to destroy the tempest, avoiding a situation where countless people would be sent flying out. In an instant, the entire lawn was charred.

Everyone immediately looked toward the sky, but there was no longer any sight of Diana's body. Only Fang Xingjian was left, dressed in the golden World-Engulfing Battle God Armor as he stood in void space. He was emitting waves, that would make people's heart palpitate, from all over his body.

"Fang Xingjian, I remember you now..."

Xia's voice came ringing out from void space, becoming softer and softer until it completely dissipated in space.

The martial will of Xia—one of the ten Divine level experts—was wiped out by Fang Xingjian's sword.

What is power? What is influence?

What of the Henry Clan, of Pop Clan, of the number one genius in the Northern Ice Region? Before Fang Xingjian's sword attack, all of them appeared dull and meaningless.

To think that he could suppress Xia's martial will even though he was only at the level of a Demigod... It was a miracle, a legend, something which was unprecedented in the course of history.

At this moment, the faces of the many aristocrats turned grim.

Madam Vivian stared at Fang Xingjian. Then as she thought of what she had said earlier, her face turned flushed red. To think that she had been unable to recognize Mount Tai and had treated a dragon as a loach.

At this moment, Bruce was looking at Fang Xingjian with a dazed gaze. 'Fang Xingjian? He's the Empire's number one genius... That Fang Xingjian? To think that he has pushed back Xia's martial will? How is that possible?' Thinking of all these, his countenance changed drastically. There was regret, worry, anxiety, jealousy, and hatred in his eyes.

'Why?! Why is there someone like Fang Xingjian in this world?! Why am I not the one to have his talent and his abilities?'

Rehlings' eyes were gleaming. 'Amazing, this is really amazing. To think that he has defeated the martial will of a Divine level expert as a Demigod... This is something that has never happened in history before.'

Audrey looked at Fang Xingjian who was in the sky. Her mind was completely filled up with images of him.

Lilia looked at Fang Xingjian who was in the sky, and the admiration in her eyes grew increasingly fervent.

The head of Pop Clan, Andolf, looked at Fang Xingjian. Then as he thought of what he had said earlier, his eyes were filled with regret. Earlier on, after Xia appeared, Andolf had been the first to step out and push the blame onto Fang Xingjian. He had wanted to let Xia think of him favorably while also shirking away from any responsibilities.

However, he had not expected for Fang Xingjian to be this strong, to be unexpectedly capable of going up against Xia's martial will.

'Sigh, how did things turn out this way? Why did something like this happen? I'm so regretful!' Andolf screamed out in his mind. 'If I knew that this would happen, I wouldn't have taken a stand so

quickly! Now that I've offended this person, I wonder how he will deal with me.'

Fang Xingjian descended slowly from the skies. His mind was still occupied by the battle he had with Xia earlier. This was the first time he had gone all out in a fight against the will of a Divine level expert, and he could be said to have comprehended a lot through this experience. He had the faint feeling that his sword art had improved again, and the Five God-Slaying Swords showed further signs of integrating.

However, just as he landed slowly, with everyone watching him dazedly while wearing various expressions, a loud whistle rang out. Then a figure pierced through the sky like a thunderbolt, appearing above the lawn with loud laughter.

"Henry Clan's Masa has arrived. Young Master, is this the lad who is courting death?"

Bruce shouted out in astonishment, "Don't!"

However, it was already too late. The figure in midair paused for a moment and then came plunging down like a meteor, heading for Fang Xingjian.

The auras of 1,440 specialty seeds were unleashed, representing that this person was at least a Demigod with one tier of perfection. The terrifying power continued to be unleashed explosively in his body with every bit of his muscles shaking and his every bone trembling, releasing a loud sound like that of a thunder.

With just a simple dash, it was as if a myriad of thunder claps had rung out in the entire sky.

The person's power, might, and courage had all reached an extreme. Then at the next moment...

There was a bang!

As Fang Xingjian punched out behind his head without taking even a single look, the man by the name of Masa was punched into

minced meat across space, scattering onto the ground like a rain of blood.

Fang Xingjian stopped trying to comprehend the experience and opened his eyes. He looked toward Bruce with a scorching gaze, "You sent him here to kill me?"

Shrouded by Fang Xingjian's gaze, Bruce currently felt that his thoughts and consciousness had all frozen. His body felt weak like he was going to drop to his knees at any moment.

However, he was after all the person who was first in line to succeed the Henry Clan. It was impossible for him to give in so easily with just a glance from Fang Xingjian. Bruce continued to push himself to stand and look at Fang Xingjian. He said furiously, "Fang Xingjian, I offended you a little earlier, not knowing of your identity and abilities. However, I didn't bring you any harm after all.

"But not only did you injure me, you've even killed one of our Henry Clan's Demigod experts. What else do you want?"

Fang Xingjian looked at him with indifference and said slowly, "Earlier on, did you say that you wanted to get this Masa here to kill me?"

"That was just something I said out of spite." With Bruce's pride, he was already feeling greatly humiliated just from saying this. However, under Fang Xingjian's pressure, he had no choice but to put aside his pride for now.

Bruce had initially thought that although Fang Xingjian had some talent and potential, he would only be about the same as Rehlings, being at most at the level of talented geniuses or teachers in the Regional Academy.

Although Fang Xingjian was strong, it would still have been easy for a great clan of long history like the Henry Clan to deal with him.

However, Bruce had not expected that Fang Xingjian's abilities to have far surpassed his imagination, managing to destroy the martial will that Xia had sent with just a single sword attack.

Bruce was not the only one. Beside him, Oliver also felt extremely regretful. How could he have expected that he would encounter a great genius like Fang Xingjian who could go up against a Divine level expert at this banquet? It was like he had encountered a scene from some legendary story.

Still wanting to maintain some of his pride, Bruce could not let go of himself fully. Instead, he quickly got Kite, who was still stunned and in a daze, to kneel down and beg, "Lord Fang Xingjian, we have been ignorant to not know of your identity, thus resulting in there being some misunderstandings. Since you're able to go up against the martial will of a Divine level expert, you are undeniably the top genius of the Empire. Please let us off, we'll definitely repay you with great thanks."

Kite then tugged at Bruce's pants and tried to persuade him, "Bruce, Lord Xingjian is able to fight against Xia's martial will, proving that he is already someone at the level of a Divine level expert. What's so hard about apologizing and admitting your mistakes to him?"

Chapter 576: Display of Power

Hearing that, Bruce was infuriated. He glared at Oliver and scolded, "Oliver, I couldn't tell that you're someone who would fawn upon the rich and influential, and bend with the wind depending on the situation.

"While you may want to kneel down and admit your mistake, to curry up to Fang Xingjian, I'm not as shameless as you are."

He then looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "Fang Xingjian, regarding the earlier matter, that was my bad. After I return, I'll get my clan to send you an apology gift of 100,000 gold. We'll considered the case closed with this. What do you think?"

"Case closed?" Fang Xingjian looked at the three of them with a spurious smile. How could he possibly let the two of them off easily? However, although he had decided to protect Audrey, he was not able to attend to everything himself. Otherwise, all sorts of insignificant people could come for him.

Therefore, he naturally had to back up the Pop Clan, letting this clan be the one that could truly be a shelter for Audrey in the future. For this, he did not mind to showing off his power in the Northern Ice Region a little, making a stand for himself.

Fang Xingjian said, "Initially, it could just be considered a small warning with me dealing you a sword attack when you've offended me. However, since you even harbored the thought of killing me, it's impossible for me to let things end so simply."

"Fang Xingjian, don't be asking for too much," Bruce said, stiffening up. "I've been bestowed with the title of a Conferred Knight by the Empire, and I have both a government title and authority. Are you planning to violate the laws and kill me?"

"I've suffered and admitted my mistakes after having offended you earlier. What else do you want?"

What Bruce said was right. Although both the Sybarite Concubine Diana and the Undying Xia were both very powerful, they did not have any roles in the Empire's government. Even if they were to be killed, the government would not come looking for trouble.

However, if Fang Xingjian were to kill Bruce right in front of so many people, he would be considered to have violated the rules of the Empire and the Knight Association. He would get himself in a lot of trouble. This was also what Bruce was depending on.

Furthermore, the action of him admitting his mistake had already dealt a great blow to his pride. When Fang Xingjian continued to push him further, it stimulated rebellious thoughts in Bruce. He immediately summoned up the courage to be unafraid of death.

Even an ordinary person would jump off a building and commit suicide or slash people up with a blade if they were extremely infuriated, let alone a prideful person like Bruce when pushed to the extreme.

'At the very most, I'll just fight it out with you. Aren't you just more powerful than me? If you kill me, it won't be good for you either!'

At this moment, the rebound effect from being extremely infuriated and having his pride suppressed to the limits caused Bruce to forcibly lift up his head despite the oppression coming from Fang Xingjian. His martial will even showed signs of making a breakthrough.

A series of thoughts flashed through Bruce's mind, and he suddenly had a new comprehension toward the current situation.

'That's right, he doesn't dare to kill me. Although Fang Xingjian is powerful, there's still the First Prince and the King to suppress him. If he really dares to make a move, the royal family will have a handle over him and take the effort to bring him down.'

'That's right, what does it matter how strong he gets? As long as I don't die today, within ten or even twenty years, there'll be one day when I'll surpass him and I'll stomp down on him.'

This series of thoughts and comprehension gave one the feeling of dancing on the edge of a blade, especially when the person was facing a powerful expert like Fang Xingjian.

The aura coming from Bruce got increasingly stronger, and his martial arts began to progress even further. He once again regained the disposition of a confident and sagacious elite, just like how he had been at the banquet earlier.

Fang Xingjian looked at him and said, "Why would I kill you? Of course, I won't. I just want to take you in as a cleaner. I'll have you cleaning up dirt and toilets for me for ten years."

"What?!" Hearing Fang Xingjian's first line, Bruce was still feeling very proud and thought that he had understood the most important point. However, he got a huge shock as Fang Xingjian continued on, and grief and indignation appeared on Bruce's face.

"Fang Xingjian! You want me, the successor of the Henry Clan, to clean toilets?! You're taking this too far! You're really taking this too far! I won't do it even if I die!"

"You don't have a choice." As he spoke, Fang Xingjian shook his palm, sending out streams of sword intents that tore apart the sky and headed for Bruce. The terrifying sword force and martial will mixed together, making it hard for one to discern which was the true power and which was just a phantom martial will.

After his fight with Xia, Fang Xingjian now had a new understanding in martial arts. The powers from both his physical body and will mixed together and combined perfectly, as if he were truly a Divine level expert.

Bruce let out a furious bellow. Then just as he was about to explode and retaliate, he was completely suppressed by a deathly

sword intent. He could not move his physical body even an inch. The sword force then continued to move around Bruce's body fiercely, destroying all the power he had. They then gathered in Bruce's consciousness, suppressing all of his martial arts, coordinating abilities, and his martial will.

It could be said that at this moment, Bruce still had the physical body of a level 29 Conferred Knight, but he only had the power of an ordinary person. He was unable to unleash any hint of martial technique or extraordinary strength.

Then a wave of pressure surged forth, and Bruce dropped to his knees with a plop like he was grovelling and kowtowing for forgiveness.

Bruce's cultivation had gone from that of a level 29 Conferred Knight to that of an ordinary person, and he might not ever be able to cultivate again in the future. What kind of blow was this?

Bruce's countenance was pale, and his eyes were filled with desperation. It was as if his soul had been drawn away in just a moment.

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "Lilia, keep a watch on him. Later on, bring him back to the academy to be a cleaner."

"Yes." Lilia walked up next to Bruce.

Seeing how vicious Fang Xingjian was, all the people present were silent like cicadas in winter. Both Oliver and Kite lowered their heads even more, and their hearts beat increasingly faster, seemingly afraid that Fang Xingjian would deal with them in the same way.

Fang Xingjian threw a glance toward Oliver and Kite, saying, "After you scam home, bring one million gold to the Great Western Region as an apology gift for the things you've done today, and we'll forget about what happened today."

Hearing about the compensation of one million gold, Oliver's face

shook, as if something very important to him had been taken away. However, thinking of Fang Xingjian's power, he eventually clenched his teeth and agreed.

He felt extremely regretful. 'One million gold... It's one million gold! I don't have this much money. How much properties and assets do I have to sell? All the hard work of over ten years and all that the clan has accumulated over the decades will all go down the drain.'

Fang Xingjian's gaze swept past to the head of the Pop Clan, Andolf, and said, "You're a person without any backbone, and you aren't capable of taking on the responsibility of the clan. In the future, there's no need for you to be the head of the Pop Clan anymore. Let Audrey take over."

Andolf's countenance changed as he gritted his teeth. However, he did not dare to object.

Audrey, who was at the side, said, "That's enough, Fang Xingjian. I never thought of becoming the clan head. You can just bring me away from here from today onward."

Fang Xingjian said, "Since I asked you to do it, then you must do it. Andolf can't defy, neither can you."

Audrey was extremely angry and wanted to rebut, but she felt an extremely powerful and overwhelming will that seemed like something material pressing over and encompassing her body. It prevented her from saying a single word.

Fang Xingjian turned to look at Andolf and said, "Do you have any other complaints?"

Chapter 577: Formation

"No, I have no complaints," Andolf said dejectedly. "It's true that this time around, I failed to assess the situation and make the right judgement. From today onward, Audrey will be the head of the Pop Clan, and I'll listen to all of her commands."

At this moment, he felt extremely regretful. If he had not offended Fang Xingjian, then he might have been able to borrow Fang Xingjian's power to really become the head of a top notch aristocrat clan like the Henry Clan.

"Alright, but Audrey will return to the Great Western Region with me in case the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon comes to launch a sneak attack. I'll temporarily send someone to manage the Pop Clan on Audrey's behalf." Fang Xingjian's voice resonated in the air, as if many explosions were set off in the sky.

Faced with Fang Xingjian's words, no one else present dared to go against him. The series of thunderbolt-like actions and means he displayed earlier had really given everyone a huge shock. It was likely that from that day onward, as long as Fang Xingjian was still alive, no one would dare to offend the Pop Clan.

Even an aristocrat lady like Vicky had a slightly flushed expression when looking at Fang Xingjian. Thoughts of love were stirring within her, and these were reflected through her gleaming eyes as she licked her lips slightly.

This was how it was. With how young and powerful Fang Xingjian was, he was extremely attractive to these married aristocratic ladies.

However, just as everything present was almost settled and no one else dared to resist Fang Xingjian, a soft sigh rang out from the horizon and entered everyone's ears.

Concurrently, waves of green flames started burning on Bruce's

body, bringing forth waves of explosive powers and grabbing Bruce toward the air.

Looking at this scene, Fang Xingjian let out a cold laugh and sent an immense deathly sword intent charging into the horizons. "Trying to pull tricks before me? Come out here!"

The deathly sword intent struck an area of the cloud layer across space, clashing fiercely with the martial will of the concealed person.

It was a white-haired man who looked very old and had a strong resemblance with Bruce.

"Great-Grandfather! Save me!" Bruce cried out in pleasant surprise upon seeing the elderly man in the sky. He was Henry Clan's strongest expert, the previous generation Governor who had the cultivation of a Demigod.

The old man let out a sigh and said, "Sigh. Young man, being too impetuous will make it easy for you to be placed in an extremely unfavorable position in the future. Be forgiving and let people off whenever possible. Since Bruce has already admitted his mistakes, why do you still have to push him so far?"

"Although our Henry Clan is neither the royal family nor a Divine level faction, we won't mind going all out with our lives on the line. Do you really want to make sworn enemies out of us, not stopping until either party has died?"

"Moreover, when you forcibly went up against Xia earlier, you only defeated a portion of his martial will. You definitely don't feel good knowing that you're going to be targeted by the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon, right? Why do you have to create more enemies for yourself?"

"Moreover, in the exchange of that one move with Xia earlier, it's impossible for you to be completely unscathed. You must also have been inflicted with injuries, right?"

Unlike Masa from earlier, who had been too rash and gone straight into fighting upon his arrival, this Old Ancestor of the Henry Clan had secretly made his way here after sensing Bruce's danger. He had made sense of the situation first before suddenly making his move, wanting to save his great-grandson. It was a pity that he still had not managed to escape from Fang Xingjian's sharp eyes.

"Not stopping till either party has died?" Fang Xingjian repeated these words softly. Then he looked at the elderly man and said, "Old man, you've attained two tiers of perfection in your specialty seeds and ether organs, right?"

Fang Xingjian's gaze was as sharp as sword light and instantly saw through the elderly man. He continued calmly, "A mere Demigod with two tiers of perfection dares to mention in my presence about having a battle to the death? Let me show you if I've suffered from any injuries in the fight against Xia."

As he spoke, the sword intent on Fang Xingjian's body grew even stronger, and he pointed outward with a finger. Streams of Infiltrating Void sword force exploded both inside and outside the elderly man's body. It was as if the elderly man's body had rebelled, and endless amounts of his flesh shattered. His muscles were disintegrating, and his organs breaking down. In almost a single move, the elderly man was about to be turned over.

The elderly man let out an agonizing cry. Covered in blood all over, violent martial will vibrated out as he looked toward Fang Xingjian savagely. "You little cheat! Do you really think that you have our Henry Clan in your grasp? The 100 years of power our clan has accumulated isn't something you can even imagine!"

Violent will soared into the air, and the auras of four experts rose from it, appearing around the surroundings of the entire manor in a flash, seeming to have encircled it.

These four auras came from four corpses, the corpses of the

Henry Clan's previous clan heads. Right now, all of them were floating in midair, sending out waves of world-shaking power explosively.

These four clan heads who had already died seemed to all have been Demigod level experts when they were still alive. Their physical bodies had not rotted, and right now, they still looked very much alive. They also seemed as if they were just in deep sleep and would wake up with just a blink.

The Henry Clan had been around for over 100 years, but their foundations had already developed long before the Empire was founded. It was just that they only truly became a top notch great clan starting from 100 years ago.

Prior to their establishment as the Henry Clan, they had been an evil sect—the Myriad Spirit Sect—which had run amok across the entire Northern Ice Region. The Henry Clan's first clan head had been a member of the Myriad Spirit Sect's upper echelon.

Thereafter, with the unification of the Empire suppressing the Myriad Spirit Sect, the founder of the Henry Clan had rebelled against the Myriad Spirit Sect and worked with the Empire to eradicate it. The Henry Clan had thus gained a lot of benefits from this. They had even inherited a large part of the Myriad Spirit Sect's art of formations.

Thereafter, in order to remove the influence from the Henry Clan, the Empire moved the entire Henry Clan to another region. However, after generations of hard work, as well as two of their clan heads becoming the Governor and managing the Northern Ice Region, they eventually moved back to the Northern Ice Region.

Throughout this long passage of time, countless stories and legends were created.

Aside from the current elderly man, there had been a total of four Demigod level experts produced in the clan. They were usually stored in the Henry Clan's ancestral burial ground, enshrined and

worshipped day and night. Various formations were used to maintain the power and vitality that still remained in their bodies.

In crucial moments, the corpses of the four experts would be brought out. The elderly man would set up layers of formations and would immediately be able to unleash astonishing battle prowess.

Of course, they would not choose to do this unless there was no other way out. Bringing out the corpses of their ancestors for battle was something that would only happen when they were planning to fight it out with their opponents to the bitter end.

At this moment, the four Demigod experts abruptly opened their eyes as if they had been revived. All four pairs of eyes, which were filled with killing intent, were staring at Fang Xingjian.

Right now, their physical bodies had the energy of ether particles flowing through them. Their minds were filled with the information of various battle techniques and battle experience that had been drawn out from ether particles. The auras coming from them continued to increase, seeming to have already reached the level of a Demigod with three or even four tiers of perfection.

Even the corpse of four Demigod experts would not be able to hold up such a formation and power for long. They would only be able to activate this for two to three times a year. Otherwise, the corpses would break down.

However, the moment the formation was activated, the prowess would also be world-demolishing. It was the highest level of profound secrets that belonged to the Myriad Spirit Sect, and it had been perfectly inherited by the Henry Clan.

Furthermore, due to the world's metamorphosis which had occurred during the past few months, the formation's prowess had increased once again. This also increased the confidence of the Henry Clan's head even more.

The head of the Henry Clan laughed out loud, saying, "Fang Xingjian, this is the Midchilda Formation that has been passed down in secret throughout our Henry Clan. It can use the physical bodies of Demigod experts to draw out energy and information from ether particles. All of them hold the power of a Demigod with four tiers of perfection, as well as endless martial arts and battle experience.

"This is the power our Henry Clan has accumulated for a hundred years. It isn't something that you can imagine.

"You're only able to defeat a small portion of Xia's martial will. Do you really think that you can go up against Divine level experts? It's impossible for you to be able to defeat the five of us single-handedly.

"However, I'm unwilling to become sworn enemies with you. If you're willing to just admit your mistake and offer the armor you have on you as compensation, then I can consider letting you off."

As he spoke, a strong greed glowed in his eyes as he looked at the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor that Fang Xingjian was wearing. It was apparent that he very much wanted this Divine Remains Equipment, which exuded Divine level will.

Before the elderly man launched the sneak attack earlier, he had been setting up the formation. Talking with Fang Xingjian was merely him trying to feign civility. Now that he had activated the formation, he finally bared his claws and teeth.

"Gift you my equipment and then let you deal with me later on? Do you think that I'm an idiot? Furthermore, old man, this is what you've been relying on?" Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "It's a waste for me to give you a chance."

Fang Xingjian eyes started assessing the four Demigod bodies as he wondered if he should also add them to the materials used for the forging of his Divine Sword.

How astonishing would the prowess of his Divine Sword be if it were made from a chunk of Divine level spinal bone and the remains of four Demigods?

Chapter 578: Breaking Formation

"Arrogant," the elderly man said, letting out a snort. "Then I shall let you have a taste of our power. Otherwise, you won't know just how big the world out there is."

At the next moment, the elderly man formed seals with his hands, instantly creating over 100 seals. Simultaneously, the four clan heads opened their mouths with savage expressions and let out a furious bellow. It was as if they were demons or devils bellowing out furiously under the moon.

Trembling sound waves, which seemed like they were physical, were sent out, and layers of invisible ripples that could be seen by the naked eye swept across the entire sky. Even the earth started to shake a little like there were a myriad of horses galloping and stomping down on ground.

Soon after, the four figures turned into four bolts of lightning, clashing toward Fang Xingjian.

Roar roar roar roar!

A series of four tremendous roars and four punches struck out, breaking through the air. It was as if the sky was collapsing and the earth was caving in. Fang Xingjian took a step forward into the air, dodging the attacks.

However, the surface under his feet had been blasted into smithereens in this explosion, turning into a huge crater that was five to six meters deep.

Concurrently, the four clan heads did not hold back and continued to chase Fang Xingjian. Violent fist force whizzed about in the air, creating vibrations as if they wanted to tear a hole in the sky as well.

Streams of strong gales continued to blow in the air, pushing a way through the cloud layers and revealing the bright moonlight.

The currents from the powerful tornadoes almost overturned the manor, and countless buildings had already been turned into ruins.

Everyone looked into the sky and saw that Fang Xingjian was like a ray of flashing light, continuously flitting around in the sky. Occasionally, he would deal punches and kicks, and then retreat immediately. It was as if he was being constantly chased by the power of the four clan heads, looking like he was being completely suppressed.

However, Fang Xingjian was extremely calm, and he was still thinking, 'These four corpses are really good materials. I shouldn't waste them.'

He was afraid that if he were to deal too great a blow or the rebound power from his body would damage these four sets of remains. That was the reason why he continued to retreat.

Fang Xingjian wanted to look for an opportunity to launch a single sword attack to deal with the battle prowess of the four corpse yet not inflict any harm to the state of their corpses.

However, the others did not know what was going through his mind. When the head of Henry Clan saw that Fang Xingjian was being completely suppressed by him and was not even able to retaliate, he immediately unleashed his martial will with a cold laugh. "Fang Xingjian, it's better if you surrender. Although you have extraordinary talent, the corpses are able to almost endlessly absorb the power from ether particles while they're within my formation. They enjoy almost limitless power and vitality, so it's impossible for you to win."

On the lawn, Bruce appeared to be pleasantly surprised. He had wanted to get up to his feet, but was kicked back onto the floor by Lilia.

"What are you doing?!" Bruce bellowed furiously. "Can't you see the battle situation in the sky? Fang Xingjian is already at a

disadvantage, and it's over for him. Do you still want to resist?"

Lilia frowned and sent Bruce rolling on the ground with a kick. She shouted, "That's bullsh*t! With Master's ability, even if that Xia comes personally, he'll only be doomed to death, let alone the few dead dogs from your clan. Just wait and see."

Lilia had absolute confidence in Fang Xingjian, but that was not the case for the others.

Bruce smiled coldly as he watched the battle in the sky, hoping that Fang Xingjian could be captured alive and that he would be able to step on him.

Audrey was also looking at Fang Xingjian anxiously. She was worried if Fang Xingjian had really been hurt in the earlier exchange with Xia, wondering what would happen if he were to really be defeated by the head of Henry Clan.

The head of the Pop Clan, who was standing at the side, was equally nervous. Right now, Fang Xingjian was considered to be their backing, and if he were to be defeated by the Henry Clan, then the Pop Clan would end up in even more dire straits.

While many thoughts flashed through everyone's mind, the battle situation in the sky had already undergone a change in less than a second.

Just as all the people present held gazes of worry, relief, or vengeance, Fang Xingjian received a punch, from one of the clan heads, with one hand. Then with a bang , he held down another clan head's wrist.

However, while Fang Xingjian had the two clan heads locked down, it also meant that his body was being held down by the two of them. Therefore, the two of them concurrently kicked out toward Fang Xingjian's stomach.

Violent power came pressing down, and the air seemed to be compacted into something material. Before their physical bodies

clashed, the shock waves from the air were already colliding into the golden armor, releasing huge rumbles .

Concurrently, the remaining two clan heads also punched out toward Fang Xingjian's back. Not only did their attacks amass violent power, but there were also endless amounts of wind and fire accompanying them.

One of the clan heads' fists had green flames that burned intensely, and the high temperature caused the air to distort. The piercing green light seemed as if it had become a sun, and there were even hints of burned marks on the clan head's fist. The punch seemed to be mixed with an intent of world annihilation in it as it struck out.

The fist of one of the other clan heads came toward Fang Xingjian with powerful gales. Surges of wind force were sent out at several thousand meters per second, making each gust of wind like a blade cutting through the air. They were capable of slashing apart an aircraft carrier's armor plate. It also seemed to carry the intent of a kind of irreversible generation trend, in which history seemed to seethe forth like strong gales.

With the two clan heads attacking at the same time, the wind enhanced the intensity of the flames. The flames borrowed the power of the wind, turning into many green flaming tornadoes that came pressing down explosively on Fang Xingjian's back. When paired with the punches of the other two clan heads, it seemed as if the four clan heads were going to break a hole in the sky.

The even more terrifying thing was that when both of their fist intents, great annihilation and historical trends, were mixed together, it was as if they were telling everyone that the end of the world was coming. There seemed to be a trend that was irreversible and undefiable, preventing the people from being able to summon any power to resist.

If this joint attack by the four of them were to be unleashed on the ground, it was likely that half the city would disappear completely. If unleashed, the violent intents of the impending world's end could even cause several hundred thousands of people to lose their will to survive, go crazy, or commit suicide.

However, when faced with such an attack, there was not even a hint panic in Fang Xingjian's eyes. The moment he wanted was the instant when the four clan heads were all held down in one spot at the same time. This short instant, when their positions were all held down at one spot due to the joint attack, was sufficient for him to do many things.

The Instant sword technique was activated!

The graceful sword mark slashed across the bodies of the four clan heads, cutting through their nerves and cerebellums.

No one could see clearly where this sword attack had came from nor when it had ended.

By the time the head of the Henry Clan reacted, many sword marks had already appeared on the four bodies, having cut through their countless neural networks and their entire cerebellums. In that instant, the physical bodies of all four of them went out of control.

"It's useless." The head of the Henry Clan put his hands together, continuously forming different seals. "Recover!"

With the physical bodies of the four clan heads and the enhancement from the formation, their injuries could heal almost immediately.

However, just as they were recovering, Fang Xingjian took this opportunity to send his deathly sword intent sweeping out, covering the four clan heads' bodies entirely.

"Suppress!"

There seemed to be pop pop pop pop sounds of explosions ringing

out in void space, and the will, the head of the Henry Clan had placed on the four bodies, was completely wiped out. His control over the four clan heads was instantly lost, and the four clan heads plunged down toward the ground.

Chapter 579: Come to a Conclusion

Sensing that he had lost control over the four Demigods, the head of the Henry Clan revealed an expression of disbelief. However, being as crafty as he was, he reacted very quickly.

Almost simultaneously at the same time as when Fang Xingjian sent out his sword intent toward the four Demigods, the old man sent out explosive streams of green flames. He instantly accelerated to several tens of times the speed of sound. It was as if the end of the world and death were behind him, and he was trying to flee from their pursuit.

This was the Myriad Spirit Sect's secret Killing technique—Doomsday Shield. It was a Killing technique that stimulated all of one's potential under the pressure of the world's impending doom and one's imminent death, allowing the user to accelerate instantly.

The old man's entirety shot out like a rocket, causing a myriad of thunders to explode. In just a few breaths, he had appeared several tens of kilometers away as if he had teleported.

'This Fang Xingjian's abilities are really terrifying.

'To think that he managed to break through my formation in just an instant, defeating four Demigods. How on earth did he do that?'

At this moment, Henry Clan's head was still shocked. This was especially after Fang Xingjian's final sword attack which broke the connection within the four Demigods' bodies and he then continued to use his deathly sword intent to break the martial will the head of the Henry Clan had placed on them. Fang Xingjian was truly too powerful. At the thought of having lost the four Demigods, he immediately felt great heartache, as if his heart was dripping blood.

As he was thinking about these, he had already flown out over

100 kilometers and landed on a mound.

However, he had only just landed when his expression changed drastically. He looked at Fang Xingjian, who was right in front of him, as if he had just seen a ghost.

To think that Fang Xingjian was already standing there and looking at him. It was as if Fang Xingjian had just taken a relaxed stroll. What kind of speed and explosive force were these?

The countenance of the Henry Clan's head changed drastically, and he retreated at once, acting just like a panicked elephant and breaking numerous big trees. However, he had just retreated for over 100 meters when he felt that everything before him turned dark. A sharp aura entered his brain, as if wanting to shatter it at any moment.

"Wait!" The Henry Clan's head suddenly dropped to his knees and said, "I admit my loss. Our Henry Clan has been accumulating wealth for over 100 years, and the money we hid away in secret exceeds ten million. As long as you're willing to let me off, I'm willing to give all of it to you. From today onward, our entire clan will be under your command."

If it was before everyone, the Henry Clan's head might not be willing to drop to his knees and beg for forgiveness. However, since there was not a single person nearby currently, the pressure he felt had dropped by a lot.

"Then receive a sword intent from me." Fang Xingjian tapped a single finger on the old man's head. A sword intent entered the old man's consciousness directly and remained hidden there.

Sensing Fang Xingjian's sword intent entering his consciousness, the Henry Clan's head let out a sigh and shut his eyes.

However, he was a Demigod expert after all, and both his will and character were extremely powerful. Despite this, he quickly accepted his plight and said while sighing, "Sir, I implore you to

return me the four Demigods to me later. They are the foundation to our clan, and if they get destroyed, our entire clan will probably collapse and won't be able to serve you anymore."

"Hmmm?" Fang Xingjian looked at the Henry Clan's head and said, "Are you threatening me?"

"I wouldn't dare. In exchange, I'm willing to present you the art of formation that has been passed down through my clan for over two hundred years."

As they spoke, the principles and information concerning formations amassed into information currents and entered Fang Xingjian's brain.

Then after a few breaths, the old man had already been brought back to the manor by Fang Xingjian. The old man's clothes were torn and disheveled, and his face was covered in dirt. He looked just like a refugee.

"Great-Grandfather! Save me!" Bruce cried out. However, when he saw the dirt-covered face of the Henry Clan's head, Bruce's expression froze.

The Henry Clan's head glanced at Bruce. Then he closed his eyes and sighed, saying, "Do your work well after you've arrived at the Great Western Region. This will do you good and train up your temperament."

Hearing this, Bruce felt as if the sky had collapsed. For him to waste ten years in the Great Western Region, unable to enjoy or cultivate while having to clean toilets... This was worse than killing him.

The Pop Clan's head, Andolf, let out a long breath. The gaze with which he used to look at Fang Xingjian was now more tame.

All the people present in the banquet now looked at Fang Xingjian with respectful and terrified gazes. As long as Fang Xingjian was still around, they probably would not dare to harbor

any ill intent toward the Pop Clan. This was the shock they had received from his pure power.

Fang Xingjian could not be bother dealing with the things that were to follow, including the handing over of the clan head responsibilities, receiving various compensations from the Henry Clan, as well as the setting up of an alliance between the Henry Clan and the Pop Clan. So, Fang Xingjian brought Audrey and Lilia back to the Great Western Region and then sent people over to handle the management of the two clans instead.

As for the corpses of the four Demigods, Fang Xingjian returned them to the Henry Clan after the Henry Clan's head repeatedly implored and said that he was willing to hand over the art of formation legacy and over ten million worth of wealth.

After all, the Henry Clan's accumulated power and secretly hidden wealth were by no means insignificant. If they were used to help Fang Xingjian forge his Divine Weapon, its effectiveness could be increased tremendously. It would be even more effective than what the four Demigod corpses could contribute to the forging.

Fang Xingjian also had a strong interest in the art of formations. He felt that he would be able to use it to strengthen his own sword arts.

Moreover, if the remains of these four Demigods were to stay with Henry Clan, then they could be used to help the Henry Clan and the Pop Clan to shock their enemies, as well as fend off some of the vengeance attempts coming from sources other than the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon. This meant Fang Xingjian would not have to attend to everything personally.

Once he returned to the Great Western Region, Fang Xingjian no longer cared about these matters and entered the Sacred Land immediately, starting his final cultivation for the tenth level of the mystical prints.

All the materials had been transported to his training room, and

after ten hours, densely packed prints had covered Fang Xingjian's body. They emitted waves of fluorescent light and exuded a kind of endless and ancient mysteriousness.

Almost at the very instant that the tenth level of the mystical prints was activated, violent information currents gushed into Fang Xingjian's brain like tides. Endless streams of information exploded in Fang Xingjian's mind.

Delicacies, travel, love, friendship, sword arts, saber arts, memories, sunset, attending lessons...

Various information remnants that were in the ether particles were gushing forth like waves of chaotic tides. Even with the processing ability of Fang Xingjian's brain, he currently still had a feeling as if his consciousness had become blurry and that his brain had crashed.

It was only after three whole hours that Fang Xingjian slowly began to grow accustomed to this feeling.

Right now, the entire world had already become different to him.

All the things he saw displayed scenes of their future developments. Fang Xingjian felt that he seemed to be able to see a future trend. Yet, it was also as if the information he had received from the ether particles already contained the countless future possibilities.

After studying the information for over ten minutes, exhilaration flashed in Fang Xingjian's eyes.

'So that's how it is. To think that the tenth level of the mystical prints allows one to sense information of future possibilities in ether particles.'

To be able to receive sudden inspiration and sense good fortune and calamities... These were abilities that only people who were at the fourth tier of the Divine level possessed. Yet now that Fang Xingjian had completed the tenth level of the mystical prints, he

gained this ability in advance.

Chapter 580: Four Tiers of Perfection

To be able to receive sudden inspiration and sense good fortune and calamities... These were abilities that only people who were at the fourth tier of the Divine level possessed. Yet now that Fang Xingjian had completed the tenth level of the mystical prints, he gained this ability in advance.

The effects of such abilities on the increment of one's battle prowess were not directly visible, but the overall help rendered was far too great. It could be said that it would be hard for the individual to encounter situations such as ambush and assassination. This was because once the individual sensed any danger, they would just need to change their course of movements.

'Excellent. The tenth level of the mystical prints brought increments to my talent once again. I can even see some futuristic trends, and my control over the physical body has reached an extreme. It's good for me to strive to attain brain regeneration now.'

Thinking of this, Fang Xingjian sat down cross-legged, planning to strive toward attaining the level of brain regeneration at one go.

With the deathly sword intent and the will that surpassed life and death, both of which he had condensed in Demonic City, Fang Xingjian could have attempted to reach the level of brain regeneration a long time ago. However, it was because he had wanted to play it safe that he had been putting off this issue until now.

He continuously scanned the situation in his brain, constantly monitoring and recording the situation that was occurring.

At the next moment, a gush of sword force swept across his brain, shattering it completely and turning it into meat paste.

That one sword attack required great courage—great courage

that enabled one to step between life and death without fearing death.

At this moment, Fang Xingjian felt that he was gradually losing control over his entire physical body. His heartbeat and breathing had both stopped, and his consciousness was also starting to become blurry due to the disappearance of his brain!

"Regenerate!"

Deathly sword intent was unleashed explosively, allowing him to regain clear consciousness. Then Fang Xingjian's brain started wriggling and regenerating.

The brain was the part of the human body that was in charge of managing one's thoughts and consciousness.

Losing it meant that the human body would not be able to think or control itself. This would apply even for a top notch Demigod.

However, when a level 29 Conferred Knight's martial will reached an extreme level of intensity, their will would be able to exist for a short moment of time even without the brain. They would be able to transmit information within their neural networks through their will and recover their physical body.

Intense martial will was the prerequisite toward reaching the level of brain regeneration.

The second requirement was unrivalled talent. One must be able to recall the living state of the brain at the previous moment, as well as its entire structure. With that, one would then regenerate the brain as would be done with the other parts of the body.

Any slight mistakes that might occur during this process could bring rise to an irreversible result. In a less severe situation, one might lose their memories, while in a more severe case, one might lose part of their brain's function and possibly even become an idiot or enter a vegetative state.

Fang Xingjian had already fulfilled both conditions. When he

condensed the deathly sword intent earlier, he had already been in possession of a will that could continue to exist for a short period of time even if his brain were dead. The tenth level of the mystical prints, in addition with his original talent in sword arts, had given him memory power and calculative abilities that surpassed human limits.

After his brain shattered, he immediately started to regenerate it. Countless cells that could not be seen by the naked eye continued to be produced, moved, and regenerated. At the beginning, the process was a little slow, but it got increasingly faster eventually.

The entire brain was continuously regenerating and reassembling itself at a speed that could be seen by the naked eye. After a short few seconds, his pupils abruptly contracted, and his cranial nerves were already reconnected to the entire body. He felt an intense pain run through his body, and he shivered uncontrollably.

The brain regeneration was a success.

At this stage, Fang Xingjian had finally become a Demigod with four tiers of perfection in his specialty seeds, body toughness physical particles, and brain regeneration. Moreover, with over 10,000 specialty seeds and 1.08 billion physical particles, his abilities far surpassed that of ordinary Demigods. He could even fight a few rounds with first tier Divine level experts.

His success in attaining brain regeneration also meant that he no longer had any weakness. Even if his brain were to be destroyed in the future, he would be able to recover at any moment and continue on with his battle.

'After experiencing so much hard work and difficulties, I've finally gotten this far.'

Memories of his past two years ran through Fang Xingjian's mind at the speed of lightning, and strong emotions flashed in his eyes. He felt a strong desire—the urge to strive to attain the Divine level.

In fact, with how he had become an unprecedented case with four tiers of perfection, he had all the qualifications to attain the Divine level.

However, just as Fang Xingjian was thinking about this, a twisted emotion rose in his heart.

"Hmmm? This is the ability of Sudden Inspiration and Sensing Good Fortune and Calamities?" Fang Xingjian immediately understood that this meant that if he were to strive for the Divine level right now, it would be extremely disadvantageous for his future.

This was how amazing the Sudden Inspiration was.

Humans were faced with countless options, but in situations where there was a lack of information, one tended to not know which option was better.

However, Sudden Inspiration could help one to gain a vague feeling that allowed them to make the right choices, keeping away from harm and heading toward the good.

Therefore, at tier four of the Divine level, one would already be able to stand at the top of the world, and it would even be hard to die. Right now, with the tenth level of the mystical prints, Fang Xingjian had gained this ability.

He then wondered if the Second Prince also had such an ability? Had the Second Prince decided to help him due to his Sudden Inspiration?

"Since that's the case, I'll train for a little longer until I've completed all ether organs before I strive for the Divine level." Fang Xingjian stood up and moved his body a little, letting out an explosive sound that was like many steel reinforcing bars colliding together. 'Mmm, now that I've reached four tiers of perfection and also have the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor, I can go and get the Panwu Heavenly Raiment, right?'

Just as Fang Xingjian was deciding on this, he felt a strong feeling of danger, and there was piercing pain between his brows.

Therefore, he closed his eyes and started to exude an ineffable and ethereal disposition. It was as if it was something that was right before him. Yet, at the same time, it seemed like it did not exist in this world.

'Oh? Could it be that someone has laid an ambush for me at the place with the Panwu Heavenly Raiment? Or is there danger with the Panwu Heavenly Raiment itself?'

Fang Xingjian gave it some thought and then dropped the plan on obtaining the Panwu Heavenly Raiment. Instead, he sat down and started cultivating.

"Since there's danger, I shall conserve energy and be fully prepared while waiting for the right opportunity, continuing to merge the Five God-Slaying Swords as I form ether organs."

Fang Xingjian made the calculations. With his current progress, he would need another four to five months before he could finishing creating all of his ether organs. To ordinary people, this was already unbelievably fast. However, to Fang Xingjian, it still seemed to be too slow.

As for the merging of the God-Slaying Five Swords, it was something which Fang Xingjian had started to work on ever since the exchange with the Fourth Prince and Prince Philip. His goal was to integrate all five swords into one, such that a single sword attack could hold the prowess of each of the Five God-Slaying Swords.

However, each of the Five God-Slaying Swords was an extremely deep and profound martial technique which ordinary people might not be able to complete their studies on even if they were to spend their entire lifetimes studying. Even with Fang Xingjian's talent, it was not an easy task to merge all five swords into one.

This was especially the case when he felt that he was still short of something in his knowledge of sword arts, which caused the process of his integration to be a little slow. It was because he had to create a way to integrate the many sword techniques and moves all by himself.

However, the slow speed was only something that was relative to Fang Xingjian himself. When he was up against Xia's martial will, he had already integrated the sword of Infiltrating Void and the Pursuit Light sword ripples. This was something which would take other people several decades or even centuries of hard work, having several generations of people modifying it before it could be achieved.

Additionally, the art of formations he obtained from the Henry Clan was very interesting as well. It contained many things which Fang Xingjian had not seen before. He had the feeling that if he were to study the art of formations properly and integrate it into his sword art, thereby creating sword formations, he would be able to increase the prowess of his Killing technique once again.

Chapter 581: Shang

Just like that, Fang Xingjian would cultivate day and night, occasionally giving guidance to Lilia regarding her sword art or having a spar with Tyrant. There were also times when he would head to Great Western City to have some food. Fang Xingjian did all these, while concurrently condensing ether organs, learning about formations, and working on merging his sword techniques together. Unknowingly, another half a month passed by.

As Fang Xingjian combined the sword of Infiltrating Void and Light Pursuit sword ripples together, he finally managed to add in a little of the sword light from the All-Conquering sword.

The sword of Infiltrating Void would penetrate through void space, combining both attack and defense into one.

The speed of the Light Pursuit sword ripples were extremely fast and would catch the opponent unaware.

The All-Conquering sword could destroy everything, even light rays.

If he could combine these three swords into one and perform them as a single move, the result would be extremely powerful.

Other than this, Fang Xingjian had also gained a faint understanding of the art of formations. Now, he only needed to find a chance to test it out and think of how he could integrate it into his sword art.

On this night, just as Fang Xingjian had merged three of his sword techniques together, he opened his eyes abruptly, unleashing a three-foot long sword light, and looked toward the north of the Great Western Region.

"Hmm?"

A feeling rose in his heart due to Sudden Inspiration and Fang Xingjian sensed that something was amiss. It was as if something

that was related to him had happened, and yet he did not feel any danger.

'I should go over and take a look.'

Fang Xingjian knew that the Sudden Inspiration would not appear for no reason at all. He stood up and took a light step forward. Then, in a few flashes he had already darted through the Sacred Land, soaring into the sky and heading toward the north of the Great Western City.

...

Right before Fang Xingjian flew out of the city, in a northward commoner village outside the city, a Knight darted toward a small alley along with his two subordinates.

The Knight had thick golden hair and was very handsome. However, he wore a cold expression as he spoke, "This is the tenth person who has gone missing. As they are all commoners, the management does not pay it much heed. However, I can't leave it be. This time around, I must track down this evil sect."

As of late, some evil sects and influences had suddenly appeared in many areas around the Great Western Region.

In fact, with the existence of extraordinary strength in the Miracle World, as long as a second transition expert or even a first transition expert would build up some influence, it would be extremely easy for them to start up a sect.

However, once religious sects got out of control, they would bring about great disasters. This was also why the Empire always actively suppressed the many religious sects.

"This newly appeared sect is called Shang," the handsome Knight declared. "It's said to have been created by an insignificant first transition character. The people they target are often commoners, and thus the management isn't paying it any heed. However, I can't just leave this be. This is considered an unauthorized

operation. You guys should think this over carefully."

There were two Knights behind him, one male and one female. Hearing that, both of their expressions froze. Then they replied, "Leader, we'll listen to your command."

"Alright."

In the spatial gaps, Fang Xingjian frowned slightly. 'Shang? Evil sect?' He thought, 'Now that the seventh onslaught is getting closer and closer, all influences and organizations keep on expanding their powers. The situation will become increasingly chaotic, so there would be space for the religious sects to survive on this land.'

'But my senses... was it about this Shang?'

At that time, in the courtyard of an empty and spacious house that was located in a corner of the commoner district, deep in a dark and small valley, several tens of poor people who appeared very haggard and were dressed slovenly had gathered together. They crowded around a fire, mumbling some kind of ancient and mysterious incantations as they wore respectful and fervent expressions.

Behind them, a man with a tall stature and with tattoos on his face looked at this scene and nodded, revealing a satisfied expression.

There was a man with a short stature next to him who said, "It's a pity that once we have revived, we need to cultivate from the very beginning. Our abilities are recovering too slowly, considering how we can only get a hold of the bodies of commoners like these."

The taller man said, "It's fine. With the world's metamorphosis, plus the fact that we still have our experiences, we'll be able to recover our abilities in one to two years at most." Thinking of this, hints of a fervent gaze appeared in his eyes. "With our influence, through gathering countless unrivalled experts and legendary

characters, it'll only take us one to two years to grow enough to rule over the entire world.

"There's no way that anyone could be a match for us. Furthermore, as our abilities continue to grow stronger, our influence will also get increasingly stronger. It won't be long before we'll be able to prepare the bodies of first transition or even second transition experts of the Lords and let them revive as well. Our growth rate will get increasingly faster."

"It's a pity that True Lord Qingshan, Grand Duke Alba, and the Saint can't be revived," the short man sighed, saying, "The requirement for the power of the physical bodies to sustain their consciousness are quite high. We'll probably need to look for second transition or Demigod experts."

Thinking of the few legendary characters, the two men's gazes filled with respect.

"When True Lord Qingshan revives, we'll instantly become the strongest organization in the world. With his capabilities, it'll only take one word for him to overthrow the Krieg royal family."

As the two of them were talking, the tattooed tall man's brows suddenly rose, "Hmm? Someone's here?"

With a dash, he came to a wall and punched out with a sound like the rumbling of a cannon, his fist crumbling the walls and going for the enemies behind the wall.

However, just as he unleashed his punch, a furious bellow rang out from the other side of the wall, unleashing a punch that clashed with his.

Bang bang bang bang! Sounds of muscles exploding kept ringing out and the handsome Knight who had been hiding behind the wall let out a sniffled snort, retreating over ten steps back, with hints of blood flowing down from the corner of his lips.

The tall man let out a cold laugh, kicked away the shattered

pieces of the wall hat was under his foot and asked, "Whose lackeys are you to dare to create trouble here?"

The handsome Knight looked at the tattooed tall man and said, frowning, "Who are you? I don't recall someone like you being part of the Great Western Region. Someone who's at the peak of the first transition shouldn't be a nameless nobody."

"You don't have the right to know who I am," the tattooed tall man replied with arrogance. "There are two other small mice? How could you possibly hide from me? Come out."

After saying these, at the next moment, the tall tattooed man created several tens of afterimages and illusions with a flash, attacking in all directions. With a single move, he managed to force the two other Knights out as well.

In the blink of an eye, the four of them were engaged in an intense battle. Each and every move of the tall tattooed man created countless afterimages and illusions as he attacked with them, managing to suppress his three opponents.

The handsome Knight said in surprise, "Is this the Myriad Spirit Sect's Myriad Phantom Fist? This skill should have been lost 200 years ago. How is it that you know it?"

"You only managed to recognize it now? It's too late. Take my Nine Illusions Fist as well." The tall man let out a laugh and punched out. In that instant, nine illusions came pouncing out from his body and attacked the three Knights. Each of the illusions were able to strike out with the full power of the tall tattooed man.

Amidst layers of trembling and exploding air, the three Knights were sent flying and they collapsed on the ground, unable to get back to their feet.

Chapter 582: Sword Formation

Behind the tall tattooed man, the poor commoners cheered.

The tall tattooed man let out a cold laugh and headed for the trio. "The three of you are good materials."

However, at the next moment, he suddenly came to a stop and looked behind the three of them with a serious gaze. A young man had suddenly appeared without them realizing.

Fang Xingjian did not say anything. He only took a look at the situation in the surroundings and then slowly walked up to the tall tattooed man.

The handsome Knight also heard sounds and turned to look toward Fang Xingjian who was walking toward them. He shouted, "Be careful! His Myriad Phantom Fist can create illusions from fist force and be thrown out as an attack across space. Don't let him draw his distance from you..."

However, before he finished his words, that tall tattooed man let out an explosive bellow and started to flee.

"Oh? You know me?" Fang Xingjian raised his palm calmly and tapped down across space, pressing down the tall tattooed man onto the ground as if he were a fly.

Then, he sent his sword intent sweeping outward, knocking all the commoner believers out.

Seeing how Fang Xingjian had dealt with the other party with such ease, the handsome Knight and his two subordinates just stared, eyes and mouth agape.

The tall tattooed man glared at Fang Xingjian and said while smiling bitterly, "To think that it's you. You've already gotten your eyes on us? It's really as True Lord Qingshan says..."

"Who is True Lord Qingshan?" Fang Xingjian frowned and threw

a quick glance toward the shadow in the south. There seemed to be sword light sweeping across void space and as an agonizing cry rang out. The tall tattooed man's partner, the short man, exited his concealed status, falling onto the ground while covered in blood.

He had been pierced through his stomach.

The tall tattooed man looked at Fang Xingjian with an expression of calmly facing death, "Fang Xingjian, you can only be arrogant now, while it still lasts. We already know of your background and our Shang is created just to stop you. Countless legendary characters, experts, and heroes will come to stop you. Even True Lord Qingshan has his eyes on you. You're dead meat. I'll be waiting for you down in hell."

"?"

Fang Xingjian's expression was stunned for a moment. He then realized that the other party had already self-detonated his martial will, completely entering a vegetative state.

Since martial will could be used to attack others, it could naturally also be used to attack oneself. When that happened, the person's consciousness would become countless shattered fragments, making it impossible to return to its original state. The person would either enter a vegetative state or become a lunatic.

This method of suicide was light-speed fast and even Fang Xingjian had been unable to stop him.

A person with such means of controlling their martial will should be at least a Conferred Knight. How had this person been able to do this?

He then looked at the other one. The man had also committed suicide at the same time.

Fang Xingjian frowned. 'They know of my background?' His eyes narrowed slightly. There were two things about his background. The first was that he came from Earth's Demonic City. The other

was his sword arts talent.

He did not care about others knowing that he came from Earth's Demonic City. It would not pose a big problem to him.

However, his sword arts talent, the purple flame, the man dressed in black... He had yet to understand all these until now. He planned to head to the Church of Universal Truth that was situated in the north after he had attained the Divine level and to settle the matters in the Empire.

To think that someone was saying that they had already seen through his background.

'Could it be that someone knows about the purple flames as well?' As he thought about this, Fang Xingjian had already soared into the air and with a slight turn, headed for the direction of the Regional Academy.

'The sense from Sudden Inspiration was right. There's someone who knows of this?'

The moment Fang Xingjian returned to the Regional Academy, he gave out orders to investigate Shang, and to go all-out into bringing down this evil sect and into capturing their members.

Fang Xingjian had immense influence right now. It could be said that after the Second Prince had gone into seclusion, he had become the spokesperson for the entire faction under the Second Prince, being the strongest expert in the Great Western Region, an unsurpassable existence by people from both the underworld and the righteous paths.

The regional government sent people to investigate the Shang. Many factions, including the Radiant Cult and the Ice Palace had also sent people to help out. In less than a week, they had wiped out many of Shang's bases.

However, the people from this organization were far too loyal. Almost everyone who had the chance to do so would self-detonate

their consciousness to commit suicide, while commoner believers knew nothing of the organization's upper echelon.

And as countless of their bases were wiped out, the entire Shang gradually fell silent, as if they had completely given up on the Great Western Region.

...

In Hildebrand's manor in the Great Western City.

Countless voices were engaged in an intense quarrel in Hildebrand's brain.

"Damn it! Who was the one who did this? To think that they wiped out over half of our bases!"

"This is the equivalent of having wiped out all of our recent achievements."

"The most important thing is that we've lost quite a few people who had been revived. One of them had even been a Divine level expert in the past."

"What should we do? With how stringent the investigations are, there's no way that we can continue our operations."

Everyone's quarrel grew increasingly intense. Grand Duke Alba, a Divine level expert whose name had astounded the Jade Dynasty 5,000 years ago, spoke calmly, "Alright, there's no need to quarrel. With the current situation in the Great Western Region, the only person who get can people from both the underworld and from righteous paths to work together, and even get great factions to surround and attack us is Fang Xingjian."

"It's him?"

"He has already noticed us?"

"We must fight it out to the very end."

"We must not give up."

Saint Luoluo, the female Saint of the Church of the Universal Truth 3,000 years ago, also said, "We don't know if Fang Xingjian had did this unintentionally or if he is targeting us intentionally. If his actions are intentional..."

Morudo, king of the ocean, king of the sky, and king of the earth, said, "It's impossible for his actions to be intentional. Our people would definitely not divulge any information. And if he was really targeting us, Fang Xingjian would be more likely to take action personally. He might even have found his way here."

"The problem right now is what we should do from now on," said Grand Duke Alba. "It's too dangerous to stay here. But if we were to leave the Great Western Region, Hildebrand's influence wouldn't be enough to support our rapid development."

At the mention of this, everyone looked toward True Lord Qingshan, who had lowered his head as countless thoughts flashed in his mind.

He lifted up his head and said, "Then let's go. We'll leave the Great Western Region and head to the north. I sense that an overwhelming force is calling for me from there."

...

In the Sacred Land, four short swords made of bone were floating right before Fang Xingjian. These four short swords had been made from his rib bones. They looked as if they were made of white jade, emitting waves of mysterious mist.

The next instant Fang Xingjian clenched a sword incantation with one of his hands and the four short swords immediately emitted four colors—black, red, yellow and green.

"Infiltrating Void!"

The black short sword darted through void space and entered spatial gaps.

"Light Pursuit!"

The red short sword instantly disappeared, leaving behind several tens of thousands of sword marks on the ground.

"All-Conquering!"

The yellow short sword soared into the air, tearing through the atmosphere, and unleashing a series of explosive sounds of the air disintegrating.

"Instant!"

The green short sword disappeared then concurrently appeared over 100 meters away.

Watching as the four short swords once again flew back toward him, Fang Xingjian nodded. During this period of time, after having merged the Infiltrating Void, Light Pursuit, and All-Conquering, he had then tried to bring in Instant but to no avail.

Afterall, Instant was too profound and powerful, thus it was not that easy to merge it with something else.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian decided to let relax and start to study the art of formation. He wanted to turn the formations into his own sword formation.

These four short swords were the results of his work.

The Myriad Spirit Sect's formation was one that displayed different formation styles through separating the physical bodies and consciousness of multiple experts. Then, they would be able to control the ether particles in the surrounding space to increase their strength and unleash all sorts of attacks.

Right now, the four short swords had respectively channeled four different streams of Fang Xingjian's sword intents by. They acted as if they were his clones, setting up the sword formation.

Chapter 583: Hades

Fang Xingjian channeled different sword intents into the four white bone short swords respectively. He then used his sword force to activate them across space, forming a sword formation.

Once the power of the sword formation was unleashed, the white bone short swords would be able to directly endlessly absorb the energy from ether particles. They would then be able to perform the sword of Infiltrating Void, the Light Pursuit sword ripples, the All-Conquering sword, and the Instant sword respectively.

The four white bone short swords directly tapped into the explosive forces of the ether particles that existed in the world. It was as if there were four Fang Xingjians, who were not equipped with any equipment, performing the Five God-Slaying Swords personally.

'There are still aspects of the sword formation that haven't been perfected. My cultivation is still lacking, and the white bone short swords are also too weak. Otherwise, the prowess of this sword formation can still be increased.'

Fang Xingjian looked at the four floating white bone short swords and thought, 'Once this sword formation is performed, it will be as if there are four of me performing the sword techniques. Since that's the case, then I shall name this sword formation as the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation.'

Right now, the damaging prowess of the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation was already very powerful. However, Fang Xingjian still held expectations that as his cultivation and his sword art mastery increased, and moreover, if he could gather four Divine Longswords as well... then the prowess of the sword formation increase to an unfathomable level.

Just as Fang Xingjian was thinking this, Zhou Xingwen walked in and reported, "Xingjian, the matter with Shang..."

A short while later, after hearing Zhou Xingwen's report, Fang Xingjian nodded. "They still can't be found? It seems that they might have already left the Great Western Region then," Fang Xingjian said, frowning. "Continue to watch out for them. If you really can't find them, then there's no helping it either."

Although Fang Xingjian really wanted to know Shang's background, the loyalty of their subordinates, as well as how secretive and vicious they were, was really beyond his expectations.

Just as Fang Xingjian was thinking about the matters concerning Shang, Zhou Xingwen spoke up once again, "According to the news from the Central Region, Dongfang Lin challenged the leaders of 12 factions of the Central Region five days ago. There wasn't a single person who could take on one of his saber attacks. He's known as the top expert amongst the youngsters in the Imperial Capital." Then Zhou Xingwen added, "Right now, everyone is saying that you and Dongfang Ling are the strongest experts amongst the youngsters, and everyone is hoping that the two of you can fight it out."

Fang Xingjian shrugged and said, "There are just too many people who like to watch shows."

Zhou Xingwen smiled and said, "But Dongfang Ling said that he really hopes to have a spar with you, and that if you have time to go to the Central Region, then he hopes the two of you can meet as friends through martial arts."

Before the appearance of Fang Xingjian and the Fifth Prince, Dongfang Ling had been the number one genius in the Empire. He had passed the National Selection at the age of 14 and become a Royal Knight.

Dongfang Ling was already 28 years old now, and his cultivation was said to be truly unfathomable. This was especially true as after the world's metamorphosis, there were rumors that he was

extremely close to attaining the Divine level. Moreover, the reason why he was currently challenging experts everywhere was so that he could find an encounter which could allow him to attain a breakthrough to the Divine level.

Fang Xingjian shook his head. He did not have much interest for Dongfang Ling. Right now, amongst his opponents and the experts, his attention was focused on the Divine level experts like the First Prince, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord, the Undying Xia, and the Fist Emperor.

Just then, Fang Xingjian suddenly lifted his head, as if sensing something from the Sudden Inspiration and the tenth level of the mystical prints.

"I'm going making a trip outside."

Fang Xingjian left this line behind and then disappeared into the air with a series of fading afterimages. He emptied out his consciousness completely and followed that faint feeling he was sensing. His body cut through the atmosphere, and in the blink of an eye, he appeared at the top of a mountain several kilometers away. Fang Xingjian saw the Fourth Prince standing there.

Seeing Fang Xingjian's arrival, the Fourth Prince was slightly stunned. "Xingjian, how did you know that I've come to look for you?"

Fang Xingjian did not reply. Instead, he looked at the Fourth Prince with a chaotic aura and said, "Are you here today because of the Hades Vault? Is the vault going to open up soon?"

"That's right," the Fourth Prince said, slightly taken by surprise. He nodded and continued, "Xingjian, I've come to look for you this time around because the Hades Vault is about to open up soon. Come with me and help me get the Senluo Six Heavens Sword.

"However, the Hades Vault is a secret area that was created by the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor, who founded the Jade Dynasty.

Even if I possess his sword arts legacy, I wouldn't dare to say that it'll be 100% safe. We must be very careful."

"Alright." Fang Xingjian nodded. With the Sudden Inspiration's senses and his current abilities, this trip seemed like it would be able to bring him both dangerous and lucky encounters.

Then Fang Xingjian went straight to the point, "But I need to go back to get something." Simultaneously, his eyes seemed to be shooting out streams of sword light. They seemed to contain endless feelings of mystery and chaos, seemingly piercing through the Fourth Prince's body as he said, "Philip, you're in the Fourth Prince's body?"

Philip's martial will sent out information, including that of surprise, "That's right. You're able to tell even this? It seems that your cultivation has improved rapidly during this period of time."

He then explained, "My actual body has to stay behind to guard the northern borders. Therefore, this time around, I can only leave about 30% of my martial will's power in the Fourth Prince's body. We don't know what dangers the Hades Vault might have, so we'll need you, Xingjian, to help to look out for the Fourth Prince."

Fang Xingjian nodded. Then in the blink of an eye, he created a long black line in the sky as he returned to the Sacred Land, appearing before Tyrant.

Tyrant asked curiously, "What's the matter? I seem to have sensed someone spying on this place earlier."

Fang Xingjian said. "That's right. I need to go somewhere. It might be very dangerous. Come along with me."

Tyrant sighed and said, "Can I not go?"

Fang Xingjian put out his wrist and said, "Hurry up. What are you worrying about? With our current abilities, even if we were to encounter a Divine level expert, we wouldn't know if we're going to lose unless we fight it out."

Tyrant shook his head helplessly, then he turned into a bangle and slipped onto Fang Xingjian's wrist.

With a few consecutive flashes, Fang Xingjian appeared before the Fourth Prince and said, "I'm ready. Let's go."

The Fourth Prince threw a glance toward Fang Xingjian's wrist, nodded, and then said, "Then let's go."

Both of them were Demigod experts, and they cut through the cloud layers, flying at a rapid speed. They moved at several tens of times that of supersonic speed. Cutting through the sky and shaking the air, they brought forth a myriad of roaring thunders.

However, both of them were flying several hundred thousands meters up in the air. So, although they produced a lot of noise, they had relatively little impact on those on the ground.

In the blink of an eye, they travelled across multiple regions and appeared at the southern borders.

The two of them passed through the cloud layers and gradually descended to a height of several hundred meters up in the air. They looked down at a scene of luscious greeneries and countless mountain ranges with endless cries of birds and beasts, just like that of a tropical rainforest.

The Fourth Prince said, "It should be near here. I can sense the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's aura. It seems the Hades Vault has already opened."

The two of them continued on, searching as they went. Then in the blink of an eye, they arrived before a collapsed temple. A large part of it had already sunk into the ground. The various huge sculptures, mottled walls, and collapsed doors of the temple all gave off an extremely ancient feeling.

"Back then, the Jade Dynasty started developing from the southern borders. Their Imperial Capital had also been at the southern borders. It's said that during the Jade Dynasty's reign,

this had been the most prosperous place in the entire world.

"I also chanced upon the legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor over ten years ago when I was travelling around the southern borders."

Looking at the temple before them, the Fourth Prince said, "It should be inside here. I can sense that there seems to be another space in there. It means that the Hades Vault has already opened."

Fang Xingjian walked up to the door, squatted down, and said, "There are marks on the ground. Someone has already gone inside."

The Fourth Prince's countenance turned grim. "There are others who know that the Hades Vault has opened? Could it be that, aside from me, there are others who have also inherited the legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor?"

Chapter 584: News

Just as Fang Xingjian was helping the Fourth Prince to check out the Hades Vault...

The event that had occurred in the Northern Ice Region also gradually started to take effect.

The Pops Clan and the Henry Clan had jointly suppressed most of the influences in the Northern Ice Region. Relying on the prowess Fang Xingjian had displayed at the banquet, as well as their own powers, the two clans jointly dominated and unified a large number of the aristocrat influences in the Northern Ice Region.

With a series of lightning speed operations, the influences of the two clans expanded rapidly. Then after they stopped their operations and were digesting the results of the battles, news of Fang Xingjian having defeated a part of Xia's martial will finally spread out at the speed of a typhoon. While Fang Xingjian was exploring the Hades Vault, he once again shook the world.

...

At a manor outside the Imperial City in the Central Region, a young man with white hair, brows, and eyes sat cross-legged on the grass plains. With each breath he inhaled, the grass and trees on the grass plains shook with the same frequency.

It was as if the white-haired young man had already merged as one with the entire world.

Before him, another young man said, "Brother Ling, that Fang Xingjian has actually defeated a portion of Xia's martial will despite not even having reached 20 years old. Although it's just a portion of Xia's martial will, Fang Xingjian is too powerful. Are you really going to challenge him?"

The white-haired young man opened his eyes. There was a feeling of emptiness inside them. It was as if there was nothing else

in the world that could leave any traces in his heart.

"Currently, the talented geniuses of the Empire are just the Fifth Prince, myself, the Supreme Chief, Fang Xingjian, and a few people from the seven great clans. The First Prince has already attained the Divine level and is currently suppressing two great factions in the Xingwu Region. There's no way I can disturb him.

"Although the other four princes are also amazing, it'll take me no more than three moves to kill them.

"The seven great clans have legacies spanning over two hundred years. It's a pity that they are all cowards who know only of hiding themselves and putting hard work in their cultivation. They don't show the air of a Knight at all.

"Fang Xingjian is the only one who rose from the commoners, has extraordinary talent, has had many fortunate encounters, and is growing stronger at a rapid rate. Only a great genius like him is deserving to take an attack from my saber."

Saying that, the white-haired young man lifted his head and look toward the sky. As his gaze moved, the cloud layers 10,000 meters high up in the sky started to tear into two, revealing the pitch black outer space. It was as if an invisible long saber had sliced up the sky.

"I'm only one step away from attaining the Divine level. I just hope that this Fang Xingjian will not disappoint me and that he can let me have the chance to sneak a peek at the true appearance of the Nine-Tiered Heavens, letting me advance into the unrivalled realm of martial arts."

...

In the northeast side of the Empire's Northern Ice Region, at the center of the Enraged Dragon River which was located in an area of snow and ice, several million tons of water kept gushing out with great impact and tearing up all physical matter before them into

pieces.

The chill of the river water was so cold that it could pierce through to a person's heart and freeze any animal to death.

Under such a situation, a human figure emitted faint fluorescent light while wrapped up into something sphere-like.

Behind him, a scar-faced man sent out a glare, and the water currents were pushed aside by his condensed martial will that seemed material. His martial will forcibly accepted the water pressure of several million tons of water and opened up a space in the center of the river.

This person was the leader of the Great River Alliance and one of the Empire's ten great Divine level experts—the Fist Emperor. Beside him, the one that had been distorted into remnants of illusions, was the Fifth Prince who was only left with his martial will.

Tian Yi was mixed in with the Fifth Prince, hiding in the deepest and most concealed part of the Fifth Prince's heart, helping the Fifth Prince to stay alive. Existing purely as a lifeform in the state of the will, it seemed as if even the Fist Emperor had not realized Tian Yi's existence.

The First Emperor grabbed out across space toward the bottom of the river under his feet, and endless air bubbles surged up, accompanied by thunderous rumbles. It was as if the entire Enraged Dragon River was about to be crushed in his grasp.

Looking at this world-astonishing power, a fire burned in the Fifth Prince's heart. 'This is the power of a Divine level expert. Fang Xingjian, just you wait. I'll definitely kill you.'

At the next instant, the Fist Emperor grabbed out again. Then, as if he had shaken void space, a large crystallized substance was extracted from the center of the river.

"Alright, this is the ice crystal formed from the gathering and

condensing of the Enraged Dragon River's chill for tens of millions of years. Today, I'll create a Inborn Divine Physique with ice flesh and algid bones for you using this ice crystal. Go in quickly!"

The Fifth Prince nodded and dashed into the ice crystal with a swoosh. In that instant, a gush of violent chill gushed forth, causing him to feel so cold that even his thoughts were almost frozen.

"How is this possible? I don't even have a physical body now. I'm only left with my martial will. Yet to think that this ice crystal can affect me?"

"Keep quiet," the Fist Emperor said. "This ice crystal was born after tens of millions of years, and it has absorbed the information and energy from an endless amount of ether particles. Therefore, it has already produced a simple will. As long as you can defeat it, your martial will will naturally improve."

"Yes!"

In the ice crystal, the Fifth Prince and Tian Yi worked together to fend off the waves of chilly intent that seemed to want to freeze even their thoughts.

After ten days and ten nights, a snow-white figure dashed out from the center of the river. Violent chilly air shot out in all directions, freezing ten li of the Enraged Dragon River.

All the river water within the ten li instantly froze over and became motionless, turning into many ice flowers that stood upright.

"Hahahahaha," the Fifth Prince laughed out loud. "With ice as my bones and ice crystals as my flesh, the body created from this 10,000-year ice crystal has given me physical strength that can be a match for Divine level experts. Elder Brother, this is all thanks to you."

The scar-faced Fist Emperor floated up slowly. He looked at the

Fifth Prince and said, "Sworn Brother, are you going to look for Fang Xingjian to exact revenge now?"

"That's right. My body has been created, and my martial will has absorbed the will in the 10,000 year ice crystal that can freeze the world over. Right now, even if a Divine level expert wishes to defeat me, they'll need to take it seriously and go all out.

"Ordinary Conferred Knights are no longer a match for me." As he said this, a savage expression appeared on the Fifth Prince's face. "I'm going to look for Fang Xingjian to exact my revenge right now. I want him to suffer a pain that is ten or hundred times worse than what I experienced."

The Fist Emperor frowned. If it were not for his relationship with the Fifth Prince's mother who was a great benefactor of his, the Fist Emperor would not really be willing to help to take care of this brat.

So, he could only say, "Sworn Brother, have you forgotten that the reason you were defeated by Fang Xingjian previously was because you were too rash? I didn't tell you this before since you were cultivating, but Fang Xingjian had a conflict with the Eight Directional Crimson Dragon in the Northern Ice Region a few days ago. Xia sent down a part of his martial will, but it was wiped out by Fang Xingjian. This person's cultivation is already at a world-shaking level. Even now, you're probably still not a match for him.

"Moreover, it's said that he is wearing a Divine Armor which has a power that's as strong as mountains and as vast as the seas. It's probably a Divine Remains Equipment."

"What?!" Hearing this, the killing intent in the Fifth Prince's eyes surged even more. It was a vengeance that was inscribed in his heart. "He must have taken my Divine Armor and modified it into his own. This trash! I'm going to kill him for sure!

"But why is it that his cultivation has improved so rapidly? To think that he's already able to go up against Xia's martial will?"

Thinking of this, he lifted his head and looked toward the Fist Emperor, saying, "Elder Brother, why don't you make a trip to the Great Western Region with me and help me to kill Fang Xingjian?"

Chapter 585: Danger

The Fist Emperor frowned and said, "The Empire wants to wipe out all the factions. If I kill Fang Xingjian now, your father will probably make me his target immediately.

"Moreover, if you want to seek vengeance, then you should work hard cultivating by yourself. What's the point in relying on my power?"

The Fifth Prince lowered his head. Thinking of how Fang Xingjian was wearing his armor, standing at the top while continuing to grow stronger, even becoming capable of fighting against a Divine level expert... The pain the Fifth Prince felt in his heart was so intense that it felt as if ten thousands of ants were biting him.

He looked at the Fist Emperor and said, "Then how about this. Brother, please let me train in the Asura Way with you."

The Asura Way was a terrifying Killing technique which the Fist Emperor cultivated. It was also a martial path that was brutal toward the enemy and even more brutal toward the practitioner.

"The tiger eats the sheep, the sheep eats the grass, the grass absorbs all the nutrients of the world. The intrinsic nature of the world is brutal. To be able to understand and know brutality, to be brutal toward your enemy and toward yourself... To absorb nutrients from brutality and comprehend the balance of the world... This is the Asura Way."

The Fist Emperor said in a deep voice, "When a person is in pain, their potential will be stimulated. An injured wild beast is even more vicious. One can experience rapid progress in the Asura Way, but the stimulated growth in cultivation is one that stems from the body's instincts toward pain and brutality. It brings about great damage to the body and the mind. Are you sure that you want to do this?"

"Yes," the Fifth Prince said, "If I don't kill Fang Xingjian... If I don't crush him completely with my power and surpass him, I might as well be dead."

...

Fang Xingjian still did not know of the various changes that were currently occurring within the Empire. After spending some time studying the temple at the entrance, both he and the Fourth Prince affirmed that someone had already entered it before them.

"It seems like there really are other people who have also received the legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor," the Fourth Prince said, with his countenance turning a little grim. "We must be even more careful when we enter."

"We'll cross the bridge when we come to it," Fang Xingjian said and then looked at the marks outside the door. "The marks disappear at the entrance. It seems that once you enter through the doors, unforeseen circumstances may occur.."

The Fourth Prince nodded and said, "The Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor from 5,000 years ago was a powerful figure who ruled over the world and led mankind against the fifth onslaught. His Divine level cultivation had probably reached level 35, 36, 37, or even higher. He probably had the powerful abilities to control time and space, as well to create an alternate space.

"The Hades Vault he created probably doesn't exist in this world. Instead, it exists in the time and space which he created."

Fang Xingjian nodded, looked at the door in front of them, and said, "Then let's go."

The two of them were on their guard, preparing the powers in their bodies as they walked toward the door.

At the next instant, Fang Xingjian and the Fourth Prince both entered through the door to the temple at the same time. The moment they passed through the doors, the scenery before them

changed, and it was as if both time and space had been put through a series of distortions. When they took another look, they had already arrived at an extremely wide and spacious sky.

The entire sky was filled with thunderbolts, strong gales, and an endless stretch of tempest.

The two of them were slightly stunned to suddenly appear amidst the tempest. However, at the next moment, both of them activated their specialty seeds and stepped into void space, using the backlashing forces to stabilize themselves.

"Hmm?" Fang Xingjian frowned as streams of electricity flashed all over his entire body. "I feel there's an invisible force that keeps on tugging at the physical particles in my body, wanting to absorb me into the ground."

The Fourth Prince's body was also flashing with electricity as he continued to strengthen the power of the physical particles in his body. He then lowered his head to look at the layers of strong gales and thunderbolts under his feet.

"There's a force that keeps on disintegrating everything physical and then absorbing the from somewhere under our feet." A hint of astonishment flashed in the Fourth Prince's eyes. "It's said that powerful Divine level experts can distort time and space. How big is this Hades Vault that the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor created?"

"I don't know," Fang Xingjian said, looking at the endless layers of clouds, lightning, and all sorts of burning flaming clouds and flashes under his feet. "Everything will continue to be absorbed to the center. Then let's go down and take a look."

At the next moment, the two of them dashed deep into the cloud layers. However, after dashing for several tens of kilometers, Fang Xingjian pulled the Fourth Prince, and they came to a stop. The Fourth Prince looked at Fang Xingjian oddly and asked, "What's wrong?"

Strange gazes flashed in Fang Xingjian's eyes as he said, "Let's wait a little. I've been sensing people following us as we moved. Let's take a look to see if it's really the case."

Not long after they moved, a gray light appeared about one to two minutes later. It was the Terrene Shrine's Grand Elder, the Worm King.

The Terrene Shrine had been keeping watch on the Fourth Prince's movements.

However, the moment the Worm King appeared, a sharp sword light exploded on his body, instantly slashing him up into several hundred pieces of minced meat.

"Ahhh!" An endless string of agonizing cries rang out from his body, which instantly transformed into countless flying bugs, scattering off and fleeing in all directions.

At the same moment that the Worm King's body dispersed, Fang Xingjian's sword finger moved. Light Pursuit sword ripples were sent sweeping out, about to kill the countless waves of bugs.

However, just when the Light Pursuit light ripples were activated, surges of black Qi rose from the sea of worms that had come from the Worm King. It turned into countless black snakes and clashed fiercely with the Light Pursuit light ripples, blocking Fang Xingjian's attack.

The auras from the black snakes formed a body that was human for the upper half and snake for the lower half. It was like a demon from the legends, standing amidst the lightning and flaming clouds.

The Worm King also successfully regenerated himself, turning into a human figure and hiding behind the creature that had just appeared.

Fang Xingjian frowned and said, "World Annihilation Heavenly Lord? You've been following us?" As Fang Xingjian had sensed that

there were people chasing after them, he had brought the Fourth Prince with him as they moved through spatial gaps. However, he was still unable to get rid of that feeling.

Seeing the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord appear, Fang Xingjian finally understood why. The martial will of a Divine level expert could directly scan the existences in the spatial gaps. It was just like how in the past, Li Shuanghua had been able to locate where he had been.

This figure that had emerged from the Worm King's body, formed from condensed martial will, was the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord. It was apparent that he had left behind a portion of his will in the Worm King, then the two of them had followed the Fourth Prince all the way into the Hades Vault.

Hearing what Fang Xingjian said, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord said coldly, "That's right. Both you and the Fourth Prince have blessed destinies and have experienced various fortunate encounters. So, of course, I'll keep an eye on you to snatch away your fortunate encounters. This time, the treasures from the Hades Vault will all belong to our Terrene Shrine."

"Is that so?" The World Annihilation Heavenly had just finished saying his piece when another two black figures descended from the skies. Waves of auras that were like the sulfur and lava of hell came down plunging from above as if dragging the entire space down into hell.

"All the land in the world belongs to the royal family. World Annihilation Heavenly Lord, have you asked if I'm agreeable to you snatching the Empire's land?"

At the next instant, a huge black palm came plunging down from the skies.

It was so huge that it seemed as if it had filled up the entire world. The palm's pitch black color was like that of River Styx in hell, and it was as harsh as the scorching sun high up in the sky.

Violent power came striking down, with the pressure of the attack, Overturned Hell. The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord let out an agonizing cry, and his figure, which had been condensed from his martial will, shattered and went flying out.

The Word Annihilation Heavenly Lord screamed, "George Krieg! You've reached tier two of the Divine level?!"

The First Prince's voice seemed to have penetrated through time and space as it transmitted in from all directions, "Fourth Brother, I've known since a long ago that you inherited the legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor. It's fine that you don't care about cultivating the martial arts of the Ancient Path of Hell and instead focus on these small legacies.

"But at this moment, when the country is in danger and the world's circumstances are changing, you should be stepping out quickly and assisting me in obtaining the treasures from the Hades Vault to substantiate the country's reserves."

Chapter 586: Joint Attack

The Dark Knight was standing at the entrance to the Hades Vault.

Next to him, a set of platinum armor stood in void space, emitting powerful auras of sulfur and lava from all over its body. It was just like a living volcano that would erupt at any moment.

The set of armor seemed to be grouped together from chunks of unknown remains, with hints of spiritual light shining from the white bones. It was as if the demon lord from hell had appeared.

The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's martial will went gushing out as he said, "Hell's White Bone Armor? I see... You're not at the tier two of the Divine level. You didn't use your will to create a clone with a physical body and then send it here. Rather, you just left a part of your martial will in the armor."

Thinking of this, overwhelming greed shone in the eyes of the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord. The Hell's White Bone Armor, which belonged to the Ancient Path of Hell, was a treasured armor that had been passed down to each generation's Sect Master. It was said that it had been forged by the founder of the Ancient Path of Hell—Saint Adam—after killing 99 types of Ancient Divine Beasts, 72 demons from beyond the heavens, and 12 Divine level experts, as well as depleting countless heavenly and earthly treasures.

The power the armor held was formidable and vast like the mountains and the seas. In particular, this entire set of armor was used purely for defence. It was said to be indestructible in the face of all attacks and impenetrable in the face of all evils.

"Excellent, excellent, excellent... To think that the Abyss Lord has even passed this set of armor to you," the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord said. "Since that's the case, you can leave this set of armor behind."

As he spoke, streams of gray light rose from his body, and countless black space-time passageways opened. Many tentacles emerged from them and tangled together, quickly forming a huge ball of flesh. It looked just like a huge beating heart.

The First Prince's brows twitched, and the two hands of the Hell's White Bone Armor moved up suddenly, then another Overturned Hell slapped down toward the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord.

Simultaneously, a powerful martial will swept out toward Fang Xingjian. "Fang Xingjian, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord goes against human nature and is toxic to the world. Let's join forces to defeat his clone first.

"He is performing black magic, summoning the blood and flesh of a demon lord from an alternate world. He's going to use the blood and flesh to form a battle-compatible physique. Don't let him succeed."

As they spoke, a huge black palm was already smashing down fiercely on the huge meatball. With an explosive bang and under the overwhelming power, an endless stretch of space and light rays distorted as the atmosphere within a range of 100-li exploded. All the lightning strikes, flaming clouds, and thunderbolts were all crushed.

Under the terrifying attack of the Overturned Hell, the blood and flesh of the demon lord, who was from an alternate world, was sent splattering in all directions. The demon lord let out agonizing howls like a crying baby or an unrivalled demon fetus that was about to be born.

"Xingjian, what should we do?" The Fourth Prince's will was channelled into Fang Xingjian's brain.

With a flash, Fang Xingjian's finger tore through the sky, bringing about a world-shaking sword Qi that was ten kilometers long. It went toward the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord,

slashing down fiercely.

"Kill the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord first, then the First Prince."

At the next instant, the impressive sword Qi tore through void space. It appeared behind the flesh and blood of the demon lord with a flash, and then slashed through it.

Hissssss sounds kept ringing out, and the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord bellowed furiously, "Fang Xingjian! Are you crazy?! Quickly join forces with me to defeat the First Prince. Otherwise, with this set of Hell's White Bone Armor on, his will can unleash 50% or more of his actual body's powers."

Fang Xingjian could not be bothered replying to the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord and activated the Light Pursuit sword ripples directly. Several ten millions of sword ripples slashed out, sending the demon lord's blood and flesh splattering. Then blood rained down.

Howl howl howl howl howl!

The violent bellows brought about a series of sound waves from the demon lord's blood and flesh. A completely blood-red human figure, who seemed as if he had appeared from a pool of blood, appeared.

Level 11 black magic—Crimson Corpse King.

The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord had summoned a Crimson Corpse King from an alternate world, temporarily controlling his will for battle.

The instant the Crimson Corpse King appeared, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's will dashed in directly, and bloody flames started to burn all around it.

"All of you will have to die! Undying Flames!"

A tremendous boom rang out! The World Annihilation Heavenly

Lord sent out endless waves of light and heat like a sun that had risen into the sky. Endless flames exploded from the body of the Crimson Corpse King, filling up every inch of space within a range of one thousand li.

The even more terrifying thing was that as these flames extended outward, they showed no signs of extinguishing at all. Instead, they turned into lumps of plasma, filling up the sky. They heated up and disintegrated everything, turning into physical particles—the basic form of all things.

Fortunately, Fang Xingjian had hidden himself within the spatial gaps. Meanwhile, the Dark Knight and the Fourth Prince had to retreat rapidly while cutting off the parts of their bodies which were on fire and then performing regeneration.

"What kind of flames are these?! To think that they can't be extinguished!" The Dark Knight let out a surprised cry as he chopped off his right hand.

The First Prince continued to stand upright in void space, not moving an inch. The Hell's White Bone Armor emitted waves of hellish lava aura, and all the flames that neared the First Prince were turned into light and heat, and then absorbed into the armor. The armor appeared as if it really was indestructible in the face of all attacks and impenetrable in the face of all evils.

Concurrently, at the center of the explosion, the Crimson Corpse King had already disappeared. The earlier attack had actually been the self-detonation of this life form which had come from an alternate world.

When the Crimson Corpse King disappeared, another three sets of flesh and blood of demon lords appeared slowly, twitching and hatching.

It was apparent that the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord had summoned another three sets of Crimson Corpse Kings to self-detonate. An attack like this was too crafty and too fierce!

Fang Xingjian could imagine that an attack like this would only take one second to flatten all of Demonic City. It was no wonder that the Empire wanted to wipe out the Terrene Shrine. Lunatics like these were far too dangerous.

Just as the three sets of Crimson Corpse Kings were about to self-detonate, the First Prince and Fang Xingjian made their moves at the same time.

The moment the First Prince made his move, he used the ultimate skill of the Ancient Path of Hell that was only passed down to the direct descendants—Mortal World Reversal.

His two hands were like two huge millstones crushing against each other, sending out waves of violent power spinning out. Simultaneously, it was also as if there were countless wheels spinning incessantly in the sky.

Surges of air currents and the flames left behind by the Crimson Corpse King were brought up, put through friction, and spun around as they wiped out each other. It was like a great millstone from hell was plunging down from the skies, spinning, erasing, overturning, and reversing all the mountains and rivers, men and women, young and old, righteous and evil.

They seemed to depict a scene of flipping the world over, bringing about great chaos and turning the mortal world into hell. It was as if Mortal World Reversal could directly distort one's will.

With a single move of Mortal World Reversal, the spiral-shaped distorted space came descending down from the heavens and smashing out toward the three Crimson Corpse Kings.

In an instant, the three Crimson Corpse Kings seemed to stretched out endlessly, turning into many spinning strands of noodles and then turning into an increasingly turbid spiral.

While the First Prince was performing the Mortal World Reversal which was out to obliterate yin and yang, distorting righteousness

and evil, Fang Xingjian also performed his greatest technique, the All-Conquering sword.

In the blink of an eye, sword mark after sword mark extended out in the spiralling space, just like countless cracks appearing on glass. In the blink of an eye, they filled up all of the space at the Crimson Corpse Kings' location.

Chapter 587: Mysterious Young Man

For that one move, although the First Prince and Fang Xingjian had not had any prior exchanges, their attacks worked together perfectly. They completely suppressed the Crimson Corpse Kings' flames which had been produced from their self-detonations.

Boom! A spark of fire exploded from the center. However, with the distortions caused by the Mortal World Reversal and the slashes from the All-Conquering sword, the flames were unable to spread out. They continued to be pushed into spins, being slashed and weakened. Very quickly, they dissipated into the air.

Black smoke darted out, but it was similarly encompassed by the spiraling space the Mortal World Reversal had created and then slashed apart by the All-Conquering sword. This sword attack, which could slash through light and electromagnetic waves, would undoubtedly be able to slash through the waves of human's martial will.

After a succession of several thousand sword slashes, the black smoke diminished in volume and was about to completely disappear.

"George Krieg! Fang Xingjian... I will... be... back..."

Not only had their attacks killed the three Crimson Corpse Kings, but they had also even managed to completely wipe out the martial will sent here by the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord.

The gray Worm King wanted to flee but he then felt piercing pain run through his body, which had been pierced by several million Light Pursuit sword ripples.

"Ahh! Fang Xingjian!" The Worm King let out a furious bellow, and countless evil bugs spurted out venom which could melt even level 29 Divine weapons. The venom passed through the air, bringing about a disgusting stench. It was also seemingly possible

to see countless souls, that had died wrongful deaths in distorted states, cry out.

However, with just a dash, Fang Xingjian had already dodged the attack, escaping into the spatial gaps.

At the same moment as when Fang Xingjian dodged, a huge black palm came plunging down. Under the Overturned Hell, the Worm King was like a squashed cockroach, and countless bugs were shaken up across space, turning into pools of liquid.

Immediately after, the black palm quickly retracted, and Fang Xingjian's Light Pursuit sword ripples turned into sword Qi waves, slashing through void space and sweeping through the Worm King's remains like shock waves. They instantly disintegrated him up into basic physical particles.

The series of attacks went past so fast that everything seemed to be a blur. While Fang Xingjian and the First Prince were attacking the Worm King, they were also attempting to attack each other as well as avoid each other's attacks.

After the Worm King was killed, the First Prince and the Dark Knight stood in void space. Their gazes swept through the space of several li around them with an intense pressure.

"Are they gone?" The First Prince said, frowning. "This Fang Xingjian is getting increasingly difficult to deal with. In my current state in which I'm controlling the Hell's White Bone Armor, it won't be that easy for me to suppress him although I'll stay undefeated."

The Dark Knight said, "Your Highness, let's enter quickly and get the legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor."

The First Prince nodded, Then at the next moment, both of them turned into two astonishing rainbows, bringing about streams of air currents, and they went into the depths of the Hades Vault.

Elsewhere, Fang Xingjian brought the Fourth Prince with him.

Moving across void space, they jumped through spatial gaps repeatedly and headed deep into the Hades Vault.

The Fourth Prince asked, "Xingjian, why don't we continue to fight it out? It's rare for Eldest Brother to have diverted part of his power to battle. With you and 30% of Philip's martial will on our side, the three of us might be able to catch them unaware and have the chance to bring down this clone of his."

Before Fang Xingjian replied, Philip, who was in the Fourth Prince's body, said directly, "We mustn't do that. The reason the First Prince dares to send his clone to battle is because of the Hell's White Bone Armor. This armor was made by Saint Adam, and it has unfathomable power.

"Furthermore, this armor was made purely for defence. It has depleted 99 Divine level ferocious beasts, 72 demons that Mages had summoned from beyond the heavens, as well as 12 Divine level experts. With such powers gathered together purely for the sake of defense, how strong would it be?

"There are almost no attacks that are effective against it, and it can be said that ever since the Ancient Path of Hell was founded, there has been no records of the Hell's White Bone Armor being defeated. It can be said to be an unparalleled equipment which has reached a pinnacle that is hard to surpass."

The Fourth Prince's eyed gleamed, and he asked, "It's that amazing?"

"It's that amazing," Philip said. "This unparalleled armor is able to turn all received attacks into pure heat and then absorb the heat to form an unrivalled defence.

"It's because of this pure defence that the Ancient Path of Hell can continue its legacy till today, protecting the generations of Sect Masters from falling."

The Fourth Prince's brows furrowed tightly. Thinking of his

Eldest Brother having such an armor, he felt it was a powerful threat. Then he asked directly, "So, this Hell's White Bone Armor cannot be defeated, and we can only find ways to seal and suppress it?"

"That's right," Philip replied with a grim countenance. "Another option is to reach a Divine level cultivation of level 34, 35, or even 36... a level that is beyond our imagination. We might be able to defeat him then."

Fang Xingjian did not say anything, nor did he explain why he retreated earlier.

He did not know anything about the Hell's White Bone Armor. The reason he retreated earlier had been because he had sensed danger. That had been why he left immediately, giving up on fighting it out with the First Prince.

Right now, after travelling for about several hundred kilometers, Fang Xingjian suddenly came to a stop. He noticed that they were moving onto increasingly higher grounds, and there was increasingly stronger suction. Additionally, the space around them was filled with explosions, thunderbolts, and flames. Fang Xingjian frowned and said, "There's something odd about this space."

About one hour later, not long after Fang Xingjian and the First Prince left, a blue-haired young man slowly revealed himself. A pretty young lady followed behind him, put her hand to her chest, and said, "What a terrifying battle. To think that both the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord and the First Prince came.

"And that Fang Xingjian could actually fight against their clones... What terrifying sword arts."

The blue-haired young man frowned slightly and said, "I initially thought that Fang Xingjian was just a person who enjoys undeserved fame, someone the Krieg Clan's second son had brought up to fame. I didn't expect that his sword arts cultivation would already be at this level. He will probably be able to attain the

Divine level at any time now."

Thinking of this, he let out a soft laugh. "I didn't expect that, aside from our seven great clans, there would still be others who can reach this level."

The seven great clans were the descendants of seven out of the eight Divine level experts who had founded the country, excluding the Krieg royal family.

For the past two hundred years, they had been quietly resting and nurturing themselves in the dark, gaining strength and slowly accumulating battle prowess. It was only after the world's metamorphosis started that they gradually began to come up to the surface.

"Brother? Aren't we going to give chase?"

The mysterious young man let out a soft laugh, and a brilliant confidence gleamed in his eyes. "There's no hurry. The First Prince is only following after someone else, and the Fourth Prince merely inherited the sword art legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor.

"I'm the only one who has truly inherited the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's core legacy—the cultivation method of the Styx Netherworld Waves. If I were to hide myself in the Hades Vault, even Divine level experts won't be able to find me.

"As long as I'm willing to, I can even borrow the powers of the Hades Vault.

"Moreover, amongst the eight founding clans of the country, the Krieg royal family is in the center and has inherited the throne. However, those in power will attract animosity, and every generation has to deplete a large amount of energy and power to rule the country. It's unlike how it is for our seven clans who can focus on our cultivation and await for the arrival of the onslaught."

Thinking of this, a hint of viciousness and greed flashed across

the young man's face. "Right now, they aren't aware of the actual structure of the Hades Vault. We'll just let them continue to venture deeper in. The deeper they go, the stronger my power will become.

"The talent of someone like Fang Xingjian is too strong. People like him shouldn't exist in this world. I'll kill him and then perform the Styx Netherworld to rob him of his sword arts."

Thinking of this, feelings of great desire and greed were shown on the young man's face.

Chapter 588: Sensing

Fang Xingjian sensed that the attracting forces coming from the surroundings were getting increasingly stronger. He also sensed the great explosions, seas of flames, and thunderbolts that continued to occur around them. Then he said, frowning, "It seems that as we continue deeper in, the explosions get increasingly stronger. Even the space has started to become distorted, and the temperature continues to increase. Moreover, it seems as if the space that we traveled for the past 100 kilometers has gone through fundamental changes to its temperature and pressure."

Both the Fourth Prince and Philip sensed the surroundings and agreed, "It really is the case."

As a Divine level expert, Philip sent his martial will sweeping out, and the area he could sense became wider. His countenance changed, and he said, "This space seems to continue to absorb physical particles down into the space below by disintegrating physical substances through the use of high temperatures and high levels of pressure. This feeling..."

"It's just like the sun." Fang Xingjian's brows twitched. "After disintegrating everything material, it'll then absorb them into the center and heat them up, burning them up as fuel? Moreover, it's directly burning them by causing the physical particles to explode, producing a powerful source of energy to sustain the operation of this space."

"It's just similar. Although those in the Divine level are powerful, they are not really gods," Philip said. "Although I don't know why the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor wants to create a space like this, it's impossible for him to create a real sun. Let's continue on. With our abilities, we should be able to resist the high temperatures and high levels of pressure."

...

The mysterious blue-haired young man also brought along the charming young lady and advanced forward.

The young man said, "The Hades Vault is the last work of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor which he put his heart and soul into. From the outside to the inside, there are a total of nine layers, and only the most central space has formed a large piece of land under the extreme pressure. In each domain, both the temperature and pressure would be doubled or more."

"Nine layers of space, with land in the center?" The young lady asked, astonished. "It's modeled after our world and the Nine-Tiered Heavens?"

"That's right. As expected of the unparalleled expert who unified the world and led humanity up against the onslaught... His initial goal in creating this Hades Vault was not for it to be a treasure vault. Instead, it was because he wanted to create a small new world of his own and have the Nine-Tiered Heavens as well. He wanted a small world that would be constantly undergoing the world's metamorphosis.

"And with each deeper layer, the time would accelerate. At the final layer, if one were to stay in there for several years, only one day would have passed in the outside world.

"The Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's ability to control time and space is really far too powerful.

"Had he really succeeded, he would have been able to produce an endless supply of experts through this world, allowing humanity to go up against each future onslaughts easily.

"And even if they failed, they would be able to retreat back into this small world and be unaffected by any dangers or threats."

After hearing the mysterious young man give an introduction of the situation inside the Hades Vault, of the ideas of creating a world and saving humanity... the young lady was completely taken

aback. "It's really a big job. However, he still failed in the end, right? Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to seal up the Hades Vault and just treat it as a treasure vault."

"That's right," the blue-haired young man sighed and said, "Humans aren't almighty, and even the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor was unable to do everything. He created a small world that seemed to be able to operate and maintain itself for many years. It was a space that could stretch, where acceleration of time was possible. He created a world, but he was still unable to create a real Nine-Tiered Heavens. Therefore, it's impossible for one to advance to the Divine level in the Hades Vault. It's also impossible for one to continue to advance to level 31 and then all the way to level 39 through the nine layers of space here after attaining the Divine level."

"A Divine level expert will not be able to attain any progression here if they stay here. To a Divine level expert, this place is a graveyard..."

The young lady nodded and thought that if a Divine level expert were to be trapped here, unable to attain any progression in their cultivation despite the passing time and could only watch as their lifespan passed by at an accelerated rate... it would truly be a fate that was worse than death.

As the young man continued to advance deeper into the Hades Vault, he continued, "But the power the Hades Vault contains is still not to be underestimated. It continues to absorb the material things from beyond the heavens, bringing them down into this small world, and then disintegrating them into the most basic physical particles. It will absorb them into the center to be burned, unleashing the endless explosive powers of the physical particles in order to sustain the changes of space and time."

"The legacy the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor left behind is located in the most central location, and it is the Senluo Six Heavens Sword. This holds the endless wealth that the Mystic

Abyss Heavenly Emperor left behind to help humanity to go up against the onslaughts."

Having said this, the corners of the young man's lips curled up into a hint of a smile. "However, although that is the most dangerous place to others, it's the safest place for me.

"I've inherited the Waves legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor, so I can control a portion of the power of the Hades Vault, borrowing the almost endless energy that's located in the core of the vault. At the center of the vault, my abilities are comparable to that of a Divine level expert."

...

With the speed at which Fang Xingjian's group was moving at, the distance they covered after three whole hours would have allowed them to cross almost the entire world. However, other than the increasingly powerful pressure and high temperature, as well as endless burning and explosions, they did not encounter anything else.

Philip frowned. "Isn't the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's control of space too powerful? Is a Divine level expert able to create such an immense space? Additionally, I sense that the flow of time seems to be a little strange?"

A level 29 Conferred Knight was already able to sense the flow of time and the changes to space. This was even more so for a Divine level expert.

The Fourth Prince nodded as well and looked at Fang Xingjian, asking, "Xingjian, what do you think?"

Fang Xingjian did not say a word. He merely performed the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way and sensed his lifespan. His lifespan, which had initially been decreasing with every passing second, now only moved after ten entire seconds had passed.

'The time in here has been accelerated? And to think that even

with such an acceleration, the reduction of my lifespan has not accelerated with it.' Fang Xingjian smiled coldly as he thought, 'It seems that I really must die three years later, without a single minute or second less.'

Hearing what the Fourth Prince said, Fang Xingjian replied nonchalantly, "Time has been accelerated. As we continue to get closer, the acceleration of time will probably get increasingly faster."

Hearing that, both Philip's and the Fourth Prince's frowns deepened. Philip asked, "Xingjian, you can sense these?" Philip tried his best to sense the surroundings and seemed to discover that there really were such signs. However, he still could not be too sure.

Changes to time were too hard to sense. It already took a great level of cultivation for one to be able to sense the flow of time, let alone being able to sense the acceleration of time or even being like the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor and controlling time.

Fang Xingjian did not say anything but slowed down his speed. Hints of chaotic and indifferent auras flashed in his eyes, giving one an intense feeling of something that was not human. He then said slowly, "Let's walk slowly. I feel that this Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's legacy isn't something that we can get our hands on so easily. Let's cultivate as we advance forward. We can make use of the time acceleration here to increase our cultivation. That way, we'll be in the best state to face on our opponents."

The Fourth Prince gave it some thought. Thinking of the consecutive judgements Fang Xingjian had made earlier, be it about how someone had been tailing them, that there was danger and they should leave, or even about the flow of time... Fang Xingjian always had been right. Therefore, the Fourth Prince decided to trust him once again, saying, "Alright, we'll listen to you."

In Fang Xingjian's eyes, waves of faint aura grew increasingly intense. He now looked like a god up in the heavens, controlling the ways of the heavens while looking down on the mortal world.

Concurrently, he thought to himself, 'I'll make good use of this time to condense my ether organs in this space with accelerated time and strive to attain the Divine level.' He also thought, 'If this Hades Vault can really keep on accelerating time while not affecting my lifespan, won't I be able to keep staying here and enjoy a longer lifespan?'

The three of them slowed down their rate of advancement and maintained their battle strength. Fang Xingjian even spent half of his attention on condensing ether organs.

Then as they went deeper into the vault, the temperature and pressure in the surroundings continued to increase incessantly. The entire space seemed to have become a huge furnace, and they continued to be scorched by the high temperature and high pressure. As such, they constantly used their powers to reinforce their physical bodies and increase the toughness of their bodies.

Both Fang Xingjian and the Fourth Prince could sense that their physical bodies seemed to have become sturdier and stronger due to being subjected to such tempering. It was like how when a piece of heavily tempered steel was hammered repeatedly, only the strongest essence would be left behind.

As they cultivated and progressed onward, two months passed by in the blink of an eye. Fang Xingjian's group experienced a total of nine qualitative changes to the temperatures and pressure level. There seemed to be no end to the space before them.

However, one day, Fang Xingjian's eyes suddenly shone with gleaming light, and a series of rumbling explosions rang out from his body. It sounded as if countless worlds were being destroyed and created.

Both the Fourth Prince and Philip looked at Fang Xingjian's body.

"This is..."

Chapter 589: Five Tiers of Perfection and Just Right

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian opened his mouth and suddenly let out a fierce bellow that was like the heavenly thunders. He sent endless streams of sound waves seething out in all directions, destroying countless stretches of flame clouds and explosions.

Then Fang Xingjian took in a deep breath, and it was as if a black hole had suddenly appeared in the sky. The boundless rays of light, air currents, and flames were all instantly drawn into Fang Xingjian's mouth.

Fang Xingjian's body was like an infinite space, yet there also seemed to be some kind of potential in his physical body that had been completely unleashed.

Various powers in the world, including geomagnetic forces, rays from the stars, sunlight, and many others were being wildly absorbed into Fang Xingjian's body, filling up every single one of his physical particles. All the energy that had been depleted in the Hades Vault was rapidly replenished.

The Fourth Prince said in astonishment, "This condition... Perfection in the ether organs?"

Philip wore a grim countenance as well and said, "That's right. What a fast speed... The condensing of one's ether organs is the toughest obstacle to clear, taking the most time and effort. I initially thought that he would need to take at least one to two years to complete this. To think that he has succeeded so quickly?"

As they spoke, the strange condition in Fang Xingjian's body gradually disappeared, and his physical body calmed down once again.

At this moment, Fang Xingjian had reached a perfection in his

ether organs, and the recovery of his energy had reached an unprecedented degree. All the energy he had depleted while in the Hades Vault was once again replenished to peak condition.

Being at level 29 with five tiers of perfection, Fang Xingjian could faintly sense a restriction. It was as if there was no way that he could progress any further after having reached this step. His battle prowess seemed to have reached a pinnacle of level 29, just below the Divine level.

This feeling was very vague, but it truly existed.

Although the ether organs did not directly increase his battle prowess, they allowed his recovery abilities to increase greatly. There seemed to be no need for him to worry about any energy depletion, and he would now be able to unleash his full power explosively at all times.

'Tyrant, how is it for you?'

'I've long completed it. Have you forgotten that I know black magic? Using black magic to form ether organs... I completed the process ten days ago, and I'm now already at four tiers of perfection.'

'Alright.'

At the next moment, a hint of strange aura flashed in Fang Xingjian's eyes, and he said, "Let's go. I sense that our chance is here."

"What?"

Before the Fourth Prince could react, Fang Xingjian had already grabbed hold of him. With an explosive boom, a violent power caused the area within 100 li to explode into a sea of flames. Their speed instantly reached an extreme as they darted through spatial gap after spatial gap at high speed, heading toward the center of the Hades Vault.

As Fang Xingjian sensed that the surrounding space was moving

back at rapid speed, he could not help but be amazed at how vast the Hades vault was. Then, as he saw the increasing flow of time, Fang Xingjian finally understood something.

'Even the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor is probably unable to create such a big world. It should be that he started this 5,000 years ago. Then as the 5,000 years passed, it would be as if several hundred thousands or millions years had passed in the Hades Vault. That was why it has now expanded to its current stage amidst the endless burning and explosions.

'At the start, time might not have accelerated at such a quite rate, but with the passing of so many years, more and more physical particles were burned. Additionally, there had been constant changes to both gravity and mass, causing the space to grow increasingly bigger and time to flow increasingly faster.'

At this moment, even Fang Xingjian was full of admiration for the profound design the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor had developed when he created the Hades Vault.

...

Elsewhere, at the center of the Hades Vault, there was a purely black piece of land.

The stretch of land was lifeless, and there was no hint of vitality at all, nor could any living creatures or plants be seen. It was like a meteor from beyond the heavens.

If one were to take a closer look, they would be able to realize that the entire land was trembling and fluctuating incessantly. It was not in a solid form; rather, it was in a gaseous or plasma state. Although it looked like a piece of land, it was more like a lump of black flames.

At the center of this fiery land, the First Prince was standing in void space. The area within 1,000 li around him was being endlessly engulfed in flames and explosions. With every passing

minute and second, it seemed as if there were countless waves of fire and shock waves lashing out at the First Prince's body with a power that could crush mountains and rivers, as well as overturn rivers and seas.

Waves of pressure came from across space and pressed down on the First Prince's body, as if wanting to squash every single physical particle in his body into powder.

At this moment, almost every single inch of skin on the First Prince's body was trying to fend off pressure that held the impact of mountains and rivers. It was as if he were supporting the entire country single-handedly.

Meanwhile, the Dark Knight had disappeared and was nowhere to be seen.

However, regardless the kind of attacks that had been lashed out, they were unable to breakthrough the Hell's White Bone Armor. This ultimate treasure of the Ancient Path of Hell seemed to symbolize unparalleled defence. No matter what kind of attack struck his body, they were turned into streams of hellish fire and absorbed into the Divine Armor, once again increasing the waves of sulfuric lava aura on the Hell's White Bone Armor.

Concurrently, the First Prince's martial will gushed out as he said, "Do you still want to try? Rona, I didn't expect that you to have received the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's Waves legacy. However, even if the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor were still alive, he can forget about breaking through my Hell's White Bone Armor. Can it be that you actually think that you're even more amazing than the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor?"

The young man called Rona smirked and said, "George Krieg, the Krieg royal family is really shameless. Even the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor won't be able to break through that armor? If he really were to come back to life, the Krieg royal family will probably be the first to kowtow and revere him.

"You said that I'm unable to break through your Hell's White Bone Armor, but are you able to get out of the Hades Vault? With the time acceleration here, I'll just continue to refine you for eight to ten years 1 . I don't believe that you'll be able to continue to hang on."

Although the threat in his tone was fierce, the blue-haired young man, who was hidden amongst layers of flame clouds, looked at the scene before him with a grim countenance. 'Damn it, isn't this Hell's White Bone Armor far too powerful? Borrowing the power of the Hades Vault, I continue to refine him with the flames and pressure in the center of the vault. The destructive force that is unleashed every minute is able to break mountain tops and rivers. Yet after an entire 20 days, he is still perfectly fine?'

Then, thinking of how Fang Xingjian still had not arrived after all this time, Rona's frown deepened. 'I initially wanted to bring the two of them down and refine them together. I didn't expect that Fang Xingjian not to make his move even until now. Of all times, the Senluo Six Heavens Sword has to appear now, and the First Prince wants to take it. There's no way that I'll just watch as he does that.

'If this were to continue, I won't have any remaining power to suppress the Hades Ghost Dragon and to obtain the Senluo Six Heavens Sword.'

When Fang Xingjian brought the Fourth Prince along with him here through the spatial gaps, this was the scene that he saw.

Then they looked at the area below the First Prince and saw that there was a deep pool formed from black flames. The entire deep pool was almost the size of the Great Western City. Around it, there were nine huge four-legged horned dragons, that were over 1,000 meters in length, lying flat on the flaming ground.

Each of these dragons continued to lay there like they were dead. However, there were no signs of them rotting at all. Every scale

and strand of hair made it seem like the dragons were still alive, as if they would awaken at the next moment.

On the necks of the huge dragons, there were a total of nine huge chains leading into the deep deep pool.

In the pitch deep black pool, the nine thick chains were pulled very straight, then they trembled and shook incessantly. It was as if there was something struggling wildly in the deep pool.

The deep pool, the nine huge dragons, the thick chains, and the endless ripples in the deep pool... These were the sights that Fang Xingjian saw.

Simultaneously, the Fourth Prince pointed to the deep pool and said, "It's inside. I can sense that the Senluo Six Heavens Sword is in the deep pool."

The moment the Fourth Prince finished saying this, the chains bent abruptly, and the water from the deep pool continued to rise as if some tremendous object was going to charge out.

Chapter 590: Seizing

The undulations of the deep pool were visibly getting increasingly stronger. Then at the next moment, a large red figure darted out abruptly, leaping out from the deep pool.

It was a strange fish that was covered in red scales all over. The fish had a single horn on its head and a face like that of a human.

Its human face had a very savage appearance, just like a lady overwhelmed by wrath. The fish's eyes were gleaming with scarlet red light.

The huge human-headed fish was about as big as an aircraft carrier, and the moment its tremendous head got out of the water, the fish let out a loud roar. Its overwhelming power raised it higher and higher, making it seem as if it was going to leave the deep pool and fly into the sky.

However, the nine chains were pierced through its body, and they were all stretched taut when the fish flew to the highest point. Loud bangs rang out, making one worry if those chains were going to break at any moment.

Sensing that its body was slowly descending, the human-headed fish opened its mouth and let out a furious howl like it was unable to accept this situation.

The fish stuck out a rotten and battered tongue from its huge mouth. On its coated tongue, a huge black coffin had sunk into the flesh, pierced and restrained by countless granulations. It was as if someone had embedded this coffin onto the human-headed fish's tongue.

"The Senluo Six Heavens Sword is in there!" The Fourth Prince's will was sent out to Fang Xingjian and Philip at the speed of lightning, and the two of them made their moves at the same time.

Under the guidance of his Sudden Inspiration, Fang Xingjian

moved and stopped repeatedly until he arrived at the deepest part of the Hades Vault. It was true that they had arrived at the perfect timing.

Not only were the First Prince and the mysterious young man, Rona, engaged in an intense fight, but the human-headed fish had just leaped out from the black deep pool. It was roaring furiously, revealing the black coffin that was on its tongue.

At least, in this current moment, neither the First Prince nor Rona could spare the effort to seize the Senluo Six Heavens Sword. In this moment that was less than one second, it was a rare opportunity for Fang Xingjian and the others.

Faced with this rare opportunity, Fang Xingjian's and Philip's martial wills joined together, and their exchange was completed at lightning speed as they took action immediately.

In an instant, a beam of white light extended out from the Fourth Prince's body, encompassing the entire body of the human-headed fish. Philip held down the fish's body and forced its mouth open.

However, almost at the same moment as when he came into contact with the human-headed fish's body, Philip sensed waves of an astonishingly huge force being unleashed from its body. He felt that he was not suppressing a living creature, but a magnitude 10 earthquake instead. With only 30% of his powers available in his clone, he already reached his limits to suppress the fish for just a few seconds.

"What kind of monster is this?"

However, these few seconds were considered a lot to Fang Xingjian. Less than one-thousandth second later, Fang Xingjian had already appeared on the tongue of the human-headed fish, standing before the black coffin.

Piercing straight forward with his sword finger, he sent out streams of dreamy light and shadows. The sword of Infiltrating

Void, Light Pursuit sword ripples, and the All-Conquering sword were joined together as one, and a myriad of sword shadows encompassed the entire black coffin.

At the next moment, waves of foul-smelling black blood burst out. Fang Xingjian had Tyrant store the black coffin into the Gates of the Netherworld, and it completely disappeared from sight.

Fang Xingjian quickly drew back and left the mouth of the human-headed fish, returning to his original position.

It had all happened in just an instant, from when the human-headed fish leaped out from the deep pool until the moment when Fang Xingjian and Philip quickly joined forces to seize the black coffin. The entire process was over too quickly. Although it appeared very simple, both Fang Xingjian and Philip had unleashed their full power concurrently and then managed to get their hands on the black coffin during this rare opportunity.

Just as Fang Xingjian returned to his original position, waves of world-shaking killing intent swept out toward him. They gave the feeling that the entire world and all of the living creatures on it wanted him dead... that they wanted to kill him.

The First Prince and the young man, Rona, communicated through their martial wills at the speed of lightning.

The First Prince said, "We'll leave the matters between us for later. Let's kill Fang Xingjian and seize the Senluo Six Heavens Sword before we fight it out between us."

The young man, Rona, wore a savage expression as he replied, "Alright! Fang Xingjian! I'm going to tear him up into pieces!"

At the same moment as when the two of them finished communicating their thoughts at lightning speed and were about to take action...

The nine huge dragons that had been laying flat on the flaming ground slowly opened their eyes. Meanwhile, the human-faced

fish, that was restrained by the chains, kept on releasing world-shaking, agonizing cries due to the wound that had been inflicted onto its tongue. The fish sent out violent power which agitated the deep pool, surging up waves of tsunamis that were several hundred meters high.

Stretched taut, the nine chains creaked continuously, seeming like they would break at any moment.

However, with the coffin being taken away, the wound on the human-faced fish's tongue grew increasingly bigger, and waves of black foul-smelling blood splattered out in all directions like a rainstorm.

As the black blood scattered onto the nine huge dragons who had initially seemed to be in deep sleep, the dragons slowly started to move. There was an increasing bright glow in their opened eyes, and it was as if they would truly be awakened at any moment.

"Let's go!"

At almost the same instant as when Fang Xingjian got hold of the coffin, he returned to the Fourth Prince's side and grabbed him by the shoulder, preparing to leave.

However, when he took a step forward, vibrating the void space and darting out over a distance of 100 li, the entire space started to become overturned, chaotic, and distorted.

Waves of will, which seemed to want to obliterate yin and yang, distort righteousness and evil, and overturn what was right and wrong, darted out toward the brains of Fang Xingjian and the Fourth Prince. It was as if they wanted to completely mix up their consciousness and turn their characters around.

Concurrently, the space in the surroundings had turned into a spiral, trapping the two of them in void space.

This was the ultimate move of the Ancient Path of Hell—Mortal World Reversal.

At the same moment as when the First Prince made his move, Rona, the mysterious young man who had inherited the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's Waves legacy and originated from one of the seven great clans that had stayed in seclusion for 200 years, made his move as well.

Under his control, the countless flame clouds in the sky came pressing down, gushing into the First Prince's Mortal World Reversal. The crimson red light filled up every single spiral, and the violent and high temperature seemed to want to burn everything up into smithereens.

Streams of fire dragons encompassed Fang Xingjian completely, and the high temperature of several hundred thousands degrees heated the air into a viscous plasma state. The area within the spiral space seemed to have become a land of death.

"Fang Xingjian, hand over the Senluo Six Heavens Sword and I'll spare your life."

Simultaneously, on the other side of the deep pool, the strange occurrences were still happening. As the Hades Ghost Dragons awakened one by one, all of them looked at the human-faced fish that was still struggling and leaping above the deep pool.

Then at the next moment, all nine dragons darted out toward the human-faced fish at the same time.

The human-faced fish immediately revealed a frightened look. It was still thinking of escaping when a huge dragon claw came descending down, crushing its face, and clawing out a large piece of its flesh.

Black blood scattered in all directions, and the foul stench encompassed an area of almost 100 li, driving the nine Hades Ghost Dragons even more crazy. They were like vampires that craved for fresh blood, biting and tearing the human-faced fish.

With the blood rain and the increasingly weakening cries of the

human-faced fish, even the last bit of its tail was swallowed by one of the Hades Ghost Dragons in the end. The entire human-faced fish, that was the size of an aircraft carrier, had been torn apart completely.

After having engulfed the human-faced fish, the Hades Ghost Dragons seemed to swell up. They were exuding a faint light, appearing as if they had really become alive.

Then all nine of the Hades Ghost Dragons turned their gazes toward Fang Xingjian.

Chapter 591: Retaliation

With the full prowess of the First Prince's Mortal World Reversal, the mysterious young man Rona's control of the Hades Vault, and the stares of the nine Hades Ghost Dragons that had truly awakened... it seemed that this moment was the most dangerous situation for Fang Xingjian's group.

At this moment, both Philip and Fang Xingjian had unleashed their true powers that could put them at the top of the world.

"George, it has been very long since we fought. Let me see how much you have progressed over the past few years."

A figure that was encompassed in white light walked out slowly from the Fourth Prince's body. His seemingly physical martial will swept out across space. It was as if it could flatten all forms of attacks.

Accompanied by Philip's true appearance, endless white light encompassed a large part of the sky, and the profoundness of the Universal Truth Longsword was fully unleashed. It was as if strong waves of feelings of being the one and only, as well as of sole domination over the mortal world, had descended from the heavens.

At the beginning, there was only a dot, but the dot rapidly expand into a spherical space.

All the flames, explosions, high temperatures, spirals, and distortions were completely rejected. The flames were extinguished, and the space was leveled down. Under the Universal Truth Longsword, everything seemed to have returned to their initial states, once again coming under the rule of the God of the Universal Truth.

"Old man, even you dare to go against me?" The First Prince's countenance changed, as if he had long expected Philip's

appearance. In that moment, he performed another Overturned Hell, sending it crushing down fiercely toward Philip with a power that could cause the heaven and earth to collapse and the mortal world to overturn. It was as if he wanted to destroy even the void space as he broke a hole through the Hades Vault.

"George, you did not receive the legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor. You are clearly not one who is favored by destiny, and the Senluo Six Heavens Sword isn't for you. Could it be that you're planning to go up against heaven's will?"

The spherical domain of the Universal Truth Longsword once again expanded, fending off the palm strike from the Overturned Hell. Amidst the world-shaking explosions, the space where their attacks met entered a state of chaos and distortion, and all physical particles began to disintegrate, leaving behind only heat. It was as if they had returned to the ancient age of primitive chaos, where no planets had yet to be born, the world had yet to appear, and the universe was filled with nothing but void.

Despite the fact that it was only between their clones, this exchange between the two Divine level experts was still extremely intense.

The First Prince let out a cold snort, and his martial will exploded, turning into waves of lava-like aura and scattering throughout the sky. "It's just a matter of time for me to become the ruler of the Empire, the one who dominates over all living creatures in the world. What I say will cause the world to change. I represent the will of the heavens and thoughts of the people. You're blinded by the thought of riches, having greed for the predecessors' treasures. Yet are you still wanting to distort heavens' will, mixing up what is right and wrong?"

Accompanied by a hellish martial will, the First Prince put out both of his palms concurrently, performing and exploding the Overturned Hell and Mortal World Reversal concurrently. It was as if he wanted to send both the mortal world and hell smashing

the same time, colliding the two different worlds and bringing out a great disaster that could destroy the entire world.

"Hahaha. George, you and your father are like two peas in a pod. The moment you talk, it's about overturning what that is right and wrong, and wiping out good and evil. It's no wonder that you're so suitable for the Ancient Path of Hell's martial arts."

Philip's martial will did not show any signs of backing down, and streams of light swords flashed in his hands. The Universal Truth Longsword, which was a basic sword technique of the Sword of the Universal Truth, had been trained to an extreme by Philip. With a single sword attack, many spherical spaces filled up the area that was several hundred meters before him, almost encompassing every single physical particle in the air.

The connections between all physical particles were broken, and it was as if the entire world had once again returned to the state when the universe had just been born. It was hard for any physical changes to occur, and all attacks had become ineffective.

Even though Philip managed to temporarily suppress the First Prince, the young man, Rona, did not give in. He continued to control the powers of the Hades Vault, bringing forth a myriad of fire dragons that went smashing toward Fang Xingjian.

Within a radius of 1,000 li, the sea of flames in the Hade Vault started seething and surrounding Fang Xingjian as if he were a black hole, wanting to completely wipe out his existence.

Right now, Rona was like the legendary Sun God, with the scorching flames from layers of distorted space surrounding him, protecting him and the young lady. Simultaneously, it was as if he were controlling all the flames in the world, wanting to burn Fang Xingjian to death.

"Fang Xingjian, the Senluo Six Heavens Sword isn't something you can dream of having. Hand it over immediately, and I can let you off!"

"Oh?"

By the time the young man, Rona, reacted, Fang Xingjian had already appeared behind him with a dark golden World-Engulfing Battle God Armor encompassing his entire body, and he was exuding waves of golden will.

Tyrant had already completed the merger with Fang Xingjian. The powers, which he had gotten after engulfing the bodies of two Divine level magic prints Warriors and reaching four tiers of perfection, were being transmitted toward Fang Xingjian through waves that were as vast and powerful as the mountains and the seas.

The explosive powers of the over 2 billion physical particles from their bodies were unleashed concurrently, producing a piercing light that could scorch and blind anyone's eyes.

The auras of over 10,000 specialty seeds rose, causing the surrounding space to distort as Fang Xingjian moved.

"Is that so?"

At the next moment, a huge, rustic palm bringing along endless power tore through the flames and pressed down on young Rona's head.

Rona's vision suddenly went black, and the violent powers pushed down on his entire body. It was as if the sky had collapsed.

Then Fang Xingjian thrust out abruptly with his other hand, and a power that seemed to want to pierce through the heavens was unleashed explosively. Bringing along the sword intents of Infiltrating Void, Light Pursuit, and All-Conquering. In that instant, light and shadow seemed to be mixed together. After the impact from countless sword forces, they tore through the layers of flames and pierced through the side of young Rona's waist, destroying his two kidneys.

Rona revealed an expression of intense pain and fury. He then

gathered an endless amount of flames on his palms. It was as if two suns had risen above his hands, unleashing endless star rays, as well as heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces, and then smashing fiercely toward Fang Xingjian.

The power of this impact was as if a comet had struck the world, and the sun had dropped down and scorched the lands. It was as if the will of humanity could be completely vaporized. The impact sent Fang Xingjian, who was covered in golden armor, flying out, seemingly like he would melt in the high temperatures.

However, before it even reached one-thousandth of a second, Fang Xingjian disappeared amidst the two small suns with their light rays and high temperatures that seemed to be able to encompass everything. His huge palm reached out from amidst the scorching heat and light rays, once again grabbing the young man's head.

Then, clenching his five fingers together, Fang Xingjian's fingers exuded endless sword light, encompassing the pitch black sword edge formed from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. They were just like five unparalleled flying swords, performing the Rebirth sword, Infiltrating Void sword, All-Conquering sword, Light Pursuit sword ripples, and Instant sword respectively.

In that one palm, all five sword attacks were unleashed concurrently, crushing young Rona's brain and turning it into blood mist that sprayed out.

"Ahh!"

A series of attacks occurred in that short instant, and the young lady next to them let out an astonished cry. The auras of over 800 streams of specialty seeds throughout her body rose, and it was as if every stream of aura had formed into a small figure. The streams of aura took on the appearances of all kinds of gods, unleashing their punches and striking out toward Fang Xingjian.

The clan that Rona came from consisted of descendants of one of

the eight Divine level founders of the Empire, the Tianmen Dignitary. This technique was the Tianmen Dignitary's ultimate technique—Central Heaven.

Forming a country from oneself, creating gods from strength... It was a terrifying martial technique where one could forge their bodies into the legendary heavens, the country of gods where countless heavenly gods were gathered.

Chapter 592: Pursue and Kill

Faced with this strange martial technique, Fang Xingjian's gaze flashed a little. However, although this martial technique was a stroke of ingenuity, the lady's cultivation was far too weak. She was not even a Demigod. Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed, and there seemed to be sword light flashing in the void space. Just this slight glare of Fang Xingjian's was causing the young lady to tremble fiercely, completely dissipating all of the powers in her body. The 800 heavenly gods, that appeared earlier, disintegrated instantly. She was not even able to summon a hint of battle prowess.

However, just as the young lady lost her battle prowess, the nine Hades Ghost Dragons surrounded him with the accompanying sounds of clanking chains.

"Intruder, who are you!"

"Return the Six Heavens Sword to us!"

"That Six Heavens Sword belongs to us nine brothers! Damn it, how dare you steal it!"

"I'm going to eat you up!"

Waves of powerful martial will continued to emerge from the Nine Hades Ghost Dragons. It was unexpected that they actually possessed consciousness and could communicate. However, their choice of words seemed to be childish and naive, giving one the feeling that they were not very bright.

At this moment, young Rona had already started to regenerate his brain, and the injuries on his physical body seemed as if they would recover at any moment.

Seeing that the nine Hades Ghost Dragons were charging over, Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed, and he swung one of his hands, sending four brilliant light beams soaring into the sky.

Celestial Eradication Sword Formation!

As the four beams of light swept out toward the Hades Ghost Dragons, endless killing intent plunged from the heavens, and chilly sword Qi filled up the entire space.

Infiltrating Void, Lightless Sword, All-Conquering, Instant... Each of these four swords took up the four positions in the north, south, east, and west respectively, completely surrounding the Hades Ghost Dragons.

These four short swords then each activated the Infiltrating Void sword, Light Pursuit sword ripples, All-Conquering sword, and the Instant sword, then they went for the kill in their formation.

At this moment, it was as if there were four Fang Xingjians, who were not equipped with any armor, performing sword techniques in the sword formation at the same time. How astonishing would the unleashed prowess be?? The chilly sword Qi seemed as if they were going to tear the void space apart and wipe out the mortal world.

Invisible sword force, sword ripples, and sword marks swept through every inch of the void space, seeming as if they wanted to kill all living creatures in the world.

Each of these nine Hades Ghost Dragons were 1,000 meters in length, with physical strength that could move mountains and overturn seas. They were each equipped with the power of a Demigod that had attained five tiers of perfection.

They could be said to the existences that were at the pinnacle of those below the Divine level, nurtured by absorbing all sorts of energies endlessly throughout the countless years after being specially left behind by the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor in the depths of the Hades Vault.. All of the dragons had the potential to rise up to the Divine level.

However, they had stayed in the Hades Vault and thus were unable to rise up to the Divine level. Once they left the Hades Vault, it might not take long for them to rise up to the Divine level.

Additionally, there were drastic differences between those with five tiers of perfection. Compared to Fang Xingjian who had over 10,000 specialty seeds, the Five God-Slaying Swords, and the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation, the dragons were too different.

Right now, in the sword formation, sword light was flashing and seething, as if the area had turned into an ocean of swords.

The Nine Hades Ghost Dragons let out deafening howls as their flesh and blood were sent splattering. They continued to be torn apart, crushed and slashed by various sword marks, sword forces, and sword ripples. It was as if they were nine chickens being put through a meat grinder; they were completely suppressed by the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation.

After using the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation to suppress the nine Hades Ghost Dragons, Fang Xingjian was about to grab the young Rona and kill him when he realized that Rona had suddenly disappeared. It was as if Rona had integrated into the Hades Vault and completely disappeared. Fang Xingjian then wanted to grab the young lady when he realized she had disappeared as well.

"Fang Xingjian, you truly are an unparalleled genius in sword arts. If it's not for the fact that we're in the Hades Vault, I would have probably been killed by you. However, since we're in the Hades Vault, this is your misfortune.

"Let me tell you, it'd be useless even if you were to handover the Senluo Six Heavens Sword now..."

Young Rona's will that was filled with vengeance, viciousness, and killing intent, continued to resonate through the world.

"Not only am I going to take back the Senluo Six Heavens Sword, but I'm also going to rob you of your talent in sword arts and absorb your blood essence. With your powers, I'll be able to attain the Divine level when I go out. In addition to the Mystic Abyss

Heavenly Emperor's treasure, it won't be long before I become the strongest amongst those in the younger generation and possibly even the strongest in the entire Empire.

"You're only going to be my stepping stone. Stepping stone, do you understand?"

At the next moment, endless flame clouds gushed over, and Fang Xingjian's body sunk abruptly as waves of gravity pressed down on his body continuously, as if wanting to tear his body into tiny pieces.

All sorts of flames and rays, heat from the high temperatures, and explosions surged forth from every direction. At this moment, it was as if Fang Xingjian had become the entire world's enemy.

Fang Xingjian made a few consecutive leaps, passing through a distance of several hundred kilometers. Yet, he was still unable to get rid of these attacks that came from every part of the world.

Simultaneously, his Heaven's Perception was unleashed to the extreme, and his martial will kept on sweeping out in all directions. However, he was still unable to find any traces of Rona and the young lady. It was as if they had truly become a part of the world, a part of the Hades Vault.

In Fang Xingjian's heart, warning signs rang out continuously, and the senses from the Sudden Inspiration told him that something extremely dangerous seemed to be occurring soon.

Therefore, he did not stop and instead retreated into the spatial gaps with a flash. He saw that the Fourth Prince was standing there, opening up the coffin, and holding onto a dark green sword with a strange shape. The Fourth Prince's eyes were gleaming as he looked toward Fang Xingjian's body and released an extremely deep and eerie voice,

"Hmm? Who are you?"

The word 'deranged' appeared in Fang Xingjian's mind. He

suddenly recalled that the Senluo Six Heavens Sword was a weapon that the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor had constantly kept with him. As such, it would definitely contain the consciousness remnants he left behind. Considering how the Fourth Prince was not even a Divine level expert, how could he possibly be able to fend off the consciousness remnant of such a great person?

Of course, this was not the will that had been truly left behind by the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor. This was just a mock human character that had formed through the times. Its origin was a portion of the information the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor had left on it, having constantly carried this weapon with him. The will was just a fake that possessed some of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's memories.

Despite this, it was already very powerful. At almost the same instant when he realized this, Fang Xingjian had already tapped a finger and sent out his deathly sword intent, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, and the gold intent on the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor concurrently. They instantly swept away all of the information remnants that had been left behind on the Fourth Prince's body.

The Fourth Prince's gaze instantly cleared up. "Xingjian, what's wrong?"

"Leave quickly!"

Endless winds, thunders, and flame clouds started to seethe into the surrounding spatial gaps. Young Rona was making use of the powers of the Hades Vault to start attacking Fang Xingjian who was hiding in the spatial gaps.

Fang Xingjian pulled the Fourth Prince along and dashed toward Philip.

"Philip, we're leaving."

Instantly, a myriad of sword light shot out from Philip's body toward the First Prince. Then his entire consciousness darted into the Fourth Prince's body.

"Thinking of leaving?" The First Prince let out a cold laugh and once again performed both Overturned Hell and Mortal World Reversal at the same time.

"Stay behind!" Young Rona let out an explosive bellow, and it was as if the world was shaking. Countless flame clouds formed a huge palm that could cover up the entire sky. The palm plunged down, slapping toward Fang Xingjian.

Even Fang Xingjian was unable to instantly accelerate and dodge the palm that was about the size of several hundred kilometers. With a move of his sword finger, the four short swords of the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation darted out consecutively, blocking the First Prince and young Rona.

Chapter 593: Chasing, Chasing, and Chasing

Faced with the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation before him, the First Prince did not even look at it and just sent an Overturned Hell coming down. The space within several li of the area was stretched out and distorted, and was about to overturn the sword formation.

On the other hand, Rona did not care about it as Fang Xingjian was unable to locate Rona's true form. Rona went around the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation and continued to chase Fang Xingjian's group.

However, the prowess of the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation was far beyond the First Prince's expectation. The four short swords unleashed a myriad of sword light explosively. It was as if there were four Fang Xingjians performing sword arts at the same time, clashing fiercely against the First Prince's Overturned Hell.

Amidst the world-shaking explosion, the palm from the Overturned Hell could not push down forcibly, and there was even the danger of it possibly being overcome by the force.

A hint of fury flashed in the First Prince's eyes, and he let out an explosive bellow. The clone that the Hell's White Bone Armor formed seemed to have swelled up, increasing its size abruptly by two times. He looked just like a towering mountain, performing the Yama Sacred Physique to an extreme level while exuding endless aura and pressure.

His other palm tore through the air and grabbed out, encompassed with layers of seemingly material martial will. In that instant, the explosive pressure from another Mortal World Reversal came pressing down. With the two attacks coming down together, the Celestial Eradication Sword Formation was instantly broken and stopped. However, the pause was only momentary,

and the four short swords once again flashed with a brilliant glow. The sword intents within them had self-detonated.

Terrifying sword Qi impacts covered the area within 100 li. Everything was torn up, sliced through, or crushed. The First Prince's two Overturned Hell attacks were countered. However, when the sword Qi impacts collided against the Hell's White Bone Armor, they were like small ants trying to shake a huge tree, unable to push the First Prince back even a single step.

The Celestial Eradication Sword Formation was completely destroyed, and the four short swords that Fang Xingjian had gone through great effort to condense turned into nothingness. However, the First Prince was not happy in the least. It was because there were no more traces of Fang Xingjian to be seen, and even Rona had left to chase Fang Xingjian.

However, the Hades Ghost Dragons' speed was only slightly slower. After chasing for a distance of over 300 kilometers, they were quickly discovered by the First Prince in one glance amidst the vast Hades Vault.

'These nine Hades Ghost Dragons are all at the level of five tiers of perfection. So, they aren't bad. Since I don't know if I'll be able to catch up to Fang Xingjian, I might as well take these nine Hades Ghost Dragons into my possession.'

Therefore, he turned to face the nine Hades Ghost Dragons. After taking a few steps, he threw out an Overturned Hell toward them.

The nine Hades Ghost Dragon let out odd cries and instantly formed a strange but great formation, exuding an extremely mystical and mysterious aura. The nine huge dragons connected their heads and tails, forming a huge wheel that spun constantly in void space. It was as if they wanted to bring in all humans, living creatures, good and evil, human emotions, and wealth into this transmigration cycle.

"Transmigration! Transmigration! Transmigration!"

The entire void space was filled with the sounds of mysterious incantations. Right now, the nine Hades Ghost Dragons had taken on the Six Transmigration Formation, which the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor had created. It was a great formation that was able to absorb all sorts of attacks into the formation and then sent them back. This was said to be the best defence formation in the Jade Dynasty.

The Overturned Hell attack was slapped into the formation with no way of returning, like a clay oxen that entered the sea. However, a moment later, an Overturned Hell attack, that was exactly the same as the one before, slapped back out toward the First Prince under his astonished gaze.

However, wearing the Hell's White Bone Armor, the First Prince did not bother dodging any kinds of attacks. Instead, he allowed the Overturned Hell to strike against his body and did not move a single inch. It was as if a light breeze had just brushed past his face.

Concurrently, the nine huge dragons roared furiously.

"What do you want?!"

"We're going after that guy who stole the Senluo Six Heavens Sword!"

"What is it to you?!"

"What is it to you?!"

"Too noisy!" The First Prince gave a cold snort and clenched his fists tightly together. As he stepped on void space, an extremely thick and black martial will rose from all over his body. It was as if he were a demon lord from hell. The First Prince took great strides toward the Six Transmigration Formation.

"The nine of you, pledge your allegiance to me right now." As he spoke, the First Prince struck out both of his fists, and it was as if the world had collapsed and hell had arrived.

"Otherwise, I'll crush your great formation, draw out your

tendons, and skin all of you to make a good quality dragon armor."

In that instant, it was as if there were countless explosive thunders ringing out. The weather changed drastically, and the world seemed to be crumbling. Although the nine Hades Ghost Dragons continued to absorb the First Prince's attacks time and time again, the attacks that were thrown back at him were completely ineffective toward the Hell's White Bone Armor. On the contrary, under the repeated explosive blows, their bodies became tired and weak. Their vital energy and blood started to seethe, and it was as if their bodies were going to be totally crushed.

As both parties continued battling, they went further and further into the Hades Vault.

Concurrently, following the disappearance of the Senluo Six Heavens Sword, the black flames on the land in the middle of the Hades Vault continued to become increasingly active. They were contracting and relaxing, like a beating heart, while releasing extremely dangerous auras.

Without the Senluo Six Heavens Sword to hold everything down, the Hades Vault was going to collapse. This was also the reason why Fang Xingjian had sensed danger.

Elsewhere, Fang Xingjian and the group continued to move rapidly through the Hades Vault. With each step Fang Xingjian landed on void space, the air would explode and strong air currents would be formed. His speed completely exceeded 150 times that of supersonic speed. Under the pressures of the layers of air in the surroundings, he was tough as steel, continuing to release glaring red light under the incessant friction.

His entire body continued to withstand the extremely high pressure that came from the great speed. Each inhale and exhale he made allowed him to take in the endless amounts of energy from ether particles, heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism

forces, rays from the stars, and many other types of energies in the world. They were absorbed into his ether organs and continued to replenish his depleted physical strength.

In the meantime, Fang Xingjian was dragging the Fourth Prince along behind him. The Fourth Prince felt like his bones were going to fall apart. If it was not because Fang Xingjian had blocked off majority of the atmospheric pressure and because the Fourth Prince himself also had the physical attributes of a Demigod, he would have been sliced into minced meat from the air pressure a long time ago.

However, despite the fact that they were moving at such an extreme speed, Rona continued to be on their tail. A myriad of flame clouds continued to give chase behind Fang Xingjian, even transforming into Rona's face while pursuing relentlessly.

"Fang Xingjian! You won't be able to escape!"

The world trembled, and circles of fire came down. However, with a single tap of Fang Xingjian's finger, they were then torn apart by sword Qis.

Despite this, Fang Xingjian was unable to attack Rona's actual body, and the power of the Hades Vault was endless. Therefore, he did not have any intention to stay behind and fight it out. He continued to accelerate and dash forth, continuing to dodge the attacks that were coming from everywhere.

Rona continued to give pursuit and did not even care about his own limits at this moment. He continued to recklessly absorb and condense the flame clouds and high temperatures from the surroundings. Even when he felt intense pain in his head and his consciousness' calculating abilities had reached a limit, he still did not stop. It was apparent that he was bent on killing Fang Xingjian.

The capabilities of the flaming giant that was chasing Fang Xingjian from behind became increasingly more powerful. Its prowess got stronger and stronger, and its speed grew faster and

faster. The flame giant was just like a nuclear warhead that continuously became more powerful, exuding an increasingly scary aura from all over its body.

Concurrently, Fang Xingjian asked, "Fourth Prince, did the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor leave anything behind in the Senluo Six Heavens Sword? Is there anything that can help us?"

Chapter 594: Striving for the Divine Level

It was Philip who answered Fang Xingjian, "It's useless. His consciousness has already fallen asleep. It seems that he is communicating with the Senluo Six Heavens Sword to completely receive the legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor."

Fang Xingjian frowned and suddenly sank into his consciousness, unleashing his Heaven's Perception to the extreme. He sensed past the physical particles in his body and did not stop there. Instead, he continued to venture deeper and deeper, heading toward the microscopic domain.

"Tyrant, control my physical body and escape for now. I'll try to strive for the Divine level."

Fang Xingjian was not a kindhearted and simple-minded person to not retaliate when he was under pursuit.

He started to strive for the Divine level as they fled, preparing for his retaliation.

Striving for the Divine level required one to look into and obtain it from the microscopic world. In other words, one had to probe deep down to the microscopic ether particles, break through the path to the world's passageways, and receive the Divine level information.

Originally, a person would be able to try to attain the Divine level at just one tier of perfection. However, Fang Xingjian held back until he had reached five tiers of perfection. He even used the Mountainous Sea's Book of the Way to reach 10,000 specialty seeds, and he also used the nuclear reactor to reach 1.08 billion physical particles. After reaching five tiers of perfection and learning the sword techniques from various sects and factions, Fang Xingjian's cultivation had become unfathomable.

When he started to strive for the Divine level at this moment, he

had the feeling that things were going smoothly with all the conditions ripe for the task.

Fang Xingjian went deep into his consciousness, entered the microscopic world, and instantly arrived at the layer of physical particles. He looked at the 1.08 billion physical particles.

Then he continued to go deeper down, probed deeper into the physical particles, and saw that there were still structures within the physical particles. They were countless strange particles and waves that were constantly having exchanges.

However, these were still not ether particles. Therefore, Fang Xingjian continued to probe deeper. As he did so, the entire world appeared different to his eyes. He could no longer see any particles. He could only see countless fluctuating air bubbles, each of which seemed to contain all kinds of destructive auras.

Then he randomly went into one of the bubbles and once again advanced deeper into the microscopic world. The world before him changed yet again, and the bubbles disappeared. The scene before him faded away, and it was as if even time and space had disappeared.

At the microscopic degree, all the physical laws and the macroscopic world were completely different.

Experiencing these changes for himself, countless comprehensions suddenly flashed and appeared in Fang Xingjian's mind. All sorts of connections between the microscopic and macroscopic world continued to seethe in his mind.

There was no light, no darkness, no time, and no space. Fang Xingjian could only sense that he seemed to have come to an incorporeal ocean where everything was invisible. When space was magnified to this degree, it seemed as if there were no longer any more physical structures.

There were only waves of fluctuating energy tides.

'What's next?'

Fang Xingjian could sense that his Heaven's Perception seemed to have reached all possible limits. However, he still could not find any traces to any of the world's passageways.

What Fang Xingjian did not know was that the Hades Vault, which he was in at the moment, was different from the Miracle World. In the greatest depths of the microscopic world here, there were no passageways of the world at all and that it was impossible for one to strive for the Divine level.

It was because Fang Xingjian was not aware of this that he kept on making attempts to probe deeper and deeper. He wanted to enter a deeper level of the microscopic world, into the smallest degree of space, and search for the existence of the world's passageways.

Tyrant let out a few shouts and bellows, but Fang Xingjian no longer gave him any replies. Looking at the fire giant behind them that was getting increasingly bigger and getting closer and closer to them, Tyrant cursed and accelerated crazily in an attempt to flee.

However, his cultivation was a far cry from Fang Xingjian's. Even though he was controlling Fang Xingjian's body, his speed and ability to dodge suffered a deep plunge. The flame clouds struck Fang Xingjian's body occasionally, and the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor only barely managed to fend off the attacks.

Hiding within the layers of flame clouds, Rona looked at Fang Xingjian, who was fleeing like a fly, and laughed loudly, "Run, run, run with what you have. Fang Xingjian, I shall see how much longer you can run."

Grabbing across space with his five fingers, a myriad of fire dragons descended from the sky and charged toward Fang Xingjian. Amidst the endless great explosions, both Tyrant and the Fourth Prince were sent flying out in all directions from the explosions. It was only with the help of the World-Engulfing Battle

God Armor and Philip that they barely managed to fend off the attacks.

Looking at Fang Xingjian's state, great exhilaration rose in Rona's heart. He felt as if his cultivation level was going to increase soon.

"Fang Xingjian, this is what you get for offending me. You don't have the abilities, yet you snatched something you shouldn't have.

"I shall start by destroying that lousy armor of yours!"

As Rona spoke, countless flame clouds darted before Tyrant, forming a great wall of flames. Tyrant went headfirst through it and felt like a roasted pig that had entered an oven.

Even with the protection of the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor, he still felt as if his physical body was heated up to over 80 degrees. Thankfully, in such a short period of time, Rona was unable to summon too many flame clouds to block Tyrant's path. With a loud bang, Tyrant finally dashed out of the fire wall.

Philip said with a serious tone, "This lad has the reinforcement of the Hades Vault, and his powers are even a match for my actual form when in this place. Moreover, the energy here is almost endless, and we can't locate his actual body. We must hurry and escape from this place."

Tyrant said helplessly, "We may be cooked before we manage to get out of here."

Currently, Fang Xingjian was trying to attain the Divine level, and the Fourth Prince was receiving the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's legacy. As such, both of their bodies were being controlled by Tyrant and Philip respectively in the escape.

Watching as the two of them fled at a rapid speed, Rona thought coldly, 'Do you guys really think that you'll be able to escape?'

The two parties continued to be on the chase and on the escape, both sides at full explosive speed. They were returning at a speed that was over ten times faster than the speed they had used to

come inside. After progressing for a few days, they managed to flee to the domain in the ninth level, and they finally arrived at the outermost layer of the Hades Vault.

However, Tyrant's current condition was extremely bad. The World-Engulfing Battle God Armor he wore was in a battered state, covered with charred burn marks and broken scales. The Four-Eyed Heavenly Winged Beast's Divine level consciousness, that was on the armor, was in an extremely weak state like a candlelight which might die out at any moment.

Both Fang Xingjian's body, that Tyrant was controlling, and the Fourth Prince's body were covered in blood. There were also patches of charred marks all over their bodies. Even the white light which Philip used to protect the Fourth Prince was only left with a faint layer.

After all, Philip had only sent 30% of his martial will. Moreover, even though the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor was a Divine Remains Equipment, it was impossible for it to withstand Rona's crazy attacks for a few consecutive days without any form of retaliation.

It could be said that it was already a miracle for the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor to have been able to sustain till now.

Faced with Rona's pursuit to kill them, both of them were in an extremely bad condition. If it had been said that at the beginning that they might still be able to fight for a few rounds against the fire giant, then in their currently weakened state, they were no longer any match for the fire giant at all.

Chapter 595: Exercising Great Tolerance, Striving for the Divine Level In A Single Attempt

As Rona continued to progress, he kept on controlling and absorbing the flame clouds in the Hades Vault. He now formed a fire giant that had the height of several thousand meters and with a body so condensed that it looked like something tangible. Anything that got close would be incinerated, and if it were to head to the Miracle World, just one of its stomps would probably be sufficient to vaporize the entire Great Western City.

"It's over. The two of you can die here."

The fire giant was like a heavenly god from the legends, and a huge palm smacked out across space with a power that could send an entire street flying away. The seething flames charged forth like myriad nuclear explosions.

Faced with this attack from Rona, both Tyrant and Philip unleashed their ultimate attacks.

"God-Perishing Palm!"

"Universal Truth Longsword!"

Their martial wills mixed together with their physical strength and bouts of energy gushed forth. However, they were no match for Rona's attack and both of them were sent flying for over 100 kilometers, creating streams of air currents like fighter aircrafts.

The World-Engulfing Battle God Armor that Tyrant wore let out an agonizing cry and disintegrated completely, exploding and turning into an endless shower of light and flames. This level 32 Divine Remains Equipment had been completely destroyed.

The white light that Philip had taken the form of also dissipated with the wind. At that moment, this expert, one of the ten Divine

level experts in the Empire, had finally depleted all of the powers his clone had.

Looking at their conditions, a hint of exhilaration flashed in Rona's eyes. He controlled the fire giant's hand and grabbed at Fang Xingjian and the Fourth Prince.

Just then, a hint of indifference exuded from Fang Xingjian's eyes. It was as if his personal emotions had completely disappeared in that instant and he had become one of those in the heavenly path, standing high up above all the rest.

"You finally woke up!"

"Mmm," Fang Xingjian threw a glance toward a space several tens of kilometers away and let Tyrant pull out the Thunder Permeating Spear from the Gates of the Netherworld.

The set of Divine Remains Equipment that the Divine Sun Emperor had constantly carried with him came from the Fifth Prince. Ever since he had gotten his hands on it, Fang Xingjian had not used it much. However, he was holding it in his hand at the moment, channeling endless sword intent and energy into it.

The Thunder Permeating Spear flashed with a piercing glow and then all the specialty seeds and physical particles on Fang Xingjian's body exploded concurrently. The Thunder Permeating Spear disappeared instantly and pierced into the fire giant's palm.

"It's useless. Do you really think that you'll be able to fend me off?" Rona choked on his words when he was only halfway through saying them. It was because he realized that it was true that the Thunder Permeating Spear could not stop the giant. However, under the pressure from both his powers and Fang Xingjian's powers, the Thunder Permeating Spear had started to shatter, finally exploding.

Piercing light covered the entire sky and the tremendous explosion temporarily stopped Rona's attack. However, Fang

Xingjian also took this opportunity to dash out, swiftly appearing where his Sudden Inspiration had told him that there was a chance of survival.

Both he and the Fourth Prince completely disappeared from the Hades Vault immediately.

Having lost the World-Engulfing Battle God Armor and the Thunder Permeating Spear, having detonated his Celestial Eradication Sword Formation and having depleted 30% of Philip's martial will, Fang Xingjian's group finally got out of the Hades Vault, covered in serious injuries.

"Ahh!"

Rona let out a furious bellow and he revealed his true form as he dashed at the spot where Fang Xingjian disappeared.

The young lady next to him tried persuading, "Brother, we mustn't give chase anymore. If we leave the Hades Vault, our abilities will be reduced by a lot and it would be too dangerous."

"No way!" Rona turned, looking like a gambler who had lost, his eyes filled with a savage red color. "If we don't catch up to Fang Xingjian this time around, it means that we got nothing and suffered a terrible defeat. With them having the Senluo Six Heavens Sword, we would be even less of a match for them in the future!

"Moreover, I've removed Fang Xingjian's armor and destroyed his weapon. Now that they are inflicted with serious injuries, if we head out now, I would still be able to deal with them with my own abilities."

Looking at the state her elder brother was in, the young lady knew that it was useless for her to say anything more. She could only let out a sigh and follow after the young man.

Thinking about it, she felt that what Rona said was not wrong. After suffering from Rona's full-power attacks for a few

consecutive days, the other party was now at their weakest. If they did not take this chance to defeat them, considering the power that Fang Xingjian had displayed and adding the Senluo Six Heavens Sword, the two of them would probably never have another chance to defeat them.

The moment Fang Xingjian darted out of the Hades Vault and returned to the Miracle World, a hint of understanding flashed in his eyes, "It really is the case."

After striving to attain the Divine level in the microscopic world for a consecutive few days and nights without being able to succeed, Fang Xingjian had started to suspect that it was due to the Hades Vault.

However, although he had not succeeded in his attempt, having strived to achieve it for a few consecutive days and nights, he finally had a deep understanding of the microscopic world. The moment he came out, he could sense the difference between the two worlds.

"The two of you, hide yourselves."

A layer of glow flashed on his body and Tyrant bounced out from Fang Xingjian's physical body. Tyrant's entire body was in a bloody and battered state. Although Fang Xingjian, whom Tyrant had been protecting, had also suffered from injuries, he was in a much better state.

Fang Xingjian dashed up into the sky and the physical strength within his entire body was unleashed explosively, turning into waves of martial will and charging toward the inside of his body.

He came to the physical particles, went into their interior, went deeper into various microscopic particles, and arrived at an incorporeal world, before tidal waves of energy.

Violent powers went deeper and deeper into the layers, blasting into an extremely concealed spot somewhere in Fang Xingjian's

body.

Fang Xingjian once again came to the deepest level of the microscopic world. He could sense that in the energy tidal waves, each bubble which splattered outward seemed to contain the auras of other worlds.

"Go on."

Fang Xingjian sent out all the powers in his body blasting toward one of the bubbles. The power of one at five tiers of perfection was extremely strong, so it blasted open the door to the world's passageway effortlessly. It charged over while holding onto Fang Xingjian's will.

A loud bang seemed to ring out in void space and Fang Xingjian felt that he seemed to have come to a strange world. Endless streams of information started to merge into his martial will.

However, he did not stop but continued to advance, advance and advance; dash forward, forward, and forward.

He felt as if he was charging forth endlessly in a pitch-black passageway. Endless information kept on flashing in the passageway, as if it was the profound secrets of the world, the principles of the universe. It contained countless bits of information regarding the microscopic world, the structure of physical materials, as well as regarding multivariant universes.

As the information continued to merge with his martial will, many options for the third job transition appeared in his mind.

God of Sword Arts...

Astral Seas Sovereign...

Chaos Divine Wrath...

Heavenly Disaster Symposiarch...

Emperor of the Five Dimensions...

As Fang Xingjian probed deeper and deeper, increasingly

stronger Divine level jobs flashed before him one after another. In the physical world, Fang Xingjian's physical body also continued to deplete energy as he charged forth. He became thinner, weaker, and shorter at a speed that could be seen by the naked eye. His physical body was being continuously depleted.

"Not enough!

"These are still not enough!"

Chapter 596: Eternal Sword Seigneur

Fang Xingjian greedily took in the endless knowledge. He knew that the deeper he probed, the stronger his Divine level would be when he attained it. Otherwise, why would he bother with reaching five tiers of perfection? He was filled with motivation to dash forth.

'Purgatory Sovereign? This has the aura of the Ancient Path of Hell. Is this the First Prince's job?

'Hmmm? This is the Netherworld Overlord? I sense the aura of the Hades Vault from it. Could this be the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's job?

'Sun Prince? It's said that this is the Divine Sun Emperor's third transition job.'

The jobs that countless legendary people had taken on kept on appearing before Fang Xingjian. Then after the appearance of the Sun Prince, it was followed by five jobs—Chaos Helix, Lord of Time, Lifetime Potentate, Netherworld's Ghost Eyes, and the final Final Salvation—one after another. Each of them exuded extremely horrifying, shuddering, and frightening auras.

However, Fang Xingjian still did not stop there. He continued to charge forward and probe even deeper.

Very soon, no other Divine level jobs appeared. Fang Xingjian's martial will had unknowingly reached a depth that no one in the history of the Miracle World had reached before.

'Is this the limit?' No longer sensing any other Divine level job options, Fang Xingjian contemplated if he should choose from the five jobs he had just seen earlier.

Just then, Fang Xingjian's gaze narrowed. Since he had already arrived at this level, he might as well go all out and push it to the limits.

He did not turn back. Instead, he continued to advance further, passing through a distance that was two times what he had travelled previously. Everything in the passageway had already become grotesque and bizarre, and all sorts of information gushed into his brain. However, he could no longer understand even one kilobyte of the information.

Finally, Fang Xingjian felt extremely weak as if all of his powers had been gathered together for the charge forward. This was already his limits.

Just as he was about to come to a stop, another Divine level job option finally appeared before him.

'Eternal Sword Seigneur?'

The time Fang Xingjian spent probing about in the world's passageway appeared only as an instant in the world outside. During this same period of time after Fang Xingjian sent Tyrant flying out from his body, Tyrant had grabbed the Fourth Prince and flown off rapidly. In the blink of an eye, he had run out several tens of kilometers away and then landed amidst a densely packed forest.

This place was not the spacious sky in the Hades Vault, where one could see what was within several hundreds or thousands of kilometers of the area in just a single glance. On the contrary, there were undulating mountain ranges and endless stretches of forests here.

With Tyrant bringing the Fourth Prince with him and hiding in the forest, experts who were below the Divine level would have to spend too much time to locate them.

Less than 0.1 seconds after Tyrant had went into hiding, both Rona and the young lady had dashed out. 800 streams of auras from the young lady's specialty seeds rose up, turning into 800 light figures that were like heavenly gods. It was a majestic and spectacular sight, and she appeared just like the legendary country

of gods.

Next to the young lady, Rona's aura was even more terrifying.

Waves of pernicious auras rose into the air from his body, and it was as if he had turned into hell itself. The auras of close to 1,500 specialty seeds soared into the sky from his body, turning into many Yakshas, Asuras ¹, demons, fiendish beasts that were densely packed in rows amongst the seething pernicious auras on Rona's back.

If it was said that the young lady had transformed into a country of gods which was the heavens, then Rona had turned into the legendary hell, the netherworld, the country of death.

He had combined the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's Waves together with the Killing technique, Central Heaven, that had been passed down within his clan. The two amazing techniques had tapped into each other's strengths and merged to become a Killing technique Rona had created—the Netherworld ². He condensed endless pernicious auras, power, specialty seeds, and ether particles into 1,500 demons that lived as parasites in his body. Their prowess could destroy cities and annihilate countries.

Rona had once relied on this technique to single-handedly take on and defeat seven level 29 Conferred Knights in a fight.

The moment the Rona and the young lady came out of the vault, they activated their Heaven's Perception at full power. Then they saw Fang Xingjian floating in midair, with a physical body that was extremely weakened, and his vital energy and blood levels were at an all time low.

Although they did not know why Fang Xingjian's injuries seemed to have gotten even more serious, it did not stop Rona from making his move.

With a flash, he arrived before Fang Xingjian, and a beam of black light started to wrap around Fang Xingjian. All of the 1,500

Ashuras and demons attacked at the same time. Their howls, shouts, and furious bellows resonated throughout the entire sky. Seething dark clouds rose up, covering an area with a range of several tens of li, while the densely packed group of demons and monsters stood amidst them. It was as if the area within a range of 100 li had been pulled into the netherworld, and Fang Xingjian was right in the very middle, surrounded by it all.

Rona wore a savage expression as he said, "Fang Xingjian, your talent really makes others jealous. Therefore, all the more I can't give you any opportunity at all. I can only go all out and kill you."

Having left the Hades Vault and lost the reinforcements from the endless powers of the space, Rona did not plan on giving Fang Xingjian any chances. He went all out right from the start, bent on killing Fang Xingjian.

At the next instant, all sorts of flames, lightnings, shock waves, as well as attacks from sabers, spears, and staffs, struck out toward Fang Xingjian. Amidst the seething dark clouds, it was as if the gates to the netherworld had opened up, and a myriad of demons attacked toward Fang Xingjian concurrently.

A multitude of attacks landed on Fang Xingjian, and violent flames, heat currents, smoke, and dust encompassed his physical body completely.

After having attacked at his full power for ten minutes, depleting 99% of his energy, Rona believed that no one would be able to take on his attacks head-on so forcibly.

Even if the First Prince did not wear the Hell's White Bone Armor and just stood there withstanding the damages without retaliating for ten minutes, his clone would have been destroyed as well.

After an all out attack for an entire ten minutes, the compressed sounds of explosions were mixed together, and the sky was in a state of chaos. When Rona came to a stop, his face was flushed, and he was panting intensely, ceaselessly absorbing the various ether

particle, solar, and heat energies from the air into his ether particles to replenish his energy.

However, at the next moment, a passing breeze blew away all the smoke, dust, and flames, revealing Fang Xingjian amidst it all.

Right now, Fang Xingjian's body was bare and exposed. All of his clothes and defenses that he had on him before this had all been crushed to smithereens.

However, there was not a single trace of injury on him. It was just that compared to how he had been before, he now appeared much leaner and more delicate, just like an ordinary college student. However, his skin seemed extremely fair and tender, just like that of a newborn baby.

"How is this possible? He's totally unscathed?" Rona looked at this scene in astonishment. At the next moment, waves of extremely dangerous auras were emitted from Fang Xingjian's body. It was as if heavenly disasters and dangers had descended.

"You...

Rona had just moved his finger when Fang Xingjian pressed down with his palm across space. With a loud boom, Rona seemed as if he had just been slapped by a huge invisible palm. The armor, jade piece, necklace, and many other Divine Remains Equipment he had on him—a total of over ten of them—all exploded. It clearly reflected his wealth and the number of equipment he had.

However, even with so many layers of defense, Rona had been unable to fend off Fang Xingjian's attack for one-thousandth of a second. After all of his equipment had been crushed into fireworks, Rona collided into the ground like a meteor. He instantly brought down a small mountain, creating powerful trembles in the ground there had been a magnitude 7 earthquake.

Chapter 597: Sword Prowess, Sword Force and Sword Realm

The myriad malevolent ghosts and demons roared furiously, about to launch their attacks.

Fang Xingjian slashed out with his sword finger again, and a stream of sword Qi several tens of li long seemed to cut across the sky as it came slashing down. The dark clouds exploded and dissipated because of the slash and the myriad demons cried out agonizingly as they were blasted into smithereens by the endless sword Qis.

While the series of attacks seemed to be very simple, Rona was easily defeated by them.

"Ahhh!!!" When the young lady saw this scene, she cried out in astonishment. She retreated back and exerted force with her physical body. Her specialty seeds and physical particles exploded and a tremendous amount of power struck into the void space as she brought about waves of air currents in order to make her escape.

Her unleashing of the series of explosive power could be considered extremely masterful and proficient. This entire series of explosions would probably be able to crush almost all Conferred Knights. It revealed the young lady's strong foundations and even Fang Xingjian could not help but approve when he saw it.

However, it was still meaningless. The young lady had not even moved for 0.1 seconds when Fang Xingjian lifted up his sword finger and several hundred millions streams of sword forces flashed, appearing out of void space, mixed in with the sword intents and sword forces of the Infiltrating Void, Lightless Sword, and All-Conquering. Streams of sword force penetrated through void space, from hundred millions and upward in number. They destroyed everything in their paths and the young lady was

disintegrated at the physical particles level.

Her body started to shatter and turn into powder starting from her two legs. In an instant, her entire person was dust and even her martial will was slashed into smithereens by the sword forces. Her physical body had been broken down and there was not even a single hint of her martial will left behind.

"No!"

Bathed in blood, Rona, who had sustained serious injuries, dashed out from the ruins and saw her being crushed with a single sword attack. He let out a world-shaking cry, looking just like a wild beast that had sunk into a desperate situation. His eyes were bloodshot and he looked at Fang Xingjian with an extremely vengeful gaze, as if they had a great enmity between them.

"Ahhh!!!"

1,500 specialty seeds were all detonated and all of Rona's flesh and bones were burning up. Concurrently, chunks and chunks of his martial will also started to shatter.

Even the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between physical particles, the powers that sustained his physical structures, were being drawn out.

He was detonating his specialty seeds, burning up his vital energy and blood, shattering his martial will and even drawing out the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces that were sustaining his body's structure... At this moment, Rona had really gone all out.

"Fang! Xing! Jian! I want you to die!!!"

All the powers were mixed into this single attack and a long pitch-black river was unleashed from Rona's body. He turned all these powers into a great river akin to the legendary River Styx and charged at Fang Xingjian.

This attack was the Netherworld Waves' ultimate move, just like

the ultimate move of Fang Xingjian's Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves, the Terra Ingurgitation.

According to the legends, the River Styx was the path which humans took to enter the netherworld after their deaths. Once this Netherworld River was brought out, the intention was to send the opponent to the netherworld, absorbing the opponent's martial will and mixing it into the Netherworld River, wiping out all their memories and consciousness. It was an unrivalled martial art that attacked one's will.

However, right now, Fang Xingjian had already become an existence that surpassed Rona's understanding.

After his job transition into the Eternal Sword Seigneur, just the increment to his attributes brought by the increase to his level was 500 points. It means that with each additional increment in level as an Eternal Sword Seigneur, each of his five main attributes had increased by 100 points.

It meant that Fang Xingjian's current attributes had become:

Name: Fang Xingjian

Age: 19

Occupation: Eternal Sword Seigneur

Level: 30

Strength: 426

Agility: 424

Reaction: 329

Endurance: 310

Flexibility: 309

These attributes were truly terrifying. However, when compared

to the other changes due to his attainment of the Divine level, this was not even worth mentioning.

Having succeeded in attaining the Divine level, Fang Xingjian's martial will had materialized in its entirety. This meant that his martial will could affect the physical world directly and that the power of his physical body could be completely turned into the power of his martial will. All of his attacks could be sent out directly through his martial will.

Considering the explosive force of Fang Xingjian's 10,000 specialties and 1.08 billion physical particles, how powerful and fierce was his physical strength? Right now, all of that had turned into his martial will, capable of penetrating through all gaps, of scanning at a range as far as 100 li, and of being as detailed as to enter the microscopic world. When Fang Xingjian performed sword moves in his current state, his prowess was truly terrifying.

And above all, other than the increment to his attributes and the materialization of his martial will which the Divine level had brought him—which were the basics of basics, the Eternal Sword Seigneur still brought along three new abilities. They were the Sword Prowess, Sword Force, and Sword Realm.

Sword Prowess: Ability to comprehend any sword techniques just by listening to them once, and to learn them with a single look. Once the sword techniques are acquired, they are automatically brought to level 50, and all the already acquired sword techniques also automatically rise to level 50.

Sword Force: All attacks automatically trigger astronomical phenomena, stimulating the energy from ether particles. The effects of all attacks are doubled. This means that with each sword attack, the energy of ether particles is instantly stimulated to attack as well, bringing about the effect of doubling the impacts of all attacks.

And the Sword Realm contained an even deeper level of

profoundness.

A total of 500 points of increment to his attributes, the transformation of his martial will, in addition to having his sword techniques brought up to level 50 due to Sword Prowess and having the impact of his attacks doubled due to Sword Force... Fang Xingjian's battle prowess could now be said to have reached a whole new dimension.

Faced with the seething Netherworld River, Fang Xingjian transmitted information through his martial will, and his voice rang out directly in Rona's mind. He nonchalantly said, "This is meaningless."

The next instant, sword light flashed in void space, shattering the seething long river and turning it into a rainstorm.

Having the attack which he had put his life on the line for be so easily broken with a single attack, disbelief flashed in Rona's eyes. It then all turned into waves of deep desperation. Just as he was about to fall, he was pulled by an invisible force and brought before Fang Xingjian.

Concurrently, Fang Xingjian pulled casually with one hand, and it was as if he had gathered the sunlight in the sky as he slashed with one sword attack, and then draped it over his body as his clothes.

Slashing sunlight for clothes... Looking at this scene, Rona's eyes were filled with dismay. "You... succeeded in reaching the Divine level?"

"That's right." Fang Xingjian took a look at his attributes, sensing the terrifying power in his body and his omnipresent martial will, then spoke calmly, "Hand over the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor's Waves and I will let you have an easier death."

Rona, having unleashed all of his powers, now had all of his specialty seeds destroyed, and even his body's physical structure

was unstable. He would die at any moment, or rather, it could be said that he no longer cared about life or death. He only looked at Fang Xingjian with an expression that said that he could not accept this outcome.

He was born in a clan with the legacy of a Divine level expert. Since young, he had received the best education and had been trained in top notch martial arts. At a later time, he even received the legacy of the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor. He had thought that he was a lucky person who had been favored by the world, and that in the future, he was going to be the main character who would leave his name in history.

However, he found himself completely defeated by Fang Xingjian, without a single hint of hope left.

Looking at Fang Xingjian who had succeeded in reaching the Divine level, Rona said vengefully, "Fang Xingjian, don't think that you've already won. The Empire has ten great Divine level experts. Do you really think that you're invincible just because you've reached the Divine level?"

"Moreover, my clan will definitely not let you off for killing me. The seven great clans won't let you off. You should be prepared to be hunted down and killed," Rona said as he laughed coldly, "Moreover, you might not actually be able to escape today." As he spoke, he looked into the sky, several hundred meters away.

Fang Xingjian did not look at Rona but instead, he also lifted his head and looked in the same direction.

It was unknown when this had happened, but the First Prince was standing there, wearing the Hell's White Bone Armor.

Chapter 598: Slaying Dragons

Nine Hades Ghost Dragons were circling around the First Prince. However, right now, they had all shrunk down to over ten meters in length and were flying around the First Prince. It was obvious that they had been subdued by the First Prince.

Each of the nine Hades Ghost Dragons had the potential to reach the Divine level and the First Prince had clearly gotten a large increment to his powers.

However, he still seemed to be astonished when he looked at Fang Xingjian. It could be said that after coming to the Hades Vault, this was the first time that astonishment had flashed in the First Prince's eyes. Even when the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord had appeared, even when Rona had borrowed the powers of the Hades Vault, even when Fang Xingjian had snatched the Senluo Six Heavens Sword, even when the Hades Ghost Dragons had appeared... During all these times, the First Prince had stayed very calm, as if he was always in control of the entire situation.

However, seeing that Fang Xingjian had attained the Divine level, he could not hold back the look of astonishment in his eyes.

"Fang Xingjian, I didn't expect you to succeed in reaching the Divine level." The First Prince's eyes draped downward as he sighed, "An extraordinary talent, you're really an extraordinary talent. It seems that I must kill you here today. Otherwise, the world will be in chaos, with no end to the fightings. Your existence won't be a blessing to the world.

"George." Fang Xingjian looked at the First Prince and said slowly, "I've said before that I would kill you. Today, I'll first wipe out this clone of yours before I take your Hell's White Bone Armor for myself."

As he spoke, Fang Xingjian slashed out with his Instant, performing it directly with his deathly sword intent. It

immediately turned into several hundred streams of sword marks, completely encompassing the Hell's White Bone Armor.

Under the impact of the terrifying sword force, the Hell's White Bone Armor started to tremble slightly. Even the First Prince's eyes narrowed. For even the Hell's White Bone Armor to be struck to the point that it was trembling... How terrifying was this attack?

At the same moment when Fang Xingjian had made his move, the nine Hades Ghost Dragons had roared furiously together, once again forming the Six Transmigration Formation as they got closer to Fang Xingjian. They brought waves of intent of the cycles of life and death, with all living things entering a cycle descended from the skies, as if wanting to bring Fang Xingjian into the cycle of transmigration as well.

"Fang Xingjian! How dare you steal our Senluo Six Heavens Sword!"

"Now have a taste of the powers of our nine brothers!"

Faced with the nine Hades Ghost Dragons that had reached five tiers of perfection performing the Jade Dynasty's number one defence formation, Fang Xingjian did not even give them a single look. He just punched.

"How do nine earthworms dare to act so brazenly before me!"

Violent sword force gushed with Fang Xingjian's punch, passing through void space, and exploding in the nine Hades Ghost Dragons' bodies. Blood and flesh splattered everywhere and the formation collapsed. Fang Xingjian then tapped a few times and the sky was immediately filled with shattered pieces of dragon scales and hide.

"B*stard! How dare you kill them before me?!" The First Prince's martial will suddenly torrented and first Overturned Hell then Mortal World Reversal each smashed into Fang Xingjian.

A spiral-shaped space came pressing down as stacked layers of

forces were being twisted and spun around. Even space itself was releasing crackling sounds, as if it was going to shatter the very next moment.

The First Prince's Overturned Hell and Mortal World Reversal could be said to be the two fiercest Killing techniques that Fang Xingjian had encountered in battle this far. It could be said that ever since the First Prince had soared to fame, with his Overturned Hell and Mortal World Reversal under his belt, no one had yet been able to face him head-on in a fight.

Faced with the explosive force from these two attacks, ordinary people would either have to dodge or focus all of their powers to defend themselves.

But what kind of person was Fang Xingjian? Having unleashed the powers of over 10,000 specialty seeds and 1.08 billion physical particles, he was an unprecedented case of reaching the Divine level after attaining five tiers of perfection.

Ever since he had transitioned into the Eternal Sword Seigneur, just how violent was the martial will which he had transformed? Moreover, he still had the terrifying reinforcements from the Sword Prowess and Sword Force, as well as the ability to activate the powers of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

After Fang Xingjian had reached the Divine level, level 30, he could finally harness the power of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent in its entirety, no longer needing to deplete any potential in order to activate it. Now, he had activated his deathly sword intent and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent concurrently, and the explosive powers he next unleashed were simply world-shaking.

With a single sword attack, he activated his three great sword moves--Infiltrating Void, Light Pursuit, and All-Conquering. The black sword edge pierced the First Prince's attack with a single tap of his sword finger.

Almost without any ability to resist, the distorted space was

calmed down and the power of the of Overturned Hell was negated. Amidst rumbling explosions, Fang Xingjian explosively broke through the consecutive attacks from Mortal World Reversal and Overturned Hell. Then, he grabbed out, grasping one Hades Ghost Dragon by the neck. He gripped his own fingers and activated each of the Five God-Slaying Swords with them. With that, one of the Hades Ghost Dragons had its tendons drawn out and was automatically skinned alive.

Then, with a step, he stomped on another Hades Ghost Dragon, sending it across space to its death.

He then continued to tap with his left hand and another the two 1 Hades Ghost Dragons were slashed into pieces.

On the other side, the First Prince was completely engulfed by the black sword intent. Under the impact of the sword intents, the Hell's White Bone Armor was trembling furiously. If not for the fact that it had the effect of distorting space and of fending off attacks, even if Fang Xingjian did not break through the Hell's White Bone Armor, the sword intent would have been able to pass through void space and kill the martial will that the First Prince had hidden in the armor.

After waiting for the black sword edge to fully disappear, the First Prince saw that Fang Xingjian had wiped out four Hades Ghost Dragons. His expression changed drastically. He had not expected that Fang Xingjian would be so powerful when he had only just attained the Divine level.

"World Annihilation Heavenly Lord! How long are you going to keep hiding?! If we don't join forces to kill him now, it probably won't be long before Fang Xingjian becomes unstoppable!"

As he spoke, the aura on the First Prince burned up intensely and he unleashed all of the power of the martial will this clone of his had, wanting to wipe out Fang Xingjian completely.

It meant that after this attack, this clone of his would have

depleted all of its powers and would disappear completely.

An unprecedented tremendous whirlpool descended from the heavens. The space became distorted to an unimaginable degree and became pitch-black, just like a black hole in the universe. Any light rays that shot into the space of the Mortal World Reversal would continue to seethe in it, no longer capable of being reflected.

This distortion stretched out for over ten kilometers, and under the pressure of this palm, the mountains and forests on the ground started to tremor crazily. Countless fowls and wild beasts ran off in all directions, as if the world was welcoming its end.

Waves of will that seemed to eradicate kindness and evil, to overturn right or wrong gushed out, as if wanting to redefine the entire world's rules, reversing the mortal world.

Just as the First Prince was going all out, a cold laugh rang out from the deep area of the sky.

The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord descended from the sky. This time around, it was not his clone that appeared, but his true form with the Drought Demon True Physique.

The moment he appeared, the temperature within a range of 100 li continued to increase at a rate of one degree celsius per second.

When the Worm King died and the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's clone was defeated, he immediately rushed over to the entrance of the Hades Vault in his true form, waiting for the chance to deal his full power attack when Fang Xingjian and the others escaped out.

However, this was also within the First Prince's expectations.

In fact, the main target of the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord was the First Prince, who was the strongest amongst them. However, he had not expected to be a tad bit too slow, with Fang Xingjian successfully reaching the Divine level and immediately being able to display such unrivalled and violent battle prowess.

Even the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord was extremely wary after witnessing such terrifying potential.

Therefore, when the First Prince's clone went all out, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord made his move as well.

It was an unprecedented situation where two great experts from the path of justice and evil joined forces in an attempt to bring down Fang Xingjian.

Chapter 599: Slaying Divine Level Experts

The 1 World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's Drought Demon True Physique exuded auras that seemed to want to burn up the heavens and the skies, turning the world in to a seas of flames. Concurrently, many doors were opened behind him, and various fire dragons, fire kirins 2 , fire phoenixes, and fire salamanders were summoned in one after another. They turned into a large amount of flame and light, and gushed onto his palm.

Compared to the First Prince's attack, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's attack was just as astonishing. Not only did he activated his Drought Demon True Physique, but he also summoned lifeforms from alternate worlds through black magic. He then offered 99 powerful lifeforms as blood sacrifices to increase his powers temporarily.

This punch which he unleashed explosively seemed to want to incinerate all living things. It would burn up everything until the universe was destroyed, until all living things withered away, and until there was only heat left behind in the world. This one punch seemed to hold the state of the universe's demise, subjecting the universe to heat death 3 .

There were countless ways for the universe to face its eventual demise, and one of them was where everything physical would burn right up to the end, until the point when the heat arrived at a final balance and all places would have the same level of heat energy. There would no longer be any form of discrepancies to the amount of heat in different areas, the energies would no longer move, and the universe would enter an eternal state of calm and peace.

This one punch from the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord seemed to depict all kinds of conjectures, forecasts, and states in which the universe would eventually face its demise of heat death.

Compared to the First Prince's Mortal World Reversal, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's punch was much more terrifying.

The remaining five Hades Ghost Dragons also let out furious roars concurrently. They once again took on the Six Transmigration Formation and went clashing toward Fang Xingjian.

"Fang Xingjian! How dare you kill our brothers?! We shall fight it out with you!"

These Hades Ghost Dragons did not seem to be very bright, and they just performed the Six Transmigration Formation in an attempt to fight it out with Fang Xingjian. Some of their scales and flesh started to burn up, turning into streams of immense power and integrating into the great formation. This caused the power of the Six Transmigration Formation seethe, becoming increasingly overwhelming.

They were burning their blood and flesh to increase the prowess of the formation. In the truest sense, they were going all out against Fang Xingjian. In this attempt, even if they were to successfully clash into Fang Xingjian and kill him, they would also end up dead. It was a mockery of life itself.

The attack, which the First Prince's clone had gone all out to unleash, could wipe out the area within several tens of li into powder and destroy most of Demonic City.

Meanwhile, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's punch could burn about an entire stretch of ocean and probably boil up the water in the the entire Eastern Sea for down to a depth of 50 meters.

In addition, the five Hades Ghost Dragons had burned up their blood and flesh for a final attack with the Six Transmigration Formation. This attack was something that even Philip would not face head-on. It could probably leave behind a circular-shaped mound if it struck the moon.

The three great Killing techniques were unleashed explosively concurrently. Just the strong gales formed from the repercussions uprooted endless stretches of the forest. The friction in the air and the rapid movements of particles also formed endless flames and brought down lightning bolts, creating forest fires.

Fang Xingjian, being at the center of the unleashing of the three great Killing techniques, now felt an extremely terrifying amount of pressure.

Tyrant watched this scene from afar, and his eyes filled with horror. The three great Killing techniques that were being performed, the apocalyptic scene occurring before him, was something which he had never witnessed before in his entire life.

Opponents like these were totally out of his level. He could not even see the entirety of the three great Killing techniques clearly.

Rona, who was right before Fang Xingjian, watched this scene with a smile on his face. He could not hold back the immense joy that was rising in his consciousness. It was a hopeless exhilaration.

'Fang Xingjian, Fang Xingjian... It's such a waste... Your talent is unrivalled. You've already attained the Divine level at your young age of eighteen or nineteen years old. You're really a unprecedented talent, a great genius.' Rona looked at the gushing and overwhelming amount of power. If even the tiniest amount of it leaked out, it could blast his physical body into smithereens.

'But what of it? Right now, with the First Prince and the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord attacking you concurrently, you would be doomed even if you still have Divine Remains Equipment with you, let alone the fact that you have just attained the Divine level and your foundations are still unstable.

'In the end, you'll still end up with the same fate as me.'

While Rona was smiling unrestrainedly, Fang Xingjian did not show any signs of anxiety in the face of the three great Killing

techniques. Instead, his eyes gleamed coldly, displaying his state of extreme calm. It was like how the heavens ruled over the mortal world, watching as countless lives experienced life and death.

"World Annihilation Heavenly Lord, do you think that I don't have my guards up against you? I've been waiting for you all this while."

As he spoke, Fang Xingjian pointed one of his hands to the sky, and the other to the ground. An astonishing sword Qi that could pierce through the heavens and the earth was unleashed. Then it was as if a longsword had penetrated through the world.

The entire world seemed to have been connected by this sword attack of Fang Xingjian. In that instant, the area within ten kilometers was exuding a strange aura.

The Eternal Sword Seigneur's third ability, Sword Realm, was activated.

An extremely dangerous and terrifying aura descended from the skies, causing both the First Prince and the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord to feel great danger.

Through their Heaven's Perception, there seemed to be no changes to the world. However, there was an extremely strange and mysterious feeling that the entire sky was filled with streams of sword Qis. In other words, it could be said that everything in the entire world had become swords.

The Sword Realm was the Eternal Sword Seigneur's most terrifying ability. Using martial will to erode into the real world directly, it allowed the cultivator to turn the space with a range of 100,000 meters into a world of swords, unleashing explosively sword Qis from every single physical particle.

Within the area that was 100,000 meters of Fang Xingjian, all physical particles that did not have any consciousness, including the air, earth, and plants... The millions upon millions of physical

particles seethed and trembled concurrently, each of them unleashing an explosive sword Qi. Waves of sword Qis instantly filled up the entire world, gushing out and killing toward the First Prince, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord, and the Six Transmigration Formation.

Each of these sword Qis had the attributes of the Infiltrating Void, Lightless Sword, All-Conquering, and Instant respectively, forming four types of sword Qis that would either dart through void space or have speed that was as fast as light or lightning, as well as have countless clones. They could destroy everything or have unfathomable movements.

At that moment, trillions and trillions of sword Qis with the effects of the Four God-Slaying Swords gushed forth. How terrifying was this damaging prowess?

The five Hades Ghost Dragons did not even have the time to let out agonizing cries as they were already slashed into powder, leaving not even a single trace behind. The Six Transmigration Formation was broken by sheer brute force.

The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's eyes were full of astonishment. His punch, that was filled with the will that would bring heat death to the universe, instantly exploded from Fang Xingjian's attack, and he was slashed by the endless waves of sword Qis. The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's body shrank down bit by bit, and he retreated rapidly at once.

The First Prince's all out attack, the Mortal World Reversal, was torn apart. It left the First Prince surrounded by the waves of endless sword Qis that slashed ceaselessly at his Hell's White Bone Armor while he was rendered unable to move.

The World Annihilation Heavenly Lord was still retreating when the waves of endless sword Qis also came sweeping out toward him from behind. Every single particle in the air around him unleashed a stream of explosive sword Qi and lashed out on him.

It was as if the entire world had become his enemy, attacking him from all directions and slashing at him from every single inch of space around him. Under the violent power, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord seemed to only be able to try to escape an inch at a time.

He let out an astonished cry, "What kind of sword technique is this?"

Chapter 600: Ensnare and Kill

In this crisis, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord continued to perform the gray faction's black magic ceaselessly. He summoned all sorts of monsters from alternate worlds, including fire dragons, kirins, thunder beasts, and so on. However, as each of them appeared, they were instantly killed by the Sword Realm.

Even his Drought Demon True Physique was slashed off by over 30%.

"Ahh! Fang Xingjian! You won't be able to kill me! Take this attack from me! Infinite Heat-Demise of All Living Things!"

A strong and terrifying fist intent exuded from the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord. It was like a blaze that burned intensely. It incinerated everything from the moment it appeared, turning everything material into incorporeal heat energy.

Seeing that the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord had unleashed this terrifying fist intent, Fang Xingjian stepped into the void space and moved toward the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord.

"It's merely a means of converting the nature of things, yet you dare call it the demise of the universe? What a joke."

Fang Xingjian raised one of his hands up high, and his deathly sword intent and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent wrapped themselves around it. As Fang Xingjian's hand came slashing down, it brought along the endless sword Qis in the Sword Realm together with it, slashing toward the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's head.

Roar!

An endless string of world-shaking, agonizing cries rang out, and the powers of the Sword Realm, sword intents, and sword Qis were unleashed at full power. Faced with Fang Xingjian's all out attack, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord was slashed into two. Then

each part of his body was slashed apart over and over. His body was slashed time after time by the sword Qis, shattering incessantly until it finally disappeared.

This was the death of the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's Drought Demon True Physique.

Seeing how Fang Xingjian had wiped out the Hades Ghost Dragons and killed the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord with a single move, even the First Prince's eyelids twitched fiercely. He then saw Fang Xingjian take a few moves across the void space and appear right before him.

With Fang Xingjian's appearance, layers of stacking sword Qis in the Sword Realm seemed as if they had met the Emperor. They parted to the left and right, groveling before Fang Xingjian. It was as if the entire world was submitting to him.

With a loud rumble , the void space trembled. Fang Xingjian reached out his hand to grab the First Prince's head.

"You dare?!" A hint of fury flashed in the First Prince's eyes, and he propped up both of his hands toward the sky. He pushed out two consecutive Overturned Hells, wanting to stop Fang Xingjian's grasp that was coming down.

However, the moment the First Prince did that, he realized that it was impossible for him to stop Fang Xingjian. After striking out with his full power in unleashing the Mortal World Reversal earlier, the First Prince had almost depleted all the energy he had in this clone. Right now, even though he was trying to defend with the Overturned Hell, it was unable to stop Fang Xingjian at all. He was so badly shaken by Fang Xingjian's grasp that it pressed down on his face without any reservations.

Ever since the First Prince showed himself to the world, when had anyone ever grabbed him by the face before? However, his clone's energy seemed to have been completely depleted, and he was now unable to stop Fang Xingjian at all. The First Prince could

only bellow furiously, "Fang Xingjian! How dare you?!"

"George, do you still not understand?" Fang Xingjian lifted the First Prince as if he were a small chicken. With trillions of sword Qis grovelling at his feet, Fang Xingjian spoke slowly with great ease, "Right now, even if your true form were here, I would be able to take you down, let alone this clone of yours."

"What a joke." The First Prince let out a cold laugh. "Fang Xingjian, you've only gotten a slight upper hand in this fight. Do you really think that you've killed the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord? That demon is highly proficient in the gray faction's black magic, and he has numerous physical bodies. You've only killed one of his many bodies. You can continue to be on the guard against his endless plots to take revenge.

"As for me, with the Hell's White Bone Armor, I'll at most be confined by you. There's no way that you'll be able to refine this set of armor.

"Do you know how much resources were consumed in order to complete this set of armor? Back then, in order to forge this set of armor, Saint Adam killed 99 types of ancient Divine beasts, 72 demons from beyond the heavens, 12 Divine level experts, and also depleted countless heavenly and earthly treasures. It's a level 36 Divine Remains Equipment. Do you really think that as a level 30 tier one Divine level expert, you'll be able to break it?"

Through their communication, the First Prince contracted all of his martial will together and hid himself deep within the Hell's White Bone Armor. He completely relied on the power of the Hell's White Bone Armor alone to fend off Fang Xingjian's attack. Hidden deep within the Hell's White Bone Armor, the First Prince even started to recuperate and replenish the power of this clone. Once the replenishment was complete, he would be able to fight once again.

Fang Xingjian looked coldly at the Hell's White Bone Armor in his

hand. Right now, the First Prince's aura had completely disappeared, leaving behind the set of armor that seemed to have been pieced together by white bones and was now exuding waves of hellish lava aura.

It was because of this set of armor that the First Prince had not been hurt at all, despite only having sent his clone here and then depleting a tremendous amount of energy. He did not have a single wound on him.

Even when Fang Xingjian was grabbing onto this set of armor, he could sense that there seemed to be an immeasurable distance between his hands and the armor. No matter how much force he exerted, he could not really get close.

Tyrant watched the entire scene with his eyes and mouth agape as Fang Xingjian made great kills. Within just a few moves, Fang Xingjian had killed the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord's Drought Demon True Physique and brought down the five Hades Ghost Dragons' Six Transmigration Formation. Currently, he had even ensnared the Hell's White Bone Armor.

After having his Drought Demon True Physique destroyed in this battle, the World Annihilation Heavenly Lord would be suffering from serious injuries at least, even if he was not killed.

A hint of thankfulness flashed in Tyrant's eyes. He was glad that he had chosen to join Fang Xingjian's side. It really was a wise decision.

On another side, Rona watched this scene dazedly. His eyes were filled with disbelief.

'How can this be? How is it possible that Fang Xingjian is this powerful? How is it that he can be so strong? I originally thought that he's merely an ordinary genius, someone at the level of the Fist Emperor or the Undying Xia at most. Although they would be able to leave their names behind in history, they aren't the true leading characters of history.

'But now it seems that he actually possesses a potential that is comparable to people like the Mystic Abyss Heavenly Emperor, the Divine Sun Emperor, and Saint Adam?'

Meanwhile, having sensed that the First Prince had hidden himself in the armor, Fang Xingjian let out a cold snort and activated the sword Qis within the Sword Realm. Endless sword Qis emerged, wrapping tightly around the Hell's White Bone Armor. They constantly slashed out wildly at this piece of unrivalled armor at every moment.

However, after ten minutes, the Hell's White Bone Armor remained unscathed with no hints of damage even under the attacks of the crazy sword force that would be able to turn an entire stretch of mountain range into dregs.

Fang Xingjian could sense that all of his attacks could not really slash against the Hell's White Bone Armor. As they got closer to the space of the Hell's White Bone Armor, the ground trembled and the attacks were turned into endless heat energy, replenishing the Hell's White Bone Armor.

'At the higher tiers of the Divine Armor, one would be able to control space. It's the same for this Hell's White Bone Armor. It treats the space as a spring. No matter what strikes against its spatial spring, they would be turned into pure heat energy after incessant trembles. This would end up replenishing the armor's energy instead,'

Fang Xingjian looked at the Hell's White Bone Armor and gradually understood how this armor worked. However, understanding it did not mean that he would be able to break through it. At his current level, he would at most be able to distort space with sheer violence. However, that was a far cry in comparison to the defense means of the Hell's White Bone Armor.

"It's useless, Fang Xingjian. There's no way that you'll be able to break through this set of armor. I'll stay here and slowly

regenerate my energy so that I'll be able to attack you at any moment," the First Prince's will transmitted out from the Hell's White Bone Armor. It was filled with ruthlessness, great patience, and viciousness. "If you hang onto this Hell's White Bone Armor, not only will you be unable to have it for yourself, but you'll have to be constantly on the watch for sneak attacks that my clone will launch."

Table of Contents

[Paradise of Demonic Gods](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 501: Like The Sun At The Highest Point In The Sky](#)

[Chapter 502: Arriving, Life and Death](#)

[Chapter 503: Improvement and Confrontation](#)

[Chapter 504: One Sword](#)

[Chapter 505: Hung Up and Beaten](#)

[Chapter 506: One Against Two](#)

[Chapter 507: Chasing, Chasing, and Chasing](#)

[Chapter 508: In Desperate Straits](#)

[Chapter 509: Breaking Through](#)

[Chapter 510: Meeting Again](#)

[Chapter 511: Despot](#)

[Chapter 512: Unyielding](#)

[Chapter 513: Kneeling Down](#)

[Chapter 514: Admitting Defeat](#)

[Chapter 515: Faraway](#)

[Chapter 516: Explosion](#)

[Chapter 517: Three Months](#)

[Chapter 518: Returning](#)

[Chapter 519: Eruption](#)

[Chapter 520: Could It Be That They Are Gods?](#)

[Chapter 521: Splitting Up](#)

[Chapter 522: First Onslaught](#)

[Chapter 523: Situation](#)

[Chapter 524: Intercept](#)

[Chapter 525: Swordless Sword](#)

[Chapter 526: Countering and Lying In Ambush](#)

[Chapter 527: Feces](#)

[Chapter 528: Magnificent Work](#)

[Chapter 529: Mystical Prints and the Wang Clan](#)

[Chapter 530: Mountainous Sea Dynasty](#)

[Chapter 531: Meeting](#)

[Chapter 532: Fierce and Brutal](#)

[Chapter 533: Smashing With A Single Stomp](#)

[Chapter 534: Thunder-Permeating](#)
[Chapter 535: Terrible Defeat \(Part I\)](#)
[Chapter 536: Terrible Defeat \(Part II\)](#)
[Chapter 537: Battle](#)
[Chapter 538: Nine-Tiered Heavens](#)
[Chapter 539: Lifespan and Destiny](#)
[Chapter 540: Internal and External](#)
[Chapter 541: Collecting](#)
[Chapter 542: Sea Demon Shield](#)
[Chapter 543: World Annihilation Tide](#)
[Chapter 544: Surrender](#)
[Chapter 545: Number One in the World](#)
[Chapter 546: Disciple](#)
[Chapter 547: Discuss](#)
[Chapter 548: Slaves](#)
[Chapter 549: Hurrying on with the Journey](#)
[Chapter 550: Ambush](#)
[Chapter 551: Ghost King](#)
[Chapter 552: Outburst](#)
[Chapter 553: Gigantic Snake](#)
[Chapter 554: Astonishing News](#)
[Chapter 555: Talk](#)
[Chapter 556: Seven Days and Seven Nights](#)
[Chapter 557: Revenge](#)
[Chapter 558: Fist Arts](#)
[Chapter 559: Contention](#)
[Chapter 560: One Against Two](#)
[Chapter 561: Slashing Repeatedly](#)
[Chapter 562: Leave, Leave, Leave](#)
[Chapter 563: Spoils of War](#)
[Chapter 564: Divine Armor](#)
[Chapter 565: Origin Essence Stone](#)
[Chapter 566: Eight Directional Crimson Dragon](#)
[Chapter 567: Banquet](#)
[Chapter 568: Meeting](#)
[Chapter 569: Reversed Scales](#)
[Chapter 570: Beating Up](#)
[Chapter 571: Rehlings](#)
[Chapter 572: Sybarite Concubine](#)

[Chapter 573: Terror](#)

[Chapter 574: Shaking Strongly](#)

[Chapter 575: Admitting Mistakes](#)

[Chapter 576: Display of Power](#)

[Chapter 577: Formation](#)

[Chapter 578: Breaking Formation](#)

[Chapter 579: Come to a Conclusion](#)

[Chapter 580: Four Tiers of Perfection](#)

[Chapter 581: Shang](#)

[Chapter 582: Sword Formation](#)

[Chapter 583: Hades](#)

[Chapter 584: News](#)

[Chapter 585: Danger](#)

[Chapter 586: Joint Attack](#)

[Chapter 587: Mysterious Young Man](#)

[Chapter 588: Sensing](#)

[Chapter 589: Five Tiers of Perfection and Just Right](#)

[Chapter 590: Seizing](#)

[Chapter 591: Retaliation](#)

[Chapter 592: Pursue and Kill](#)

[Chapter 593: Chasing, Chasing, and Chasing](#)

[Chapter 594: Striving for the Divine Level](#)

[Chapter 595: Exercising Great Tolerance, Striving for the Divine Level In A Single Attempt](#)

[Chapter 596: Eternal Sword Seigneur](#)

[Chapter 597: Sword Prowess, Sword Force and Sword Realm](#)

[Chapter 598: Slaying Dragons](#)

[Chapter 599: Slaying Divine Level Experts](#)

[Chapter 600: Ensnare and Kill](#)